UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00368633 4

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

A One-Text Print

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

822-8

A One-Text Print

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems,

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

BEING THE BEST TEXT OF EACH POEM IN

THE PARALLEL-TEXT EDITION,

FOR HANDY USE BY EDITORS AND READERS.

EDITED BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL.

41019
2/3/98

LONDON:
PUBLISHT FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

1868-1880.

PR
1901
A3

no. 24,
61,80.

First Series.

BUNGAY: CLAY AND TAYLOR, THE CHAUCER PRESS.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
I.	THE DETHE OF BLAUNCHE THE DUCHESSE ...	1
II.	THE COMPLEYNTE TO PITE	39
III.	THE PARLEMENT OF FOULES	45
IV.	THE COMPLEYNT OF MARS	71
V.	THE A B C	83
VI.	MOTHER OF GOD	101
VII.	ANELIDA AND ARCITE	109
VIII.	THE FORMER AGE	123
IX.	ADAM SCRIVENER	127
X.	THE HOUSE OF FAME	129
XI.	THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN	191
XII.	TRUTH	293
XIII.	THE COMPLEYNT OF VENUS	295
XIV.	ENVOY TO SCOGAN	299
XV.	MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON	303
XVI.	GENTILESSE	307
XVII.	PROVERBS	309
XVIII.	LACK OF STEDFASTNESS	311
XIX.	FORTUNE	315
XX.	PURSE	319

I.

The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse,

(OTHERWISE CALLED

"The Booke of the Duchesse," and after, "Chaucers Dreme.")

(This is Chaucer's 2nd Poem. The *Compleynte to Pite* is his first, and should be read first. See my *Trial-Forewords.*)

7

[*Fairfax MS* 16 (*vellum, Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 130.]

¶ The booke of the Duchesse.

[*Stowe's hand adds* 'made by Geffrey Chawcyer at *the* request of *the* duke of lancastar: pitiously complaynynge the deathe of *the* sayd dutchesse / blanche / ']

[t' *is for* t *with a curl over it.* ñ *is for* n).]

I Haue grete wonder / be this lyghte
How that I lyve / for day ne nyghte
I may nat slepe / wel nygh̃ noght'
I have so many / an ydel thoght' 4
Purely / for defaulte of slepe
That by my trouthe / I take no kepe
Of noo thinge / how hyt cometh̃ or gooth̃
Ne me nys no thynge / leve nor looth̃ 8
Al is ylyche goode / to me
Ioy or sorowe / wherso hyt be
ffor I haue felynge / in no thynge
But as yt were / a mased thynge 12
Alway in poynt / to falle a-dovuñ
ffor sorwful / ymagynaciouñ
Ys alway hooly / in my mynde
And wel ye woote / agaynes kynde 16
Hyt were to lyveñ in thys wyse
ffor nature / wolde nat suffyse
To nooñ ertherly / creature
Nat longe tyme / to endure 20
With-oute slepe / and be in sorwe
And I ne may / no nyght' ne morwe
Slepe / and thys Melancolye [1]
And drede I haue / for to dye 24

[1 *Bodl.* 638 *leaves out lines* 24—95. *A leaf is out of the MS.*]

Defaulte of slepe / and hevynesse
Hath̃ [sleyne] my spirite / of quyknesse
That I haue loste / al lusty-hede
Suche fantasies / ben in myn̄ hede 28
So I not what / is best too doo
But men̄ myght[1] axe me / why soo
[[1] I may not sleepe, and what me is [[1] *From here to line 96, the writing is quite late.*] *(Where from?)*
But nathles, whoe aske this 32
Leseth his asking trewly
My seluen can not tell why
The southe, but trewly as I gesse
I hold it be a sicknes 36
That I haue suffred this eight yeere
And yet my boote is neuer the nere
For there is phisicien but one [leaf 130, back]
That may me heale, but that is done 40
Passe we ouer vntill efte
That will not be, mote nedes be lefte
Our first mater is good to kepe
Soe when I sawe I might not slepe 44
Til now late, this other night
Vpon my bedde I sate vpright
And bade one reche me a booke
A Romaunce, and it me tok 48
To rede, and driue the night away
For me thought it beter play
Then play either at Chesse or tables
And in this boke were written fables 52
That Clerkes had in olde tyme
And other poets put in rime
To rede, and for to be in minde
While men loued the lawe in kinde 56
This boke ne speake, but of such thinges
Of quenes liues, and of kings
And many other things smalle
Amonge all this I fonde a tale 60

That me thought a wonder thing.
This was the tale: There was a king
That hight Seyes, and had a wife
The best that might beare lyfe 64
And this quene hight Alcyone
Soe it befill, thereafter soone
This king woll wenden ouer see
To tellen shortly, whan that he 68
Was in the see, thus in this wise
Soche a tempest gan to rise
That brake her maste and made it fal
And cleft ther ship, and dreint hem all 72
That neuer was founde, as it telles
Borde ne man, ne nothing elles
Right thus this king Seyes loste his life
Now for to speake of Alcyone his wife 76
This Lady that was left at home
Hath wonder, that the king ne come
Home, for it was a long terme
Anone her herte began to yerne 80
And for that her thought euermo
It was not wele, her thought soe
She longed soe after the king
That certes it were a pitous thing 84
To tell her hartely sorowfull life
That she had, this noble wife
For him alas, she loued alderbeste
Anone she sent bothe eeste and weste 88
To seke him, but they founde nought
Alas (quoth shee) that I was wrought
And where my lord my loue be deed?
Certes I will neuer eate breede 92
I make a uowe to my god here
But I mowe of my Lord here.
Soche sorowe this Lady to her toke
That trewly I which made this booke] 96

[1 leaf 131. *The old handwriting begins again.*]

[1] Had suche pittee / and suche rowthe
To rede hir sorwe / that by my trowthe
I ferde the worse / al the morwe
And aftir to thenkeñ / oñ hir sorwe 100
So whañ this lady / koude here noo worde
That no mañ myght' / fynde hir lorde
Ful ofte she swovned / and sayed alas
For sorwe / ful nygh̄ woode she was 104
Ne she koude / no rede but ooñ
But dovne oñ knees / she sate anooñ
And wepte / that pittee was to here
A mercy / swete lady dere 108
Quod she Iuno / hir goddesse
Helpe me out / of thys distresse
And yeve me grace / my lord to se
Soone / or wete wher so he be 112
Or how he fareth̄ / or in what wise
And I shal make / yowe sacrifise
And hooly youres / become I shal
With̄ good wille / body hert and al 116
And but thow wilte / this lady swete
Sende me grace / to slepe and mete
In my slepe / som*me* certeyñ sweveñ
Wher thorgh̄ that I may / knowe eveñ 120
Whethir my lorde / be quyke / or ded
With̄ that worde / she henge do*un* the hed
And felle A swowne / as colde as stoñ
Hyr womeñ kaught' hir / vp anooñ 124
And broghteñ hir / in bed al naked
And she forweped / and for-waked
Was wery / and thus the ded slepe
Fil oñ hir / or she tooke kepe 128
Throgh̄ Iuno / that had herde hir bone
That made hir / to slepe sone
For as she prayede / ryght' so was done
In dede / for Iuno ryght' anone 132

Called thus / hir messagere [leaf 131, back]
To doo hir erande / and he come nere
Whañ he was come / she bad hym thus
Go bet quod Iuno / to Morpheus 136
Thou knowest hym wel / the god of slepe
Now vnderstonde wel / and take kepe
Sey thus oñ my halfe / that he
Go faste / in-to the grete se 140
And byd hym / that oñ al thynge
That he take vp / Seys body the kynge
That lyethñ ful pale / and no thynge rody
Bud hym crepe / in-to the body 144
And doo hit gooñ / to Alchione
The quene ther she / lyethñ allone
And shewe hir shortly / hit ys no nay
How hit was dreynt / thys other day 148
And do the body / speke rygh̄t soo
Ryght̄ as hyt was / woned to doo
The whiles that hit / was a lyve
Goo now faste / and hye the blyve 152
This messager / toke leve and went
Vpoñ hys wey / and never ne stent
Til he come / to the derke valey
That stant betwex / Roches twey 156
Ther neuer yet / grew corne ne gras
Ne tre ne noght̄ / that oughte was
Beste ne mañ / ne noght̄ elles
Save ther were / a fewe welles 160
Came rennynge / fro the clyffes a-doun
That made a dedely / slepynge soun
And Ronneñ doun / ryght̄ by a cave
That was vnder / a rokke y-grave 164
Amydde the valey / wonder depe
There these goddys / lay and slepe
Morpheus / and Eclympasteyre
That was the god / of slepes eyre 168

That slepe and did / nooñ other werke [leaf 132]
This cave was / also as derke
As helle pitte / ouer al a-boute
They had good leyser / for to route 172
To envye / who myghť slepe beste
Som*m*e henge her chyn / vpoñ hir breste
And slept vpryghť / hir hed y-hedde
And som*m*e lay naked / in her bedde 176
And slepe whiles / the dayes laste
This messager / come fleynge faste
And cried .O. how / a-wake anooñ
Hit was for noghť / there herde hym noñ 180
A-wake quod he / whoo ys lythe there
And blew his horne / ryghť in here heere
And cried a-waketh̄ / wonder hye
This god of slepe / with̄ hys oñ ye 184
Caste vp / and axed / who clepeth̄ there
Hyt am I / quod this messagere
Iuno bad / thow shuldest gooñ
And tolde hym / what he shulde dooñ 188
As I have tolde yow / here to-fore
Hyt ys no nede / reherse hyt more
And went hys wey / whañ he had sayede
Anooñ this god / of slepe a-brayede 192
Out of hys slepe / and gañ to gooñ
And dyd as he / had bede hym dooñ
Tooke vp the dreynt / body sone
And bare hyt forth̄ / to Alchione 196
Hys wife the quene / ther as she lay
Ryghť even a quarter / before day
And stood ryghť / at hys beddys fete
And called hir / ryghť as she hete 200
By name and sayede / my swete wyfe
A-wake / let be / your sorwful lyfe
For in your sorwe / there lyth̄ no rede
For certes swete / I am but dede 204

Ye shul me never / oñ lyve y-se [leaf 132, back]
But good swete hert / that ye
Bury my body / for suche a tyde
Ye mowe hyt fynde / the see besyde 208
And fare-wel swete / my worldes blysse
I pray god / youre sorwe lysse
To lytel while / oure blysse lastethñ
With that hir eyeñ / vp she casteth̄ 212
And sawe noght' / allas quod she for sorwe
And deyede wit̄hiñ / the thridde morwe
But what she sayede more / in that sorowe
I may not telle yow / as nowe 216
Hyt were to longe / for to dwelle
My first matere / I wil yow telle
Wherfore I have / tolde this thynge
Of Alchione / and Seys the kynge 220
For thus moche / dar I say welle
I had be dolveñ / euerydelle
And ded ryght' thorgh̄ / defaulte of slepe
Yif I ne had redde / and take kepe 224
Of this tale / next before
And [I] wol[1] telle yow / wherfore [[1] I wul. *Bodl.* 668, *leaf* 114]
For I ne myght' / for bote ne bale
Slepe or I had / redde thys tale 228
Of this dreynte / Seys the kynge
And of the goddis / of slepynge
Whañ I had redde / thys tale wel
And ouer loked hyt / euerydel 232
Me thoght' wonder / yf hit were so
For I had neuer / herde speke or tho
Of' noo goddis / that koude make
Meñ to slepe / ne for to wake 236
For I ne knewe / never god but ooñ
And in my game / I sayede anooñ
And yet me lyst / ryght' euel to pley
Rather then that / y shulde dey 240

Thorgh̄ defaulte / of slepynge thus [leaf 133]
I wolde yive thilke / Morpheus
Or hys goddesse / dame Iuno
Or som*me* wight' ellis / I ne roght' who 244
To make me slepe / and have some reste
I wil yive hym / the alder beste
Yifte / that euer / he abode hys lyve
And here onwarde / ryght' now as blyve 248
Yif he wol make / me slepe a lyte
Of downe of pure / dowves white
I wil yif hym / a feder bedde
Rayed with̄ golde / and ryght' wel cledde 252
In fyne blak satyn̄ / de owter mere
And many a pelowe / and euery bere
Of clothe of reynes / to slepe softe
Hym thar not nede / to turnen ofte 256
And I wol yive hym / al that fallys
To a chambre / and al hys hallys
I wol do peynte / with̄ pure golde
And tapite hem / ful many folde 260
Of oo sute / this shal he haue
Yf I wiste where / were hys cave
Yf he kan̄ make / me slepe sone
As did the goddesse / quene Alchione 264
And thus / this ylke god Morpheus
May wynne of me / moo fees thus
Than̄ euer he wanne / and to Iuno
That ys hys goddesse / I shal soo do 268
I trow that she / shal holde hir payede
I hadde vnneth̄ / that worde y-sayede
Ryght' thus I have / tolde hyt yow
That sodeynly / I nyste how 272
Suche a luste / anoon̄ me tooke
To slepe / that ryght' vpon̄ my booke
Y fil aslepe / and therwith̄ evene
Me mette so ynly swete / a swevene 276

So wonderful / that neuer yitte
Y trow no mañ / had the wytte
To konne wel / my sweveñ rede [leaf 133, back]
No not Iosepħ / witħ-oute drede 280
Of Egipte / ho that red so
The kynges / metynge pharao
No more thañ koude / the lest of vs
Ne nat skarsly / Macrobeus 284
He that wrote / al thavysyoñ
That he mette / kynge Scipioñ
The noble mañ / the affrikañ
[1] suche marvayles / fortuned than [[1] *This line is in Stowe's hand. Bodl. 638, lf* 115, *bk, leaves a blank too.*]
I trowe a-rede / my dremes eveñ 289
Loo thus hyt was / thys was my sweveñ
ME thoght[1] thus / that hyt was May
And in the dawnynge / I lay 292
Me mette thus / in my bed al naked
And loked forth / for I was waked
Witħ smale foules / a grete hepe
That had Affrayed me / out of my slepe 296
Thorgħ noyse and swettenesse / of her songe
And al me mette / they sate a-monge
Vpoñ my chambre / roofe wytħ-oute
Vpoñ the tyles / ouer al a-boute 300
And songe eu*er*ychħ / in hys wyse
The moste solempne / *ser*uise
By noote / that euer mañ y trowe
Had herde / for som*me* of hem songe lowe 304
Som*me* highħ / and al of ooñ acorde
To telle shortly / att oo worde
Was neuer harde / so swete a steveñ
But hyt had be / a thynge of heveñ 308
So mery a sovne / so swete entewnes
That certes / for the tovne of tewnes
I nolde but I / had herde hem synge
For al my chambre / gan to rynge 312

Thorgh syngynge / of her Armonye
For Instrument / nor melodye
Was nowhere herde / yet halfe so swete
Nor of a-corde / halfe so mete 316
For ther was nooñ of hem that feyned [leaf 134]
To synge / for eche of hem hym peyned
To fynde out / of mery crafty notys
They ne spared / not her throtys 320
And soothe to seyñ / my chambre was
Ful wel depeynted / and with glas
Were al the wyndowes / wel y-glasyd
Ful clere / and nat an hoole y-crasyd 324
That to be-holde / hyt was grete Ioye
For holy al / the story of Troye
Was in the glasynge / y-wroght thus
Of Ector / and of kynge Priamus 328
Of Achilles / and of kynge Iamedoñ
And eke of Medea / and of Iasoñ
Of Paris / Eleyne / and of lavyne
And alle the wallys / with colouris fyne 332
Were peynted / bothe text and glose
And al the Romaunce / of the Rose
My wyndowes were / shette echoñ
And throgh the glas / the sonne shoñ 336
Vpoñ my bed / with bryght bemys
With many glade / gilde stremys
And eke the welkeñ / was so faire
Blew bryght' clere / was the ayre 340
And ful attempre / for sothe hyt was
For nother to colde / nor hoote yt was
Ne in al the welkene / was a clowde
And as I lay thus / wonder lowde 344
Me thoght' I herde / an hunte blowe
Tassay hys horne / and for to knowe
Whether hyt were clere / or horse of sovne
And I herde goynge / bothe vp̄ and dovne 348

Meñ / hors / houndes / and other thynge
And al meñ speke / of huntynge
How they wolde slee / the hert witħ strengthe
And how the hert / had vpoñ lengthe 352
So moche embosed / y not now what [leaf 134, back]
Anooñ ryght' / whañ I herde that
How that they wolde / oñ huntynge gooñ
I was ryght' glad / and vp anooñ 356
Tooke my hors / and forthe I went
Out of my chambre / I never stent
Til I come / to the felde witħoute
Ther ouertoke y / a grete route 360
Of huntes / and eke of foresterys
Witħ ma[n]y[1] Relayes / and lymerys [[1] many. *Bodl.* 638]
And hyed hem / to the forest faste
And witħ hem / so at the laste 364
I asked ooñ / ladde A lymere
Say felowe whoo / shal hunte here
Quod I / and he answered ageyñ
Syr / themperour / Octouyeñ 368
Quod he / and ys here fast by
A goddys halfe / in goode tyme quod I
Go we faste / and gañ to ryde
Whañ we came to the forest syde 372
Euery mañ / didde ryght' anoon
As to huntynge / fille to dooñ
The mayster hunte / anooñ fote hote
Witħ a grete horne / blewe thre mote 376
At the vncoupylynge / of hys houndys
Witħynne a while / the herte founde ys
I-halowed / and rechased faste
Longe tyme and so / at the laste 380
This hert Rused / and staale away
Fro alle the houndes / a prevy way
The houndes had / ouershette hym alle
And were vpoñ / a defaulte y-falle 384

Therwyth̃ the hunte / wonder faste
Blewe a forleygne / at the laste
I was go walked / fro my tree
And as I went / ther came by mee 388
A whelpe that flavned me / as I stoode [leaf 135]
That hadde y-folowed / and koude no goode
Hyt come and crepte / to me as lowe
Ryght' as hyt had / me y-knowe 392
Hylde doun hys hede / and ioyned hys erys
And leyde al smothe / doun hys herys
I wolde haue kaught' hyt / and anoon̄
Hyt fled / and was fro me goon̄ 396
And I hym folwed / and hyt forthe went
Dovne by a floury / grene went
Ful thikke of gras / ful softe and swete
With̃ flourys fele / faire vnder fete 400
And litel vsed / hyt semed thus
For both̃ Flora / and Zephirus
They two that make / floures growe
Had made her dwellynge / ther I trowe 404
For hit was / on̄ to be-holde
As thogh̃ therthe / envye wolde
To be gayer / than̄ the heven̄
To have moo floures / swche seven̄ 408
As in the walkene / sterris bee
Hyt had forgete / the pouertee
That wynter thorgh̃ / hys colde morwes
Had made hyt suffre / and his sorwes 412
Alł was for-geten̄ / and that was sene
For al the woode / was waxen̄ grene
Swetnesse of dewe / had made hyt waxe
Hyt ys no nede / eke for to axe 416
Where there were many / grene greves
Or thikke of trees / so ful of leves
And euery tree / stoode by hym selve
Fro other wel / tene fete / fro other twelve 420

So grete trees / so huge of streng[t]ħe
Or fourty fifty / fedme lengthe
Clene withoute bowgħ / or stikke
Witħ croppes bothe / and eke as thikke 424
They were nat / an ynche a sonder
That hit was shadewe / ouer al vnder
And many an) herte / and many añ hynde
Was bothħ before me / and be-hynde 428
Of fovnes / sowres / bukkes / does [leaf 135, back]
Was ful the woode / and many Roes
And many sqwirels / that sete
Ful highħ / vpoñ the trees and ete 432
And in hir maner / made festys
Shortly hyt was / so ful of bestys
That thoghħ Argus / the noble covnter
Sete to rekene / in hys counter 436
And rekene / witħ his figuris ten
For by tho figuris / mowe al keñ
Yf they be crafty rekene / and novmbre
And tel / of eu*er*y thinge the no*u*mbre 440
Yet shulde he fayle / to rekene evene
The wondres me mette / in my swevene
But forthħ they Romed / ryght' wonder faste
Dovne the woode / so at the laste 444
I was war / of a mañ in blak [note *in margin.*]
That sete / and had turned his bak
To an ooke / añ huge tree
lorde thoghħ[t][1] I / who may that be [[1] thought. *Bodl.* 638] 448
What' ayletħ hym / to sitten here
Anooñ ryghħt' / I went nere
Thañ founde I sitte / eveñ vpryght'
A wonder wel / farynge knyght' 452
By the maner / me thoght' soo
Of good mochel / and ryght' yonge therto
Of the age / of foure and twenty[2] yere [[2] foure & twenty. *Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 119]
Vpoñ hys berde / but lytel here 456

And he was / clothed al in blake
I stalked eveñ / vnto hys bake
And there I stoode / as stille as ought'
That sothñ to saye / he sawe me nought' 460
For why he henge / hys hede adovne
And withñ a dedely / sorwful sovne
He made of Ryme / .x. vers or twelfe
Of a compleynt / to hym selfe 464
The moste pitee / the moste rowthe
That euer I herde / for by my trowthe [leaf 136]
Hit was gret wonder that nature
Myght' suffre / any creature 468
To haue suche sorwe / and be not ded
Ful petuose pale / and no-thynge red
He sayed a lay / a maner songe
Withñ-oute noote / withñoute songe 472
And was thys / for ful wel I kañ
Reherse hyt ryght' / thus hyt begañ
¶ I have of sorwe / so grete wone [*The Knight's Lay*]
That Ioy gete I / never none 476
Now that I see / my lady bryght'
Whichñ I have loved / withñ al my myght'
Is fro me ded / and ys a-gooñ
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*[1]] [[1] *Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 119, *back, has no gap either*]
¶ Allas dethñe / what aylethñ the
That thou noldest / haue takeñ me
Whañ thou toke / my lady swete
That was so faire / so freshñe so fre 484
So goode that meñ / may wel se
Of al goodonesse / she had no mete [*End of the Lay*]
¶ Whañ he had made thus / his complaynt
Hys sorwful hert / gañ faste faynt 488
And his spiritis / wexeñ dede
The bloode was fled / for pure drede
Dovne to hys hert / to make hym warme
For wel hyt feled / the hert had harme 492

To wete eke why / hyt was a-drad
By kynde / and for to make hyt glad
For hit ys membre / principal
Of the body / and that made al 496
Hys hewe chaunge / and wexe grene
And pale / for ther noo bloode ys sene
In no maner / hym of hys
Anooñ therwith / whañ y sawgh̄ this 500
He ferde thus euel / there he sete
I went and stoode / ryght' at his fete
And grette hym / but he spake noght'
But argued / with̄ his ovne thoght' 504
And in hys wytte / disputed faste [leaf 136, back]
Why and how / hys lyfe myght' laste
Hym thought' hys sorwes / were so smerte
And lay so colde / vpoñ hys herte 508
So throgh̄ hys sorwes / and hevy thoght'
Made hym / that he herde me noght'
For he had wel nygh̄ / loste hys mynde
Thogh̄ .Pan. that meñ / clepe the god of kynde 512
Were for hys sorwes / neuer so wrothe
¶ But at the last / to sayñ ryght' sothe
He was was war of me / how y stoode
Before hym / and did of myñ hoode 516
And had ygret hym / as I best koude
Debonayrly / and no thyng lowde
He sayde I prey the / be not wrothe
I herde the not / to seyñ the sothe 520
Ne I sawgh̄ the not / syr trewly
A good sire / no fors quod y
I am ryght' sory / yif I have oughte
Destroubled yow / out of your thoughte 524
For-yive me / yif I have mys-take
Yis thamendys / is lygh̄t' to make
Quod he / for ther lyeth̄ nooñ ther-to
There ys no thynge / myssayde nor do 528

Loo / how goodely spake thys knyghte
As hit had be / a-nother wyghte
He made hyt nouther / towgh̄ ne queynte
And I sawe that / and gañ me[1] aqueynt [[1] e *later*] 532
With̄ hym / and fonde hym so tretable
Ryght' wonder skylful / and resonable
As me thoght' / for al hys bale
A-nooñ ryght' / I gañ fynde a tale 536
To hym / to loke wher I myght' oughte
Haue more knowynge / of hys thoughte
Sir quod I / this game is dooñ
I holde that this / hert be gooñ 540
These huntys / konne hym nowher see
Y do no fors / therof quod he
My thought' ys there-oñ / neu*er* a dele
Be oure lorde quod I / y trow yow wele leaf 137]
Ryght' so me thenketh̄ / by youre chere
But sir oo thyng / wol ye here
Me thynketh̄ in grete sorowe / I yow see
But certys sir / yif that yee 548
Wolde ought' discure me / youre woo
I wolde as wys / god helpe me soo
Amende hyt / yif I kañ or may
Ye mowe preve hyt / be assay 552
For by my trouthe / to make yow hool
I wol do alle / my power hool
And telleth me / of your sorwes smerte
P*ar*aventure hyt may / ease your*e* herte 556
That semeth̄ ful seke / vnder your syde
With that he loked / oñ me asyde
As who sayth̄ nay / that wol not be
Graunt mercy / goode frende quod he 560
I thanke the / that thow woldest soo
But hyt may never / the rather be doo
No mañ may / my sorwe glade
That maketh̄ my hewe / to fal and fade 564

And hath myñ vnderstondynge / lorne
That me ys woo / that I was borne
May noght make / my sorwes slyde
Nought al the remedyes / of Ovyde 568
Ne Orpheus / god of melodye
Ne Dedalus / with his playes slye
Ne hele me may / noo phisicieñ
Noght ypocras / ne Galyeñ 572
Me ys woo that I lyve / oures twelve
But whoo so wol / assay hym selve
Whether his hert / kañ haue pitee
Of any sorwe / lat hym see me 576
Y wrechch that deth / hath made al naked
Of al blysse / that ever was maked
Y worthe worste / of al wyghtys
That hate my dayes / and my nyghtys 580
My lyfe my lustes / be me loothe
For al welfare / and I be wroothe [leaf 137, back]
The pure deth / ys so ful my foo
That I wolde deye / hyt wolde not soo 584
For whañ I folwe hyt / hit wol flee
I wolde haue hym / hyt nyl nat me
This ys my peyne / wythoute rede
Alway deynge / and be not dede 588
That Thesiphus / that lyeth in helle
May not of more / sorwe telle
And who so wiste alle / be my trouthe
My sorwe / but he had rowthe 592
And pitee / of my sorwes smerte
That mañ hath / a fendely herte
For who so seeth me / firste oñ morwe
May seyñ / he hath mette with sorwe 596
For y am sorwe / and sorwe ys y
¶ Allas / and I wol tel the why
My sorowe ys turned / to pleynynge
And al my lawghtre / to wepynge 600

My glade thoghtys / to hevynesse
In travayle / ys myñ ydelnesse
And eke my reste / my wele is woo
My goode ys harme / and euer moo 604
In wrathe ys turned / my pleynge
And my delyte / in-to sorwynge
Myñ hele ys turned / in-to sekeenesse
In drede ys al / my sykernesse 608
To derke ys turned / al my lyghte
My wytte ys foly / my day ys nyghte
My love ys hate / my slepe wakynge
My merthe and meles / ys fastynge 612
My cou*n*tenaunce / ys nycete
And al abawed / where so I be
My pees / in pledynge and in werre
Allas how myght' I / fare werre 616
My boldenesse / ys turned to shame
For fals Fortune / hath̄ pleyde a game
Atte the chesse with̄ me / allas the while [*nota in margin*]
The trayteresse fals / and ful of gyle [leaf 138]
That al behoteth̄ / and no thyng halte
She gethe vpryght' / and yet she is halte
That baggeth̄ foule / and loketh̄ faire
The dispitouse / debonaire 624
That skorneth̄ many / a creature
An ydole / of fals portrayture
Ys she / for she wol soñe varieñ
She is the Mowstres / hed y-wrieñ 628
As fylthe / over y-strawed with̄ flouris
Hir moste worshippe / and hir flourys
To lyen / for that ys hyr nature
With-oute feythe / lawe or mesure 632
She ys fals / and euer lawghynge
With̄ oñe yghe / and that other wepynge
That ys broght' vp / she sette al dou*n*
I lykne hyr / to the Scorpiou*n* 636

That ys a fals / flateyrynge beste
For with his hede / he maketh̄ feste
But al amydde / hys Flaterynge
With hys tayle / hyt wol stynge 640
And envenyme / and so wol she
She ys / thenvyouse charite
That ys ay fals / and semeth̄ wele
So turneth̄ she / hyr fals whele 644
Aboute / for hyt ys no thynge stable
Now by the fire / now at table
For many oon̄ / hath̄ thus she yblent
She ys pley / of enchauntement 648
That semeth̄ oon̄ / and ys not soo
The fals thefe / what hath̄ she doo
Trowest thou by oure lorde / I wol the sey [*nota in margin*]
At the chesse with̄ me / she gan̄ to pley 652
With hir fals draughtes / dyvers
She staale on̄ me / and toke my fers
And whan̄ I sawgh̄ / my fers away
Allas I kouthe / no lenger play 656
¶ But seyde fare-wel / swete y-wys [leaf 138, back]
And fare-wel al / that ever ther ys
Ther-with̄ fortune / seyde chek here
And mate / in the myd poynt / of the chekkere 660
With̄ a povne / errante allas
Ful craftier / to pley she was
Than̄ Athalus / that made the game
First of the chesse / so was hys name 664
But god wolde I had / oones or twyes
Y-konde and knowe / the Ieup*ar*dyes
That kowde the Greke / Pictagoras
I shulde haue pleyde / the bet at ches 668
¶ And kept my fers / the bet ther-by
And thoght' wherto / for trewly
I holde that wysshe / nat worthe A stree
Hyt had be neuer / the bet for me 672

For fortune kañ / so many a wyle
Ther be but fewe / kañ hir begile
And eke she ys / the lasse to blame
My selfe I wolde / haue do the same 676
Before god / as I be as she
She oght' the more / excused be
For this I say yet / more ther-to
Had I be god / and myghte haue do 680
My wille whañ she / my fers kaught'
I wolde have drawe / the same draught'
For also wys / god yive me reste
I dar wel swere / he tooke the beste 684
But throgh that draught' / I haue lorne
My blysse allas / that I was borne
For euermore / y trowe trewly
For al my wille / my luste holly 688
Ys turned / but yet what to doone
Be oure lorde / hyt ys to deye soone
For no thynge / I leve hyt noght'
But lyve and deye / ryght' in this thoght' 692
For there nys planete / in firmament
Ne in ayre / ne in erthe / nooñ element
That they ne yive me / a yifte echoñ [leaf 139]
Of wepynge / whañ I am alloñ 696
For whañ that I / avise me wel
And be-thenke me / euery del
How that ther lyeth / in rekenynge
Inne my sorwe / for no thynge 700
And how ther levyth / noe gladnesse
May glad me / of my distresse
And how I haue / loste suffisance
And ther-to I haue / no plesance 704
Thañ may I say / I haue ryght' noght'
And whañ al this / falleth in my thoght'
Allas thañ am I / ouercome
For that ys dooñ / ys not to come 708

I haue more sorowe / thañ Tantale
And whañ I herde / hym tel thys tale
This pitously / as I yow telle
Vnnethe myght' y / lenger duelle 712
Hyt dyd myñ hert / so moche woo
A goode sir quod I / say not soo
Haue so*m*me pitee / oñ your nature
That formed yow / to creature 716
Remembre yow / of Socrates
For he ne counted / nat thre strees
Of noght' that fortune / koude doo
No quod he / I kañ not soo 720
Why so good syr / yis p*ar*de quod y
Ne noght' soo / for trewly
Thogh̄ ye had loste / the ferses twelve
And ye for sorwe / mordred your selve 724
Ye sholde be dampned / in this cas
By as goode ryght' / as Medea was
That slowgh̄ hir childreñ / for Iasoñ
And Phyllis also / for Demophoñ 728
Henge hir selfe / so weylaway.
For he had broke / his terme day
To come to hir / another rage
Had Dydo the quene / eke of Cartage 732
That slough̄ hir selfe / for Eneas
Was fals / which̄ a foole she was [leaf 139, back]
And Ecquo died / for Narcisus
Nolde nat love hir / and ryght' thus 736
Hath̄ many another / foly dooñ
And for Dalida / died Sampsoñ
That slough̄ hym-selfe / with̄ a pile*re*
But ther is no mañ / a lyve here 740
Wolde for a fers / make this woo
Why so quod he / hyt ys nat soo
Thou woste ful lytel / what thou menyst
I haue loste more / thañ thow wenyst 744

loo / she that may be quod y
Good sir telle me / al hooly
I*n* what wyse / how / why / and wherfore
That ye have thus / youre blysse lore 748
Blythely quod he / come sytte adooñ
I telle hyt the / vp a condicioñ
That thou shalt / hooly witħ al thy wytte
Doo thyñ entent to herkene hitte 752
Yis syr / swere thy trouthe ther-to
Gladly / do thanne / holde here lo
I shal ryght blythely / so god me save
Hooly / witħ al the witte I have 756
Here yow / as wel as I kañ
A goddys halfe quod he / and begañ
Syr quod he / sitħ firste I kouthe
Haue any maner wytte / fro youthe 760
Or kyndely / vnderstondynge
To comp*re*hende / in any thynge
What love was / in myñ ovne wytte
Dredeles / I haue ever yitte 764
Be tributarye / and yive rente
To love hooly / witħ goode entente
And throgħ plesaunce / become his thralle
With good wille / body hert and alle 768
Al this I putte / in his s*er*vage
As to my lorde / and did homage
And ful devoutely / I prayed hym to [leaf 140]
he shulde besette / myñ hert so 772
That hyt plesance / to hym were
And worshippe / to my lady dere
And this was longe / and many a yere
Or that myñ herte / was set owhere 776
That I did thus / and nyste why
I trowe hit came / me kyndely
Peraventure / I was therto moste able
as a white walle / or a table 780

For hit ys redy / to cachche and take
Al that meñ wil / theryñ make
Whethir so meñ / wil portrey or peynt
Be the werkes / never so queynt 784
¶ And thilke tyme / I ferde ryght' so
I was able / to have lerned tho
And to haue kende / as wel or better
P*ar*aunter / other Arte or letre 788
But for love came firste / in my thoght'
Therfore / I forgate hyt noght'
I ches love / to my first crafte
Therfore hit ys / with̄ me lafte 792
For why I toke hyt / of so yonge age
That malyce / had my corage
Nat that tyme turned / to no thynge
Thorgh̄ to mochel / knowlachynge 796
For that tyme / yowthe my maistresse
Gouerned me / in ydelnesse
For hyt was / in my first youthe
And thoo ful lytel / goode y couthe 800
For al my werkes / were flyttynge
That tyme / and al my thoght' varyinge
Al were to me / ylyche goode
That I knewe thoo / but thus hit stoode 804
¶ Hit happed that I came / oñ a day
In-to a place / ther that I say
Trewly the fayrest / companye
Off Ladyes / that euere mañ with̄ ye [leaf 140, back]
Had seeñ to-gedres in oo place
Shal I clepe hyt / happe other grace
That broght me there / nay but Fortune
That ys to lyeñ / ful comvne 812
The fals trayteresse / peruers [*nota in margine*]
God wolde I koude / clepe hir wers
For now she worcheth̄ / me ful woo
And I wol tel sone / why soo 816

¶ Amonge these ladyes / thus echoñ
Sothī to seyñ / y sawghī ooñ
That was lyke / nooñ of the Route
For I dar swere / withoute doute 820
That as the somerys / sonne bryghte
Ys fairer clerer / and hathī more lyghte
Thañ any other / planete in hevene
The moone / or the sterres sevene 824
For al the worlde / so had she
Surmountede / hem / al of beaute
Of maner / and of comelynesse
Of stature / and of so wel sette gladnesse 828
Of godelyhede / and so wel be-sey
Shortly / what shal y sey
By god / and by halwes twelve
Hyt was my swete / ryght' al hir selve 832
She had so stedfaste / countenaunce
So noble porte / and meyntenaunce
And love that had wel / herd my boone
Had espyed me / thus soone 836
That she ful sone / in my thoght'
As helpe me god / so was y kaught'
So sodenly / that I ne toke
No maner counseyl / but at hir loke 840
But at myñ hest / for why hir eyeñ
So gladly I trow / myñ hert seyeñ
That purely tho / myñ ovne thoght'
Seyde hit were beter / serve hir for noght' 844
Thañ withī a-nother / to be wel [leaf 141]
And hyt was sothe / for eueredel
I wil a-nooñ / ryght' telle the why
I sawghī hyr daunce / so comelely 848
Carole and synge / so swetly
Lawghe and pley / so womanly
And loke / so debonairly
So goodely speke / and so frendly 852

That certes y trowe / that euer-more
Nas seyne / so a blysful a tresore
For euery heer / oñ hir hede
Sothñ to seyne / hyt was not rede 856
Ne nouther yelowe ne broune hyt nas
Me thoght' most lyke / hyt was
¶ And whichñ eyeñ / my lady hadde
Debonair goode / glade and sadde 860
Symple of goode / mochel noght' to wyde
Ther-to hir looke / nas not a-syde
Ne ouertwert / but besette so wele
Hyt drewñ and tooke vp / euerydele 864
Al that oñ hir / gañ be-holde
Hir eyeñ semed / anooñ she wolde
Have mercy / foolys wenden soo
But hyt was never / the rather doo 868
Hyt nas / no countrefeted thynge
Hyt was hir ovne / pure lokynge
That the goddesse / dame nature
Had made hem opene / by mesure 872
And cloos / for were she neuer so glad
Hyr lokynge was not / foly sprad
Ne wildely / thoghñ that she pleyde
But euer me thoght' / hir eyeñ seyde 876
Be god my wrathe / ys al for-yive
Therwithñ hir lyste / so wel to lyve
That dulnesse was / of hir a-drad
She nas to sobre / ne to glad 880
In alle thynges / more mesure
Had neuer I' trow / creature
But many ooñ / withñ hire loke she hert [leaf 141, back]
And that sate hyr / ful lytel at hert 884
For she knowe no-thynge / of her thoght'
[1] but whither she knew / or knew it nowght [[1] *This line is in Stowe's hand. Bodl. 638 has a blank too.*]
Algate she ne rought' / of hem a stree
To gete hyr love / noo nerre was he 888

That woned at home / that he in ynde
The formest was / alway behynde
But good folke ouer al other
She loved as mañ / may do hys brother 892
Of whiche loue / she was wounder large
In skilful placis / that bere charge
But whicħ a visage / had she ther-too
Allas myñ hert / ys wonder woo 896
That I ne kañ / discryveñ hyt
Me lakketħ both̄ / englyssħ and wit
For to vn-do hyt / at the fulle
And eke my spiritis / be so dulle 900
So grete a thynge / for to deuyse
I haue no witte / that kañ suffise
To comp*re*hende / hir beaute
But thus moche dar I sayñ / that she 904
Was white[1] rody fressħ / and lyvely hewed [[1] blanche *in margin, in Stowe's hand*]
And euery day / hir beaute newed
And negħ hir face / was alder best
For certys nature / had swicħ lest 908
To make that faire / that trewly she
Was hir chefe patrone / of beaute
And chefe ensample / of al hir werke
And moūstre / for be hyt neu*er* so derke 912
Me thynkytħ / I se hir euer moo
And yet more over / thogħ al thoo
That ever levede / were now a lyve
Ne sholde ha founde / to diskryve 916
Yn al hir face / a wikked sygne
For hit was sad / symple and benygne
And whicħ a goodely / softe speche
Had that swete / my lyves leche 920
So frendely / and so wel y-grounded [leaf 142]
Vp al reso*un*) / so wel y-founded
And so tretable / to al goode
That I dar swere wel / by the Roode 924

Of eloquence / was neuer founde
So swete a sownynge / facounde
Ne trewer tonged / ne skorned lasse
Ne bet koude hele / that by the masse 928
I durste swere / thogh the Pape hit songe
That ther was neuer yet / throgh hir tonge
Man ne woman / gretely harmed
As for hit was / al harme hyd 932
Ne lasse flaterynge / in hir word
That purely / hir symple recorde
Was founde as trewe / as any bonde
Or trouthe / of any mannys honde 936
Ne chyde she koude / neuer a dele
That knoweth al the worlde / ful wele
But swiche a fairenesse / of a nekke
Had that swete / that boon nor brekke 940
Nas ther non seen that mys satte
Hyt was white [1] smothe / streght' and pure flatte [[1] blanche *in margin, by Stowe*]
Wyth-outen hole / or canel boon
As be semy*n*ge / had she noon 944
Hyr throte / as I haue now memoyre
Semed a rounde toure / of yvoyre
Of goode gretenesse / and noght' to grete
¶ And goode faire White [2] / she hete [[2] blanche *in margin, by Stowe*]
That was my lady Name / ryghte
She was bothe / faire and bryghte
She had not / hir name wronge
Ryght' faire shuldres / and body longe 952
She / had / and armes / euery lyth
Fattyssh flesshy / not grete therwith
Ryght' white handes / and nayles rede
Rounde brestes / and of good brede 956
Hyr hippes were / a streight' flat bakke
I knewe on hir / noon other lakke.
That al hir lym*m*es / nere pure sywynge [leaf 142, back]
In as ferre / as I had knowynge 960

Therto she koude / so wel pley
Whañ that hir lyst / that I dar sey
That she was lyke / to torche bryght'
That euery mañ / may take of lyght' 964
Ynogh / and hyt hathe / neuer the lesse
Of maner / and of comlynesse
Ryght' so ferde / my lady dere
For eu*e*ry wight' / of hir manere 968
Myght' cachche ynogh / yif that he wolde
Yif he had Eyeñ / hir to be-holde
For I dar swere wel / yif that she
Had amonge / ten thousande be 972
She wolde haue be / at the lest
A chefe meroure / of al the fest
Thogh they had stonde / in a Rowe
To men*n*ys Eyen / koude haue knowe 976
For wher so meñ had / pleyed or wakyd
Me thoght' the felysshyppe / as naked
Withouteñ hir / that sawgh I oones
As a corowne / withoute stones 980
Trewly she was / to myñ Eye
The soleyne Fenix / of Arabye
For ther levyth / nevir but ooñ
Ne swich as she / ne knowe I nooñ 984
To speke of godenesse / trewly she
Had as moche / debonairyete
As euer had Hester / in the bible
And more yif more / were possyble 988
And sothe to seyñ / therwyth-alle
She had a wytte / so generalle
So hoole enclyned / to alle goode
That al hir wytte was set / by the Rode 992
With-oute malyce / vpoñ gladnesse
And ther-to I sawgh / neuer yet a lesse
Harmeful thañ she was / in doynge
I sey nat that she / ne had knowynge 996

What harme was / or elles she
Had koude[1] no good / so thenketh me [[1] *or* konde] [leaf 143]
And trewly / for to speke of trouthe
But she had hadde / hyt hadde be routhe 1000
Therof she had / so moche hyr dele
And I dar seyñ / and swere hyt wele
That trouthe hym-selfe / ouer al and alle
Had chose hys maner / principalle 1004
In hir that was / his restynge place
Ther-to she hadde / the moste grace
To haue stedefaste / perseueraunce
And Esy atempry / gouernaunce 1008
That euer I knewe / or wyste yitte
So pure suffraunt / was hir wytte
And reson gladly / she vnderstoode
Hyt folowed wel / she koude goode 1012
She vsed gladly / to do wel
These were hir maners / euerydel
Therwith she loved / so wel ryght
She wronge do wolde / to no wyght 1016
No wyght myght doo / hir noo shame
She loved so wel / hir ovne name
Hyr lust to holde / no wyght in honde
Ne be thou siker / she wolde not fonde 1020
To holde no wyght / in balaunce
By halfe worde / ne by countenaunce
But yif meñ wolde / vpoñ hir lye
Ne sende meñ / in-to walakye 1024
To pruyse / and in-to Tartarye
To Alysaundre / ne in-to Turkye
And byd hym faste / anooñ that he
Goo hoodeles / in-to the drye se 1028
And come home / by the Carrenare
And sey sir / be now ryght ware
That I may of yow / here seyñ
Worshyppe / or that ye come ageyñ 1032

She ne vsed / no suche knakkes smale
But wherfore / that y tel my tale
Ryght' oñ thys same / as I haue seyde
Was hooly al / my love leyde 1036
For certes she was / that swete wife[1] [leaf 143, back]
My suffisaunce / my luste my lyfe[1] [[1] ? wise, lyse, *with a late cross for* f.]
Myñ happe myñ hele / and al my blysse
My worldys welfare / and my goddesse 1040
And I hooly hires / and euerydel
¶ By oure lord'[2] / quod I / y trowe yow wel [[2] lord *later*]
Hardely your love / was wel besette
I not how ye myght' / haue doo bette 1044
Bette ne no wyght' / so wele quod he
Y trowe hyt wel sir / quod I parde
Nay leve hyt wel / sire so do I
I leve yow wel / that trewly 1048
Yow thoghte that she / was the best
And to be-holde / the alderfayrest
Who soo had loked hir / witħ your Eyeñ
Witħ myñ nay / al that hir seyeñ 1052
Seyde and swore / hyt was soo
And thogħ they ne hadde / I wolde thoo
Haue loved best / my lady free
Thogħ I had hadde / al the beaute 1056
Thatt[3] euer had / Alcipyades [[3] *altered*]
And al the strengthe / of Ercules
And therto had / the worthynesse
Of Alysaunder / and al the rychesse 1060
That euer was / in Babyloyne
In Cartage / or in Macedoyne
Or in Rome / or in Nynyve
And to also / as hardy be 1064
As was Ector / so haue I ioye
That Achilles / slougħ at Troye
And ther-fore was he / slayñ alsoo
In a temple / for bothe twoo 1068

Were slayne / he and Antylegyus
And so seyth̄ / dares frygius
For love / of Polixena
Or ben as wis / as Mynerva [leaf 144] 1072
I wolde euer / with̄oute drede
Have loved hir / for I most nede
Nede / nay trewly / I gabbe nowe
Noght' nede / and I wol telle howe 1076
For of goode wille myn̄ hert hyt wolde [*nota in margin*]
And eke to love hir / I was holde
As for the fairest / and the beste
She was as good / so haue I reste 1080
As euer was / Penolopee of Grece
Or as the noble wife / lucrece
That was the best / he telleth̄ thus
The Romayne / Tytus lyuyus 1084
She was as good / and no thynge lyke
Thogh̄ hir stories / be Autentyke
Algate she was / as trewe as she
But wherfore / that I telle the 1088
Whan̄ I firste / my lady Say
I was ryght' yonge / sothe to say
And ful grete nede / I hadde to lerne
Whan̄ my herte / wolde yerne 1092
To love / hyt was a grete empryse
But as my wytte / koude beste suffise
After my yonge / childely wytte
Withoute drede / I be-sette hytte 1096
To love hir / in my best wyse
To do hir worshipp̄e / and the *ser*uise
That I koude thoo / be my trouthe
Withoute ffeynynge / outher slouthe 1100
For wonder feyne / I wolde hir se
So mochel / hyt amended me
That whan̄ I sawgh̄ hir / first a morwe
I was warshed / of al my sorwe 1104

Of al day after / til hyt were eve
Me thoght' no-thyng' / myghte me greve
Were my sorwes / neuer so smerte [leaf 144, back]
And yet she sytte / so myñ herte 1108
That by my trouthe / y nolde noght'
For al thys worlde / oute of my thoght'
Leve my lady / noo trewly
Now by my trouthe / sir quod I 1112
Me thynketh ye haue / suche a chaunce
As shryfte / wythoute repentaunce
Repentaunce / nay Fy quod he
Shulde y now / repente me 1116
To love / nay certis thañ were I wel
Wers thañ was / Achetofel
Or Anthenor / so haue I ioye
The traytore that' / betraysed Troye 1120
Or the fals / Genelloñ
He that purchased / the tresoñ
Of Rowlande / and of Olyvere
Nay while I am / a lyve here 1124
I nyl foryete hir / neuer moo
Now good syr / quod I thoo
Ye han wel tolde me / here before
Hyt ys no nede / to reherse more 1128
How ye sawgh hir firste / and where
But wolde ye tel me / the manere
To hire / which was your first speche
Therof I wolde / yow be-seche 1132
And how she knewe / first your thoght'
Whether ye loued hir / or noght'
And telleth me eke / what ye haue lore
I herde yow telle / herebefore 1136
Yee / he seyde / thow nost what thou menyst
I haue lost more / than thou wenyst
What losse ys that / quod I thoo
Nyl she not love yow / ys hyt soo 1140

Or haue ye oghtꝑ / dooñ amys
That she hathe lefte yow / ys hyt this
For goddys love / telle me alle [leaf 145]
Be-fore god quod he / and I shalle 1144
I say ryghtꝑ / as I haue seyde
Oñ hir was al / my love leyde
And yet she nyste hyt nat / neuer a del
Noghtꝑ longe tyme / leve hyt wel 1148
For be ryghtꝑ siker / I durste noghtꝑ
For al this worlde / tel hir my thoghtꝑ
Ne I wolde haue wraththed hir / trewly
For wostow why / she was lady 1152
Of the body / she had the hert
And who hathꝫ that / may not astert
But for to kepe me / so fro ydelnesse
Trewly I did / my besynesse 1156
To make songes / as I best koude
And ofte tyme / I songe hem loude
And made songes / this a grete dele
Al thoghꝫ I koude not / make so wele 1160
Songes the knowe / the arte alle
As koude lamekys / sone Tuballe
That founde out firste / the art of songe
For as hys brothres / hamers ronge 1164
Vpoñ hys Anuelet / vp and dooñ
Therof he tooke / the first sooñ
But Grekes seyñ / Pictagoras
That he the first / fynder was 1168
Of the arte / Aurora telletꝫ soo
But therof no fors / of hem twoo
Algatis songes / thus I made
Of my felynge / myñ hert to glade 1172
And loo / thus was alther first
I not wher hyt / were the first
¶ lorde hyt maketꝫ / myñ hert lyghtꝑ
Whañ I thenke / oñ that swete wyghtꝑ 1176

That is so semely / oñ to see
And wisshe to god / hit myght' so bee
That she wolde holde me / for hir knyght'
My lady that is / so faire and bryght' 1180
Now have I tolde / the sothe to say [leaf 145, back]
My first songe / vpoñ a day
I be-thoght' me / what woo
And sorwe that I / suffred thoo 1184
For hir and yet / she wyst hyt noght'
Ne tel hir durst I / nat my thoght'
Allas thoght' I / y kañ no rede
And but I telle hir / I am̃ but dede 1188
And yif I telle hyr / to sey ryght' sothe
I am a-dred / she wol be wrothe
Allas what shal I / thanne doo
In this debate / I was so woo 1192
Me thoght' myñ hert / brast a tweyne
So at the last / sothe to sayne
I be-thoght' me / that nature
Ne formed neuer in creature 1196
So moche beaute / trewly
And bounte / wyth̃-oute mercy
In hope of that / my tale I tolde
With̃ sorwe / as that I neuer sholde 1200
For nedys / and Mawgree my hede
I most haue tolde hir / or be dede
I not wel how / that I beganne
Ful evel reherse hyt / I kañ 1204
And eke as helpe me / god with̃-alle
I trowe hyt was / in the dismalle
That was the .x. woundes of Egipte
For many a worde / I ouer skipte 1208
In my tale / for pure Fere
Lest my wordys / mys sette were
With̃ sorweful herte / and woundes dede
Softe and quakynge / for pure drede 1212

And shame / and styntynge in my tale
For ferde / and myñ hewe al pale
Ful ofte I wexe / bothe pale and rede
Bowynge to hir / I heng the hede 1216
I durste nat ones / loke hir oñ
For witte maner / and al was gooñ [leaf 146]
I seyde mercy / and no more
Hyt nas no game / hyt sate me sore 1220
So at the laste / sothe to seyne
Whañ that myñ hert / was come ageyne
To telle shortely / at my speche
Wiħ hool herte / I gañ hir beseche 1224
That she wolde be / my lady swete
And swore and gañ / hir hertely hete
Ever to be stedfast / and trewe
And love hir alwey / fresħly newe 1228
And never other / lady have
And al hir worshippē / for to save
As I best koude / I swore hir this
For youres is alle / that euer ther ys 1232
For euermore / myñ herte swete
And neuer to false yow / but I mete
I nyl as wysse / god helpe me soo
And whañ I had / my tale y-doo 1236
God wote she acounted / nat a stree
Of al my tale / so thoght me
To telle shortly / ryght as hyt ys
Trewly hir answere / hyt was this 1240
I kañ not now wel / counterfete
Hyr wordys / but this was the grete
Of hir answere / she sayde nay
Alle outerly / allas that day 1244
The sorowe I suffred / and the woo
That trewly Cassandra / that soo
Bewayled / the destruccioñ
Of Troy / and of Ilyoñ 1248

Had neuer swich̄ sorwe / as I thoo
I durst no more / say ther-too
For pure fere / but stale away
And thus I lyved / ful many a day 1252
That trewly / I hadde no nede
Ferther / than̄ my beddes hede [leaf 146, back]
Never a day / to seche sorwe
I fonde hyt redy / euery morwe 1256
For why / I loved hyr in no gere
¶ So hit befel / another yere
I thoughte ones / I wolde fonde
To do hir knowe / and v[n]derstonde 1260
My woo / and she wel vnderstode
That I ne wilned / no thynge but gode
And worshippe / and to kepe hir name
Ouer alle thynges / and dred hir shame 1264
And was so besy / hyr to serve
And pitee were / I shulde sterve
Syth̄ that I wilned / noon̄ harme y-wys
So whan̄ my lady / knewe al thys 1268
My lady yaf me / al hooly
The noble yifte / of hir mercy
Savynge hir worshippe / by al weyes
Dredles I mene / noon̄ other weyes 1272
And therwith̄ / she yaf me a rynge
I trowe hyt was / the first thynge
But yif myn̄ hert / was I-waxe
Gladde / that is no nede to axe 1276
As helpe me god / I was as blyve
Reysed as fro dethe / to lyve
Of al happes / the alder beste
The gladdest / and the moste at reste 1280
For trewly / that swete wyght
Whan̄ I had wrong / and she ryght
She wolde alway / so goodely
For-yeve me / so debonairely 1284

In al my yowthe / in al chaunce
She tooke me / in hir gouernaunce
Therwyth̄ she was / alway so trewe
Our Ioye was euer / y-lyche newe 1288
Oure hertys werne / so evene a payre
That neuer nas / that oon̄ contrarye [leaf 147]
To that other / for noo woo
For sothe y-lyche / they suffred thoo 1292
Oo blysse and eke / oo sorwe bothe
Y-lyche they were / bothe glad and wrothe
Al was vs oon̄ / withoute were
And thus we lyved / ful many a yere 1296
So wel I kan̄ / nat telle how
¶ Sir quod I / where is[1] she now [[1] is *late.* 'she ys dede' *in Stowe's hand, in the margin*]
Now quod he / and stynte anoon̄
Therwith̄ he waxe / as dede as stoon̄ 1300
And seyde allas / that I was bore
That was the losse / that here before
I tolde the that / I hadde lorne
Bethenke how / I seyde herebeforne 1304
Thow wost / ful lytel / what thow menyst
I haue lost more / than̄ thow wenyst
¶ God wote allas / ryght' that was she
Allas sir how / what may that be 1308
She ys ded / nay / yis be my trouthe
Is that youre losse / be god hyt ys routhe
And with̄ that worde / ryght' anoon̄
They gan̄ to strake / forth̄ al was doon̄ 1312
For that tyme / the herte huntynge
With that me thoght' / that this kynge
Gan̄ homewarde / for to ryde
Vnto a place / was there besyde 1316
Which̄ was from̄ vs / but a lyte
A longe castel / with wallys white
Be seynt Iohan̄ / on̄ a ryche hille
As me mette / but thus hyt fille 1320

Ryght' thus me mette / as I yow telle
That in the castell / ther was a belle
As hyt hadde smyte / oures twelve
Therewyth̄ I / a-wooke my selve 1324
And fonde me lyinge / in my bedde
And the booke / that I hadde redde [leaf 147, back]
Of Alchione / and Seys the kynge
And of the goddys / of slepynge 1328
I fond hyt / in myn̄ honde ful evene
Thoght' I thys ys / so queynt a sweuene
That I wol / be processe of tyme
Fon̄de to put this / sweuene in ryme 1332
As I kan̄ best / and that anoon̄
This was my sweuene / now hit ys doon̄

¶ Explicit the Boke of the Duchesse

II.

The Compleynte to Pite.

[How Pity is dead in a cruel Lobed-One's Heart.]

(This is Chaucer's 1st Poem, and should be studied first. Its subject is alluded to in the *Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse* and the *Parlament of Foules.* See my *Trial-Forewords.*)

[*Fairfax MS* 16 (*vellum*, ?1440-50; *Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 187.]

[ꝑ *is for* t *with a curl over it;* ñ *is for* n).]

¶ **Balade.**

[complainte of the deathe of pitie (*in Stowe's hand*)]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

PIte that I haue sought / so yore agoo
Witħ hert soore / and ful of besy peyne
That in this worlde / was neuer wight so woo
Witħ-oute dethe / and yf I shal not feyne 4
My purpose was / to pite / to compleyne
Vpon) the crueltee / and tirannye
Of loue / that for my trouthe dotħ me dye 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And wheñ that I be lengtħe / of certeyne yeres
Had euere in ooñ / soughte a tyme to speke
To pitee rañ I / al bespreynte witħ teres
To prayeñ hir oñ cruelte / me awreke 11
But er I myght / witħ any worde out breke
Or tellen any / of my peynes smerte
I fonde hir dede / and buried in an herte 14

(3)

Adovne I fel / wheñ I saugħ the herse
Dede as stone / while that the swogh me laste
But vp I roose / witħ coloure ful dyuerse
And petously on) hir / myñ eyeñ I caste 18
And ner the corps / I gañ preseñ faste
And for the soule / I shope me for to prey
I was but lorne / ther was no more to sey 21

(4)

Thus am I slayne / sith̄ that pite is dede
Allas that day / that euer hyt shuld falle
What maner man) / dar now hold vp his hede
To whom shal now / eny sorwful herte calle 25
Now cruelte hath̄ caste / to slee vs alle
In ydel hope / folke redelesse of peyne
Syth̄ she is dede / to whom shul we compleyne 28

(5)

But yet encreseth̄ me / this wonder newe
That no wight woot / that she is dede but I
So mony men̄ / as in her tyme hir knewe
And yet dyed not / sodeynly 32
For I haue sought hir euer / ful besely
Sith̄ I hadde firste / witte or mynde
But she was dede / er I koude hir fynde 35

(6)

Aboute hir herse / there stoden̄ lustely [leaf 187, back]
Withoute any woo / as thoughte me
Bounte parfyt / wel armed and richely
And fresshe beaute / lust and iolyte 39
Assured maner / youthe and honeste
Wisdome estaat / drede and gouernaunce
Confedred both by bonde / and Alliaunce 42

(7)

A compleynt had I writen̄ / in myn̄ honde
To haue put to pittee / as a bille
But when̄ I al this companye / ther fonde
That rather wolde / al my cause spille 46
Then do me helpe / I helde my pleynt stille
For to that folke / with-oute any fayle
Withoute pitee / ther may no bille a-vaile 49

(8)

Then leve we al vertues / saue oonly pite
Kepynge the corps / as ye haue herde me seyñ
Cofedered by bonde / and by cruelte
And be*n* assented / whеñ I shal be sleyñ 53
And I haue put my complaynt / vp ageyñ
For to my ffoes / my bille I dar not shewe
Theffect of whicħ / seith thus in wordes fewe 56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern* I. 1)

Humblest of herte / highest of reu*er*ence
Benygne flour / corovne of vertues alle
Shewetħ vn-to youre rialle / excellence
Youre se*r*vaunt / yf I durst me / so calle 60
Hys mortal harme / in whicħ he is falle
And noght' al oonly / for his euel fare
But for your renouñ / as he shal declare 63

(10) (I. 2)

Hit stondetħ thus / that your contrary crueltee
Allyed is / ayenst your regalye
Vnder' colour / of womanly beaute
For meñ shulde not / knowe hir tirannye 67
Witħ bounte gentilesse / and curtesye
And hatħ depryved yow / of your place
That is hygħ beaute / ap*er*tenent to your grace 70

(11) (I. 3)

For kyndely / by youre herytage ryght' [leaf 188]
Ye be annexed euer / vnto bounte
And verrely ye oughte / do youre myght'
To helpe trouthe / in his aduersyte 74
Ye be also the corowne / of beaute
And certes yf ye want / in these tweyñ
The worlde is lore / ther is no more to seyñ 77

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what availeth̄ maner / and gentilesse
Withoute yow / benygne creature
Shal cruelte / be your gouerneresse
Allas what herte / may hyt longe endure 81
Wherfore but ye / the rather take cure
To breke that p*er*ilouse / alliaunce
Ye sleeñ hem that ben / in your obeisaunce 84

(13) (II. 2)

And further ouer / yf ye suffre this
Youre renouñ ys fordoo / in a throwe
Ther shal no mañ wete weH / what pite is
Allas that euer your renouñ / is falle so lowe 88
Ye be also / fro youre heritage y-throwe
By cruelte / that occupieth̄ youre place
And we despeyred / that spekeñ to your grace 91

(14) (II. 3)

Haue mercy oñ me / thow herenus quene
That yow haue sough̄t / so tendirly and yore
Let som*me* streme of lyght / on me be sene
That loue and drede yow / euer lenger the more 95
For sothely for to seyne / I bere so soore
And though̄ I be not ku*nn*ynge / for to pleyne
For goddis loue / haue mercy on my peyne 98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

My peyne is this / that what so I desire
That haue I not ne no thing / lyke therto
And euer setteth̄ desire / myñ hert oñ fire
Eke oñ that other sydes / where so I goo 102
What maner thinge / that may encrese my woo
That haue I redy vnsoghte / euery where
Me lakketh̄ but my deth̄ / and thañ my bere 105

(16) (III. 2)

What nedeth to shewe parcel / of my peyne [leaf 188, back]
Syth euery woo / that herte may be-thynke
I suffre / and yet I dar not to yow pleyne
For wel I wote / though I wake or wynke 109
Ye rekke not / where I flete or synke
But natheles yet / my trouthe I shal sustene
Vnto my deth / and that shal wel be sene 112

(17) (III. 3)

This is to seyne / I wol be youres euer
Though ye me slee / by crueltee your soo
Algate my spirite / shal neuer disseuer
Fro youre *ser*uise / for eny peyne or woo 116
Sith ye be yet ded / allas that hyt is soo
Thus for your deth / I may wel wepe and pleyne
With herte sore / and ful of besy peyne 119

¶ **Explicit.**

III.

The Parlement of Foules.

[*MS Gg.* 4. 27, *Cambr. Univ. Libr.* (*vellum*, ?1430-40 A.D.).]

Here begynyth the p*ar*lement of ffoulys. [*on leaf* 480, *back*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

THe lyf so short the craft so longe to lerne [*leaf* 481]
Thassay so sharp / so hard the co*n*query*n*ge
The dredful Ioye / alwey that slit so ȝerne
Al this mene I / be loue / that myn felyn*g*e 4
A-stonyd with his wo*n*dyrful werkynge
So sor*e* I-wis / that wha*n* I on hy*m* thy*n*ke
Nat wot I wel wher that I slete or synke 7

(2)

For al be that / I knowe nat loue In dede
Ne wot how that he quitith folk here hyre
ȝit happith me ful ofte / in bokis reede
Of hise myraklis & his crewel yre 11
That rede I wel / he wele be lord & syre
I dar nat seyn / his strokis been so sore
But god save swich a lord I sey na moore 14

(3)

Of vsage what for lust & what for lore
On bokis rede I ofte / as I ȝow tolde
But wherfore that I speke al this nat ȝoore
Agon . it happede me for to be-holde 18
Vp on a bok was wrete w*ith* letteris olde
And ther vpon a certeyn thi*n*g to lerne
The longe day ful faste I redde & ȝerne 21

(4)

For ofte of olde feldys / as men sey
Comyth al this newe[1] corn fro*m* ȝer to ȝere [[1] *in Corrector's hand*]
And out of olde bokis in good fey
Comyth al this newe science that me*n* lere 25
But now to purpos as of this matere
To rede forth so gan me to delite
That al that day me thouȝte but a lyte 28

(5)

This bok of which I make of mencioun
Entytlt was al thus as I schal telle
Tullyus of the drem of sothion
Chapiteris seuene It hadde / of heuene & helle 32
And erthe · and soulis that the*reon*[1] dwelle [[1] o *altered from* y]
Of whiche as shortly as I can it trete
Of his centence I wele ȝow seyn the greete 35

(6)

Fyrst tellith it wha*n* scipion was come [*leaf* 481, *back*]
In Affrik how he metyh massynisse
That hy*m* for Ioie in armys hath I-nome
Tha*n*ne tellyth he here spche / & of the blysse 39
That was be-twixsy*n* he*m* thil that day gan mysse
And how his Auncestre Affrycan so deere
Gan in his slep that nyȝt to hy*m* a-pere 42

(7)

Thanne tellith it / that from a sterry place
How Affrycan hath hy*m* cartage schewid /
And warnede hy*m* be-forn of al his grace
And seyde what man lernyd o*þer* lewid 46
That louede comou*n* profyt wel I-thewid
He shulde in to a blysful place wende
There as Ioye is *þat* last w*ith* outy*n* ende 49

(8)

Tha*n*ne axede he If folk that now been dede
Han lyf & dwellynge In a nothir place
And Affrican seyde ȝa w*ith* outy*n* drede
And that oure present wordis lyuys space 53
Nys but a maner deth what weye we trace
And rightful folk schul gon aftyr they deye
To heuene / & schewede hy*m* the galylye 56

(9)

Tha*n*ne shewede he hy*m* the erthe that here is
At regard of the heuenys qua*n*tite
And aft*er* shewede he hy*m* the nyne speris
And aftyr that the melodye herde he 60
That comyth of thilke speris thryes thre
That welle is of musik & melodye
In this world here & cause of armonye 63

(10)

Tha*n* bad he hy*m* syn erthe was so lyte
And was su*m*del disseyuable & ful of harde grace
That he ne schulde hy*m* in the world delyte
Tha*n*ne tolde he hy*m* in certeyn ȝeris space 67
That eu*er*y sterre shulde come in to his place
Ther it was ferst & al schulde out of my*n*de
That in this world is don of al mankynde 70

(11)

Thanne preyede hy*m* cypyon to telle hy*m* al [*leaf* 482]
The weye to come In to that heuene blis
And he seyde know thy*n* self ferst inmortal
And loke ay besyly thow werche & wysse 74
To comou*n* p*ro*fit & thow shat not mysse
To comyn swiftly to this place deere
That ful of blysse is & soulys cleere 77

(12)

But brekeis of the lawe soth to seyn
And lykero*us* folk aftyr that they ben dede
Schul whirle a-boute þ*er*e alwey in peyne
Tyl manye a world be passid out of drede 81
And that for-ȝeuy*n* is his weked dede
Tha*n* shal þey comy*n* in to this blysful place
To whiche to comy*n* god synde us grace 84

(13)

The day gan folwy*n* & the derke ny3t
That revith bestis fro*m* here besynesse
Berafte me my*n* bok for lak of lyght
And to my*n* self I gan me for to dresse 88
Fulfyld of thou3t & busy heuynesse
For bothe I hadde thyng that I nolde
And ek I ne hadde thyng that I wolde 91

(14)

But fynally myn spirit at the laste
For-wery of my*n* labo*ur* al the day
Tok reste that made me to slepe faste
And In my*n* slep I mette as þ*a*t I lay 95
How affrican ry3t in the same a-ray
That[1] cipion hy*m* say by-fore that tyde [[1] That *corrected*]
Was come & stod ri3t at my*n* bedis syde 98

(15)

The wery huntere slepynge In his bed
To wode a-3en his mynde goth a-non
The Iuge dremyth how hise pleis been sped
The cartere dremyth how his carte is gon 102
The riche of gold / the knyght fy3t w*ith* his fon
The syke met he dry*n*kyth of the tu*n*ne
The louere met he hath his lady wonne 105

(16)

Can I nat seyn If that the cause were [*leaf* 182, *back*]
For I hadde red of affrican by-foren
That made me to mete that he stod theere
But thus seyde he thow hast the so wel born 109
In lokynge of my*n* olde bok by-forn
Of whiche Macrobye roughte nat a lyte
That su*m*del of thy*n* labour wolde I quyte 112

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cythera thow blysful lady swete
That with thy*n* ferbrond dau*n*tist who*m* thow lest
And madist me this sweuene for to mete
Be thow my*n* helpe in this for thow mayst best 116
As wisely as I seye the north nor west
Whan I be-ga*n* my*n* sweuene for to write
So ȝif me myght to ryme & ek tendyte 119

(18) [*The Story.*]

This forseyde Affrican me he*n*te a-non
And forth with hy*m* vnto a gate brouȝte
Ryȝt of a park wallid of grene ston
And ouyr the gatis with letteris large I-wrowht 123
There were vers I-wrete as me thouȝt
On eythir syde of ful gret difference
Of which I schal now seyn the pleyn sentence 126

(19)

Thorw me men gon in to that blysful place
Of hertis hele & dedly wou*n*dis cure
Thorw me men gon on-to the welle of grace
Theere grene & lusty may shal eu*er*e endure 130
This is the weye to al good auenture
Be glad thow redere & thy*n* sorwe ou*er*caste
Al opy*n* am I. passe in & sped the faste 133

(20)

Thorw me men gon tha*n* spat that othir side
Onto the mortal strokis of the spere
Of whiche disdayn & dau*n*ger is the gyde
That neu*er*e ȝit shal freut ne leuys bere 137
This strem ȝow ledith to sorweful were
There as the fisch in prysou*n* is al drye
Ther[1] shewyng is only the remedye [[1] er *inserted*] 140

(21)

These wers of gold & blak I wetyn were [*leaf* 483]
Of whiche I gan a-stonyd to be-holde
For whi that on encresede ay myn fere
And with that othir gan myn herte bolde 144
That on me hette that othir dede me colde
No wit hadde I for errour for to chese
To entre. or flen. or me to saue. or lese 147

(22)

Right as be-twixsyn adamaunts two
Of euene myȝt a pece of yryn set
Ne hath no myȝt to meue too ne fro
For what that on may hale that othir let 151
[1]Ferde I that nyste whethir me was best [[1] so *in margin*]
To entre or leue til Affrycan myn gide
Ne hente & shof in at the gatis wide 154

(23)

And seyde it stant writyn In thyn face
Thyn errour though thow telle it not to me
But dred the not to come in to this place
For this writyng nys no thyng ment bi the 158
Ne by non but he louys serwaunt be
For thow of loue hast lost thyn stat I gesse
As sek man hat of swet & byttyrnesse 161

(24)

But natheles al-thow that thow be dul
ȝit that thow canst not do ȝit mayst thow se
For manye a man that may nat stonde a pul
It likyth hym at wrastelyng for to be 165
And demyn ȝit wher he do bet or he
And there If thow haddist / cunnyng for tendite
I shal the shewe / mater for to wryte 168

(25)

With that myn hand he tok In his a-non
Of whiche I confort kaughte / & that as faste
But lord so I was glad / & wel begoon
For ou*er*al where that I my*n*ne eyen caste 172
Were treis clad with leuys that ay shal laste
Eche in his kynde of colour frosch & greene
As emeroude that sothe was to seene 175

(26)

The byldere ok / & ek the hardy assh [*leaf* 483, *back*]
The pilere elm / the cofere vnto carayne
The boxtre pipere / holm to whippis lasch
The saylyn*g*e fyr / the cipresse deth to pleyne 179
The shetere Ew./ the Asp for shaftys pleyne
The olyue of pes / & ek the dronke vyne
The victor palm / the laurer to deuyne 182

(27)

A gardyn saw I ful of blospemy bowys
Vp on a reuer in a grene mede
There as ther swetnesse eu*er*emore I-now is
With flouris white blewe & ȝelwe & rede 186
And colde welle stremys no thyng dede
That swemy*n* ful of smale fischis lite
With fy*n*nys rede & skalis syluyr bryȝte 189

(28)

On eu*er*y bow the bryddis herde I sy*n*ge
With voys of au*n*gel In here armonye
So besyede he*m* here bryddis forth to bry*n*ge
The litele conyes to here pley gu*n*ne hye 193
And ferthere al aboute I ga*n* aspye
The dredful ro the buk & hert & hy*n*de
Squyrelis & bestis smale of gentil kynde 196

(29)

Of Instreumentis of strengis in a-cord
Herde I so pleye & rauyshyng swetnesse
That god that makere is of al & lord
Ne herde neu*e*re betyr as I gesse 200
Therwith a wynd onethe it myght be lesse
Made in the leuys grene a noyse softe
Acordaunt to the bryddis song a lofte 203

(30)

The erthe of that place so attempre was
That neu*e*re was greuau*n*ce of hot ne cold
There wex ek eu*e*ry holsu*m* spice & gres
No man may waxe there sek ne old 207
ȝit was there Ioye more a thousent fold
Than man can telle ne neu*e*re wolde it nyghte
But ay cler day to ony manys syghte 210

(31)

Vndyr a tre be-syde a welle I say [*leaf* 484]
Cupide oure lord hise arwis forge & file
And at his fet his bowe al redy lay
And wel his doughtyr temperede al this whyle 214
The heuedis in the welle & w*ith* hire wile
She couchede he*m* aftyr they shulde serve
Some for to sle & some to wou*n*de & kerve 217

(32)

Tho was I war of plesau*n*ce a-no*n* ryght
And of aray and lust & curteysie
And of the craft that can & hath the myght
To don be-fore a wight to don folye 221
Disfigurat was she I nyl nat lye
And by he*m* self vndyr an ok I gesse
Saw I delyt that stod with gentilesse 224

(33)

I saw beute with outyn ony a-tyr
And ȝouthe ful of game & Iolyte
Fool hardynesse & flaterye & desyr
Messagerye & meede & oþ*er* thre 228
Here namys shul not here be told for me
And vp on pileris greete of Iasper longe
I saw a te*m*ple of bras I-founded stronge 231

(34)

Aboute that temple daunsedy*n* alwey
Wemen I-nowe of whiche some ther weere
Fayre of he*m* self & some of he*m* were gay
In kertelis al discheuele wente they there 235
That was here offys alwey ȝer be ȝeere
And on the temple of dowis white & fayre
Saw I sytty*n*ge manye an hunderede peyre 238

(35)

By-fore the temple dore / ful sobyrly
Dame pes sat w*ith* / a c*ur*tyn in hire hond
And by hire syde / wondyr discretly
Dame pacience / sytty*n*ge there I fond 242
With face pale / vp on an hil of sond
And aldirnex / with inne & ek w*ith* oute
Byheste & art / & of here folk a route— 245

(36)

With Inne the temple / of sykys hoote as fuyr [*leaf* 484, *back*]
I herde a swow / that gan a-boute renne
Whiche sikis were engenderede with desyr
That mady*n* eu*er*y auter for to brenne 249
Of newe flaume & wel espyed I thenne
That[1] alle the cause of sorwe that they drye [[1] That *altered*]
Cam of the bittere goddesse Iclosye / 252

(37)

The god p*ri*apus saw I as I wente
With inne the temple / in souereyn place sto*n*de
In swich aray as wa*n*[1] the asse hy*m* shente [[1] s *scratcht out*]
With Cri be nyghte & with septure In his ho*n*de 256
Ful besyly men gu*n*ne asaye & fonde
Vp on his hed to sette of sundery hewe
Garlondis ful of flo*ur*rys frosche & newe 259

(38)

And In a[2] p*ri*ue corner / In desport [[2] a *altered from* n]
Fond I feb3 & hire porter richesse
That was ful noble & hau*n*tayn of hyre port
Derk was that place but aftyrward lightnesse 263
I saw a lyte vnnethe it my3te be lesse
And on a bed of gold sche lay to reste
Tyl that the hote sunne gan to weste 266

(39)

Hyre gilte heris with a goldene thred
I-bounden were vntrussede as sche lay
And nakyd from the brest vp to the hed
Men my3the hyre sen / & sothly for to say 270
The remenaunt was wel keuerede to myn pay
Rygh w*ith* a subtyl cou*er*cheif / of valence
Ther nas no thikkere cloth / of no defense 273

(40)

The place 3af a thousent sauo*ur*is sote
And Bacus god of wyn sat hire be syde
And sereis[3] next that doth of hu*n*gir boote [[3] ei *altered*]
And as I seyide a myddis lay Cypride 277
To wham on kneis two 3onge folk there cryede
To ben here helpe / but thus I let hem lye
And ferthere in the te*m*ple I gan espie 280

(41)

That In dispit of Dyane the chaste [*leaf* 485]
Ful manye a bowe I-broke hyng on the wal
Of maydenys swiche as gu*n*ne here tymys waste
In hyre seruyse I-peyntede were ou*er*al 284
Ful manye a story of whiche I touche shal
A fewe / as of Calyote. & Athalante
And manye a mayde of whiche the name I wa*n*te 287

(42)

Semyram*us* Candace & Hercules
Biblis. Dido. Thisbe. & piramus
Tristra*m* .Isaude. paris. & Achilles
Elyne Cliopatre & Troylis 291
Silla & ek the modyr of Romulus
Alle these were peyntid on that othir syde
And al here loue & in what plyt they deyde 294

(43)

Whan I was come a-ȝen vn to the place
That I of spak that was so sote & grene
Forth welk I tho myn seluy*n* to solace
Tho was I war / wher that ther sat a queene 298
That as of lygh the someris sunnys shene
Passith the sterre / right so ou*er*mesure
She fayrere was than ony creature 301

(44)

And In a lau*n*de vp on an hil of flou*r*is
Was set this noble goddesse nature
Of brau*n*chis were here hallis & here bouris
I-wrough aft*er* here cast & here mesuris 305
Ne there was foul that comyth of engendrure
That they ne were al prest in here presence
To take hire dom / & ȝeue hire audyence 308

(45)

For this was on seynt Volantynys day
Whan euery bryd comyth there to chese his make
Of eu*er*y kynde that men thy*n*ke may
And that so heuge a noyse gan they make 312
That erthe & eyr & tre & euery lake
So ful was that onethe was there space
For me to stonde. so ful was al the place 315

(46)

And righ as aleyn In the pleynt of kynde [*leaf* 485, *back*]
Deuyseth natur In aray / & face
In swich aray men myghte hire there fynde
This nobil emp*er*esse ful of grace 319
Bad eu*er*y foul to take his owene place
As they were wonyd alwey fro*m* ȝer to ȝeere
Seynt Volantynys day to sto*n*dyn theere 322

(47)

That is to seyn the foulis of rauyne
Were heyest set & tha*n*ne foulis smale
That etyn as he*m* nature wolde enclyne
As werm or thyng I telle my*n* tale 326
And watyr foul sat loueste in the dale
But foul that lyuyth be sed sat on the grene
And that so fele that wondyr was to sene 329

(48)

There myghte men the ryal egle fynde
That with his sharpe lok persith the sunne
And othere eglis of a lowere kynde
Of whiche that clerkis wel deuyse cu*n*ne 333
Ther was the tiraunt w*ith* his federys du*n*ne
A grey I mene the goshauk that doth pyne
To[1] bryddis for his outrageo*us* rauyne [[1] Tho: h *inserted*] 336

Clas

(49)

The gentyl facou*n* that w*ith* his feet distraynyth
The kyngis hand / the hardy sperhauk eke
The quaylis foo / the M*er*ilio*u*n that paynyth
Hy*m* self ful ofte the larke for to seke 340
There was the douue w*ith* hire eyen meke
The Ielous swan / a-ȝens hire deth that sy*n*gith
The oule ek that of deth the bode bry*n*gyth 343

(50)

The crane geau*n*t with his trompis soun
The thef the crow / & ek the Iangelynge pye
The skorny*n*ge Iay / the elis fo heroun
The false lapwy*n*ge ful of trecherye 347
The starlyng that the conseyl can be-wreye
The tame rodok & the coward kyte
The kok that orloge is / of thorpis lyte 350

(51)

The sparwe venus sone / the nyhtyngale [*leaf* 486]
That clepith forth the grene leuys newe
The swalwe mortherere of the foulis smale
That makyn hony of flouris frosche & newe 354
The wedded turtil with hire herte trewe
The pokok w*ith* his au*n*gelis clothis bryghte
The fesau*n*t skornere of the cok be nyghte 357

(52)

The wakyr goos / the cokkow [1]most onkynde [[1] m *altered from* en]
The popyniay ful of delicasye
The drake stroyere of his owene kynde
The stork the wrekere of a-vouterye 361
The hote Cormeraunt of glotenye
The rauen wys / the crowe wit vois of care
The thurstil old / the frosty feldefare 364

(53)

What shulde I seyn of foulys eu*er*y kynde
That In this world hath federis & stature
Men myghty*n* in that place assemblede fy*n*de
By-fore the noble goddesse / nature 368
And eueriche of he*m* dede his besy cure
Benygnely to chese or for to take
By hire a-cord his formel or his make 371

(54)

But to the poynt nature held on hire hond
A formele egle of shap the gentilleste
That euere she a-mong hire werkis fond
The moste benygne & the goodlieste 375
In hire was eueri vertu at his reste
So fer forth that nature hire self hadde blysse
To loke on hire & ofte hire bek to kysse 378

(55)

Nature vicarye o the almyghty lord
That hot. cold. heuy. lyght. moyst. & dreye
Hath knyt w*ith* euene nou*m*beris of a-cord
In esy voys gan for to speke & seye 382
Foulis tak hed of myn centence I preye
And for ȝore ese In fortheryng of ȝo*ur*e nede
As faste[1] as I may speke I wele ȝow speede [[1] a *altered*] 385

(56)

ȝe knowe wel how seynt volantynys day [*leaf* 186, *l ack*]
By myn statute / & thorw my*n* gouernau*n*ce
ȝe come for to cheese & fle ȝoure wey
ȝoure makis as I prike ȝow w*ith* plesau*n*ce 389
But natheles my*n* ryghtful ordenau*n*ce
May I nat breke for al this world to wy*n*ne
That he that most is worthi shal begynne 392

(57)

The terslet egle as that ȝe knowe ful wel
The foul ryal a-bouy*n* euery degre
The wyse & worthi secre trewe as stel
Whiche I haue formyd as ȝe may wel se 396
In eu*er*y part as it best likyth me
It nedith not / his shap ȝow to deuyse
He shal ferst schese / & spekyn In his gyse 399

(58)

And aftyr hy*m* by ordere shul they chese
Aftyr ȝoure kynde eueriche as ȝe lykyth
And as ȝoure hap is shul ȝe wy*n*ne or lese
But which of ȝow that loue most entrikyth 403
God sy*n*de hy*m* hire that soryest for hy*m* sykyth
And therwithal the tersel gan she calle
And seyde my*n* sone the choys is to ȝow falle 406

(59)

But natheles in this co*n*diciou*n*
Mot be the choys / of euerich that is heere
That she a-gre to his elecciou*n* /
What so he be that shulde be hire feere 410
This is oure vsage alwey fro*m* ȝer to ȝeere
And ho so may at this tyme haue his grace
In blisful tyme he ca*m* into this place 413

(60)

With hed enclyned & with hu*m*ble cheere
This ryal tersel / spak. & tariede noht
Vn to myn souereyn lady & not myn fere
I chese & shes with wil & herte & thought 417
The formel on ȝoure hond so wel I-wrouȝt
Whos I am al & eu*er*e wele hire serve
Do what hire lest / to do me leve[1] or sterve [1 *originally* lere]

(61)

Besekynge hire of merci & of grace [*leaf* 487]
As she that is my*n*[1] lady souereyne [[1] corrected my*n*]
Or let me deye present in this place
For certis longe I may nat lyue In payne 424
For In myn herte is korvyn eu*er*y veyne
And hauynge only reward to my*n* trouthe
My*n* deere herte haue of my*n* wo su*m* routhe 427

(62)

And If that I to hyre be founde vntrewe
Dishobeysaunt or wilful necligent
Auau*n*tour or in p*roc*es loue a newe
I preye to ȝow this be myn Iugement 431
That w*ith* these foulis be I al torent
That ilke day that eu*er*e she me fynde
To hire vntrere / or In my*n* gilt vnkynde 434

(63)

And syn that hire / louyth no*n* so wel as I
Al be It that he me neu*er*e of loue be-heette[2] [[2] te *originally* ee]
Tha*n*ne ouhte she be myn tho*ur* hire mercy
For othir bond can I non on hire areete[3] [[3] te *altered to* ete] 438
Ne neu*er*e for no wo ne shal I lette
To seruy*n* hire how fer so that she wende
Say what ȝow leste my*n* tale is at an ende 441

(64)

Ryght as the frosche rede rose newe
A-ȝen the somyr su*n*ne coloured is
Ryght so for shame al wexen gan hire hewe
Of this formel wha*n* she herde al this 445
She neythir answerde wel ne seyde a mys
So sore a-bashat was she tyl that nature
Seyde [4]dooughte*r* drede the nought I ȝow assure [[4] do *originally* dr]

(65)

A nothir tersel egle spak a-non
Of [1]lower kynde seyde that shal nat be [[1] l w e *altered*]
I loue hire bet than ȝe don be seynt Ion
Or at the leste I loue as wel as ȝe 452
And longere haue seruyd hire in my*n* degre
And [2]If she shulde a louid for long louy*n*ge [[2] *originally* ff]
To me fullonge hadde be the gerdonynge 455

(66)

I dar ek seyn If she me fynde fals [*leaf* 487, *back*]
Vnkynde or Iangelere / or rebel ony wyse
Or gelous do me hangy*n* by the hals
And but I bere me / In hire seruyse 459
As wel as that myn wit can me suffyse
Fro*m* poynt In poynt / hyre honour for to saue
Tak the myn lif & al the good I haue 462

(67)

The thredde tercel Egle answerde tho
Now serys ȝe seen the lytil leyser heere
For euery foul cryeth out to ben a-go
Forth with his mak or with his lady deere 466
And ek nature hire self ne wele not heere
For taryinge here not half that I wolde seye
And but I speke / I mot for sorwe deye 469

(68)

Of long seruyse auante I me nothi*n*g
That possible is to me to deye to day
For wo as he that hath ben languyssy*n*ge
This twenty ȝeer & as wel happy*n* may 473
A man may seruy*n* bet & more to pay
In half a ȝer al thav It were no moore
Than sum man doth that hath seruyd ful ȝoore 476

(69)

I sey not this by me for I ne can
Don no*n* seruyse that may my*n* lady[1] plese [[1] *altered*]
But I dar seyn / I am hire treweste man
As to my*n* dom and fayneste wolde hire ese 480
At shorte wordis til that deth me sese
I wele ben heris were I wake or wynke
And trewe in al that herte may bethy*n*ke 483

(70)

Of al myn lyf sy*n* that day I was born
So gentil ple in loue or othir thyng
Ne herde neu*e*re no man me be-forn
Ho that hadde leyser & cu*m*nyng 487
For to reherse hyre cher & hire spekyng
And fro*m* the morwe gan this speche laste
Tyl dounward drow the su*n*ne wo*n*dir faste 490

(71)

The noyse of foulis for to ben delyuered [*leaf* 488]
So loude ronge haue don & lat vs wende
That wel wende I the wode hadde al to-slyuered
Cum of they criedyn allas ȝe wele vs shynde 494
Whan shal ȝure cursede pletyn*g*e hauyn an ende
How shulde a Iuge eythir p*ar*tie leue
For ȝe or nay / with outy*n* othir p*re*ue 497

(72)

The goos the cokkow / & the doke also
So cryede kek kek. kokkow. quek quek hye
That tho*ur*w myne erys the noyse wente tho
The goos seyde al this nys not worth a flye 501
But I can shappe herof a remedie
And I wele seye myn verdit fayre & swythe
For watyr foul ho so be wroth or blythe 504

(73)

And I for werm foul quod the fol kokkowe
And I wele of myn owene autorite
For comun p*r*ofit tak on / no charg howe
For to delyuere vs Is gret charite 508
ȝe may onbyde a while ȝit p*er*de
Quod the turtil If it be ȝoure wille
A whit may speke / hy*m* were as fayr be*n* stylle 511

(74)

I[1] am a sed foul, on the onworthieste [[1] *an erasure*]
That wot I wel / & litil of cunny*n*ge
But bet is that a wyhtis tu*n*ge reste
Than entirmety*n* hy*m* of suhe doinge 515
Of which he neythir rede can ne fynde
And who so doth ful foule hy*m* self a-cloyith
for offys onquit ofte a-noyeth. 518

(75)

Nature which that alwey hadde an ere
To murmur of the lewedenesse
w*i*th facound voys seyde hold ȝo*u*r*e* tungis there
And I shal sone I hope a conseyl fy*n*de 522
ȝow to delyuere & fro*m* this noyse vnbynde
I Iuge on euery folk men shul on calle
To seyn the verdit for yow foulys alle 525

(76)

Assentid was to this conclusiou*n* [*leaf* 488, *back*]
The briddis alle & foulis of lauyne
Han chosyn fyrst by playn elecciou*n*
The terselet of the facoun to diffyne 529
Al here centence as he*m* leste to termȳne
And to nature hy*m* gu*n*ne to p*r*esente
And she acceptyh hy*m* with glad entente 532

(77)

The terslet seyde In this manere
Ful hard were it to proue by resou*n*
Who louyth best this gentil formele heere
For euerych hath swich replicaciou*n* 536
That non by skillis may been brought a-doun
I can not se that Argumentis avayle
Tha*n*ne semyth it there muste be batayle 539

(78)

Al redy quod this Eglis terslet tho
Nay seris quod he If that I durste it seye
ȝe don me wrong / myn tale is not I-do
For seris ne takith not a gref I preye 543
It may not gon as ȝe wolde in this weye
Oure is the voys that[1] han the charg on ho*n*de [[1] t *altered*]
And to the Iugis dom / ȝe motyn stonde 546

(79)

And therfore pes I seye / as to my*n* wit
Me wolde thy*n*ke how that the worthiest
Of knygthod[2] & lengest hath vsed it [[2] *the* t *altered*]
Most of estat of blod the gentilleste 550
Were sittyngest for hire If that he leste
And of these thre she wot hire self I trowe
Whiche that he be / for here[3] is light to knowe [[3] *originally* hre]

(80)

The watyr foulis han here hedis leid
To gedere & of a short auysement
Wha*n* eu*er*ryche hadde his large gole seyd
They seydyn sothly al be on assent 557
How that the goos w*ith* hire facou*n*de so gent
That so desyrith to p*r*onou*n*ce oure nede
Shal telle oure tale & preyede god hy*m* spede 560

(81)

As for these watyr foulis tho[1] be-gan [[1] goos *scratcht out*] [*leaf* 480]
The goos to speke & in his kakelynge
He seyde pes now tak kep eu*er*y man
And herkenyth which a resou*n* I shal bry*n*ge 564
Myn wit is sharp I loue no taryinge
I seye I rede hy*m* thow he were myn brothir
But she wele loue hy*m* let hy*m* take a nothir 567

(82)

Lo here a p*er*fit resou*n* of a goos
Quod the sp*er*hauk / neu*er*e mot he the
lo sich it is to haue a tunge loos
Now p*er*de fol now were it bet for the 571
Han holde thy*n* pes tha*n* shewe thy*n* nysete
It lyth nat in his mygh ne in his wille
But soth is seyd a fol can not ben stille 574

(83)

The laught*er*e aros of gentil foulis alle
And righ a-non the sedful chosyn hade
The tersel trewe / and gu*n*ne hire to hem calle
And preyede hire for to seyn the sothe sadde 578
Of this matere & axsede what she rardde
And she answerde / that pleynly hire ente*n*te
She wolde it shewe & sothly what she me*n*te 581

(84)

Nay god forbede a louere shulde chau*n*ge
The tersel seyde / & wex for shame red
Thow that his lady euere more be strau*n*ge
ȝit lat hym serue hire til that he be ded 585
Forsothe I preyse nat the gosis red
For thow sche deyede I wolde no*n* othir make
I wele ben hire til that the deth me take 588

(85)

Wel bordit quod the doke by myn hat
That men shul louyn alwey causeles
Who can a resou*n* fynde or wit in that
Dau*n*sith he murye that is myrtheles 592
What shulde I rekke of hy*m* that is recheles
Kek kek ȝit seith the doke ful wel & fayre
There been mo sterris god wot tha*n* a payre 595

(86)

Now sey cherl quod the gentil terslet [*leaf* 489, *back*]
out of the donghil cam that word ful riȝt
Thow canst nat seen what thyng is wel be-set
Thow farst by loue as oulys don by lyght 599
The day hem blent but wel they sen be nygh
Thyn kynde is of so low a wrechednese
That what loue is thow canst nat seen ne gese 602

(87)

Tho gan the kokkow putte hy*m* forth in pres
For foul that etith werm & seyde blythe
So I q*uod* he may haue my*n* make in pes
I reche nat how longe that ȝe stryue 606
Lat eche of he*m* ben soleyn al here lyue
This is myn red syn they may nat a-corde
This shorte lessou*n* nedith nat recorde 609

(88)

Ȝe have[1] the glotou*n* fild I-now his pau*n*che [[1] *originally* han]
Tha*n*ne are we wel seyde tha*n*ne a Merliou*n*
Thow mortherere of the heysoge on the brau*n*che
That broughte the forth thow reufulles glotou*n* 613
Leue thow soleyn werm corupciou*n*
For no fors is of lak of thy*n* nature
Go lewed be thow whil that the world may dure 616

(89)

Now pes quod nature I comau*n*de here
For I haue herd al ȝoure opynyou*n*
And [1] In effect ȝit be we not the nere [[1] *erasure*]
But fynally this is myn conclusioun 620
That she hire self shal ha*n* the elecciou*n*
Of who*m* hire lest & who be wroth & blythe
Hym that she chesith / he shal hire han a swithe 623

(90)

For syn It may not here discussid be
Who louyth hire best as seyth the terslet
Tha*n*ne wele I don hire this fauo*ur* that she
Shal han[2] hy*m* on ho*m* hire herte is set [[2] han *altered*] 627
And he hire that / his herte hath on hire knyt
Thus Iuge I nature / for I may not lye
To non estat / I haue non othir eye. 630

(91)

But as for conseyl for to chese a make [*leaf* 490]
If .I. were resou*n* certis tha*n*ne wolde I
Conseyle ȝow the ryal tersel take
As seyde the terselet ful skylfully 634
As for the gentilleste & most worthi
which I haue wrought so wel to my*n* plesau*n*ce
That to ȝow oughte to been a suffisau*n*ce 637

(92)

With dredful vois / the formel tho answerde
Myn rightful lady goddesse of nature
Soth ist that I am eu*e*re vndyr ȝo*ur*e ȝerde
As is a nothir lyuis creature 641
And mot ben ȝoure whil that my*n* lyf may dure
And therfore grau*n*tyth me my*n* ferste bone
And myn entent that wele I seyn wol sone 644

(93)

I graun*te* it ȝow q*uo*d she & that a-non
This formel egle spak in this degre
Almyghty queen vnto this ȝer be gon
I axe respit for to a-vise me 648
And aftyr that to haue my*n* choys al fre
This al & su*m* that I wele speke & seye
ȝe gete no more al thow ȝe do me deye 651

(94)

I wele nat serue venus ne cupide
Forsothe as ȝit be no man*er*e weye
Now syn it may no*n* othirwise betyde
Quod tho nature heere is no more to seye 655
Tha*n*ne wolde I that these foulis were a-weye
Eche w*ith* his make for taryinge leng*er*e heere
And seyde hy*m* thus as ȝe shul aftyr here 658

(95)

To ȝow speke I ȝe tersletis q*uod* nature
Beth of good herte & seruyth alle thre
A ȝer ne is nat so longe to endure
And eche of ȝow peignyn*g*e i*n* his degre 662
For to do wel for god wot what is she
For ȝow this ȝer what aftyr so be-falle
This entyrmes is dressid for ȝow alle 665

(96)

And whan this werk al brought was to an ende [*leaf* 190, *back*]
To eu*er*y foul nature ȝaf his make
By euene a-cord & on here weye they we*n*de
But lord the blisse & Ioye that they make 669
For ech gan othir in his wy*n*gis take
And with here nekkis eche gan othyr wynde
Thanky*n*ge alwey the noble queen of kynde 672

(97)

But fyrst were chosyn / foulis for to synge
As ȝer be ȝer was alwey the vsance
To sy*n*ge a rou*n*dele at here dep*ar*ty*n*ge
To don to nature hono*ur* & plesau*n*ce 676
The note I trow I-makid were i*n* frau*n*ce
The wordis were sweche as ȝe may fy*n*de
The nexte vers as I now haue in mynde 679

[*Roundel: in a later* 15*th-century hand: no gaps between the stanzas.*]

(I.)

Nowe welcome somor' with sonne softe
That' hast' thes wintres wedres ovire shake
And dreuyne a-way the large nyghtes blake 682

(II.)

Saynt' volantyne that ert' ful hye o lofte
Thus syngēn smal*e* foules for' thy sake 684
[*Now welcome somor* &c.]

(III.)

Wele han they cause forto gladen ofte
Sethe ech of hem recou*e*rede hathe hys make
Ful blisseful mowe they ben when they wake 687
[*Now welcome somor*, &c.]

(98)

And w*ith* the shoutyng wha*n* the song was do
That the foulys mady*n* at here flyght a wey
I wok & othere bokys tok me to
To reede vp on & ȝit I rede alwey 691
In hope I-wis to rede so su*m* day
That I shal mete sum thyng for to fare
The bet & thus to rede I nele nat spare 694

Explicit' p*ar*liamentu*m* Auiu*m* In die *sancti* Valentini tentu*m* secund*um* Galfridu*m* Chaucer. Deo gracias.

IV.

The Compleynt of Mars.

[*Fairfax MS* 16, *leaf* 15. *Leaf* 14, *back, is filled with a coloured illumination in* 3 *compartments; at the top is* Iubit*er*, *on the left is* Mars, *and on the right* Venus, *with* Cupid *above her on her right, and* Vulcan *below her on the left.*]

¶ Complaynt of Mars and Venus.

[ñ *is for* n *with a curl over it.*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

GLadeth ye lovers · oñ the morowe gray
Loo Venus rysen · amo*n*ge yow rowes rede
And floures fressh̄ / honoureñ the this day
For wheñ the sun*n*e vprist · theñ wol they sprede
But ye lovers · that lye in eny drede
Fleeth̄ lest wikked tonges · yow espye
Loo yonde the sun*n*e · the candel of Ialosye 7

(2)

Wyth teres blew · and with̄ a wounded hert
Taketh your leve · and with̄ sent Iohn̄ to borowe
Apeseth̄ sumwhat · of your sorowes smert
Tyme cometh̄ ofte · that cese shal your sorowe 11
The glad nygh̄t · ys worthe an heuy morowe
Seynt Valentyne a foule · thus herd I synge
Vpoñ your day · er sun*n*e gan vp sprynge 14

(3)

Yet sange this foule · I rede yow al a-wake
And ye that han not chosen · in humble wyse
Yet at this fest · renoueleth your seruyse
With̄-out repentynge · chesetḥ your make 18
And ye that han ful choseñ · as I deuise
Confermeth̄ hyt · perpetuely to dure
And paciently · taketh̄ your Auenture 21

(4)

And for the worship̄ · of this high*e* fest
Yet wol I · in my briddes wise synge
The sentence · of the compleynt at the lest
That woful Mars · made atte dep*ar*tyng 25
Fro fresh*e* Venus · in a morwnyng
Whañ Phebus · with̄ his firy torches rede
Ransaked hath̄ · euery louer in hys drede 28

(5) [*The Story.*]

Whilom the thrid heuenes · lord a-bove
As wel by heuenysh̄ · reuolucioñ
As by desert · hath̄ wonne Venus his love
And she hath̄ take him · in subieccioñ 32
And as a maistresse · taught' him his lessoñ
Co*m*maundynge him · that neu*er*e in her' seruise [leaf 15, back]
He ner' so bolde · no louer to dispise 35

(6)

For she forbad him · Ielosye at alle
And cruelte · and bost and tyrannye
She made at her lust · so humble and calle
That whеñ her deyned · to cast' oñ hym her ye 39
He toke in pacience · to lyve or dye
And thus she brydeleth̄ him · in her' maner
With̄ no thing' · but with̄ stering of her cher' 42

(7)

Who regneth̄ now in blysse · but Venus
That hath̄ thys worthy knyght' · in gou*er*nau*n*ce
Who syngeth now but Mars / that serueth̄ thus
the fair Venus · causer of plesaunce 46
He bynt him · to p*er*petuall obeisaunce
And she bynt her · to love him for euer'
But so be / that his trespace hyt deseuer' 49

(8)

Thus be they knyt · and regneñ as in heuen
Be lokyng moost · til hyt fil on a tyde
That by her bothe assent · was set a steuen
That Mars shal entre · as fast as he may glyde 53
In-to hir next paleys · to abyde
Walkyng*e* hys cours · til she had him a-take
And he preiede her / to faste her . for his sake 56

(9)

Then seyde he thus · myñ hertis lady suete
Ye knowe wel · my myschefe in that place
For sikirly til that I · witħ yow mete
My lyfe stant ther · in auenture and grace 60
But wheñ I se · the beaute of your face
Ther ys no dred of detħ · may do me smert
For alle your lust · is ese to myñ hert 63

(10)

She hatħ so grete compassioñ · oñ her knyght
That dwelletħ in solitude · til she come
For hyt stode so · that ylke tyme no wight
Counseyled hym · ne seyde to hym welcome [leaf 16] 67
that nyghe her witte · for sorowe was ou*er*-come
Wherfore she sped her as fast · in her wey
Almost in oon day · as he dyd in twey 70

(11)

The grete Ioye that was · betwex hem two
When they be mette · ther may no tunge tel
ther is no more · but vnto bed thei go
And thus in Ioy and blysse · I let hem duel 74
this worthi Mars · that is of knyghthode wel
the flour of feyrenesse · lappeth in his armes
And Venus kysseth Mars · the god of Armes 77

(12)

Soiourned hath this Mars · of whicħ I rede
In chambre · amyd the paleys priuely
A certeyn tyme · til him fel a drede
throgh Phebus · that was comen hastely 81
Within the paleys yates · ful sturdely
With torche in honde · of whicħ the stremes bryght
On Venus chambre · knokken ful lyght 84

(13)

The chambre ther as ley · this fresh*e* quene
Depeynted was · with white boles grete
And by the lyght she knew · þat shone so shene
that Phebus cam to bren hem · with his hete 88
this cely Venus · nygħ dreynt / in teres wete
enbraceth Mars · and seyde alas I dye
the torcħ is come · that al this world wol wrie 91

(14)

Vp stert Mars · hym lust not to slepe
when he his lady · herde so compleyne
but for his nature · was not for to wepe
In stid of teres · fro his eyen twyne 95
the firi sparkes · brosten out for peyne
And hent his hauberke · that ley hym besyde
Fle wold he not · ne myght him seluen hide 98

(15)

He thrwe on his helme · of huge wyght
And girt him with his swerde / and in his honde [leaf 16, back]
his myghty spere / as he was wont to fyght
he shaketh so / that almost hit to-wonde 102
Ful hevy was he / to walken ouer londe
he may not holde / with Venus companye
But bad her fleen / lest phebus her espye 105

(16)

O woful Mars alas / what maist thou seyñ
that in the paleys / of thy disturbaunce
Art thou left by-hynde / in p*er*il to be sleyñ
And yet ther-to / ys double thy penaunce 109
For she that hath thyn hert / in gou*er*naunce
Is passed halfe the stremes / of thin yen
that thou ner swift / wel maist thou wepe and crieñ 112

(17)

Now fleeth Venus / in to cilinios toure
Wich voide cours / for fere of phebus lyght
Alas and ther hath she / no socoure
For she ne founde / ne saugh̃ no man*er* wyght 116
And eke as ther / she had but litil myght
Wher-for her seluen / for to hyde and saue
Whithin the gate / she fel in-to A. caue 119

(18)

Derke was this caue / and smokyng as the hel
Not but two pales / within the yate hit stode
A naturel day in derk / I let her duel
Now wol I speke of Mars / furiouse and wode 123
For sorow he wold / haue sene his hert blode
Sith that he myght / haue done her no co*m*panye
He ne thoght not a myte / for to dye 126

(19)

So feble he wex / for hete and for his wo
that nygh̃ he swelt / he myght vnnethe endure
He passeth but a sterre / in dayes two
but ner the lesse / for al his heuy armure 130
He foloweth her / that is his lyves cure
For whos dep*ar*tyng / he toke gretter Ire
Then for al his bre*n*nyng / in the fire . 133

(20)

After he walketh / softely A paas [leaf 17]
Compleynyng / that hyt pite was to heree
He seyde O lady / bryght Venus Alas
that eu*ere* so wyde / a compas ys my speree 137
Alas when shal I mete yow / hert dere
this .xij. dayes / of apprile I endure
Throgh Ielouse phebus / this mysaventure 140

(21)

Now god helpe / sely Venus allone
but as god wolde / hyt happed for to be
That while that Venus / weping made her mone
Cilinius rydinge / in his cheuache 144
Fro Venus Valaunses / myght his paleys se
And Venus he salueth / and maketh chere
And her receyueth / as his frende ful dere 147

(22)

Mars dwelleth forth / in hes [1] adu*er*syte [[1] her *altered*]
Compleynyng euer / on her dep*ar*tynge
And what his co*m*pleynt was / reme*m*breth me
And therfore / in this lusty morwnynge 151
As I best can / I wol hit seyn and synge
And after that / I wol my leve take
And god yif eu*er*y wyght / Ioy of his make 154

(23) [*The Proem.*]

The ordre of compleynt / requireth skylfully nota [1] ([1] *in a later hand*)
that yf a wight / shal pleyn petously ¶ **The copleynt of Mars.**
Ther mot be cause / wherfore that men pleyn
other men may deme / he pleyneth folely 158
And causeles alas / that am not I
Wherfor the grounde and cause / of al my peyn
So as my troubled witte / may hit ateyn

I wol reherse not / for to haue redresse
But to declare my grounde / of heuynesse 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The first tyme / alas that I was wroght
And for certeyn effectes / hider broght
Be him that lordeth / ech̄ intelligence
I yaf my trwe seruise / and my thoght 167
For eu*er*-mor*e* / how dere I haue hit boght [leaf 17, back]
that her that is / of so gret excelence
that what wight / that first sheweth his p*re*sence
When̄ she is wrothe / and taketh of hym no cure
He may not longe in Ioye / of love endure 172

(25) (I. 2)

This is no feyned mater / that I telle nota[1] (1 *in a later hand*)
My lady is / the verrey sours and welle
of beaute lust / fredam and gentilnesse
Of riche aray / how dere men̄ hit selle 176
of al disport / in which̄ men frendly duelle
of love and pley / and of benigne humblesse
of sovne of Instrumentes / of al suetnesse
And therto so wel fortuned / and thewed
that thorow the worlde / her goodnesse is yshewed 181

(26) (I. 3)

What wond*er* ys then / thogh̄ I beset
my seruise on such̄ on̄ / that may me knet
to wele or wo / sith hit lythe in her myght
therfore my hert for eu*er* / I to her hight 185
Ne truly for my dethe / I shal not let
to ben her truest seruaunt / and her knyght
I flater noght / that may wete eu*er*y wyght
For this day / in her seruise shal I dye
but grace be / I se her oenes[1] wyth ye [1 *altered from* neuer] 190

(27) [*Second Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To whom shal I pleyn / of my distresse
Who may me helpe / who may my harme redresse
shal I compleyn / vnto my lady fre
Nay certes / for she hath such heuynesse 194
For fere and eke for wo / that as I gesse
In lytil tyme / hit wol her bane be
but were she safe / hit wer no fors of me
Alas that euer louers / mote endure
For loue / so many a p*er*ilouse auenture 199

(28) (II. 2)

for tho so be / that louers be as trewe
As eny metal / that is forged newe
In mony a case / hem tydeth ofte sorowe
Som*me* her ladies / wil not on hem rewe [leaf 18] 203
somtyme yf that Ielosie / hyt knewe
they myghten lyghtly / ley her hede to borowe
somtyme envyous folke / with tunges horowe
dep*ar*ten hem alas / whom may they plese
but he be fals / no louer hath his ese 208

(29) (II. 3)

But what availeth / suche a longe sermoñ
of auentures of love / vp and dovne
I wol returne / and speken of my peyne
the poynt is this / of my distruccioñ 212
My right lady / my sauacyoñ
Is in affray / and not to whom to pleyñ
O hert suete / O lady souereyñ
For your disese / I oght wel sowne and swelt
thogh I none other harme / ne drede felt 217

(30) [*Third Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To what fyne made the god / that sitte so hye
be-nethen loue / other companye
And streyneth folke / to love malgre her hede
And then her Ioy / for oght I can espye 221
Ne lasteth not / the twynkelyng of an eye
And so*m*me han neuer Ioy / til they be dede
What meneth this / what is this mystihede
Wherto constreyneth he / his folke so fast
thing to desyre / but hit shuld last 226

(31) (III. 2)

And thogh̄ he made a louer / loue a thing
And maketh hit seme / stidfast and during
Yet putteth he in hyt / such̄ mysauenture
that rest nys ther / in his yevinge 230
and that is wonder / that so Iuste a kynge
doth such̄ hardnesse / to his creature
thus wether loue breke / or elles dure
Algates he that hath / with loue to done
hath ofter wo / then changed ys the mone 235

(32) (III. 3)

Hit semeth he hath / to louers enemyte
And lyke a fissher / as men alday may se
Bateth hys angle-hoke / with sum*m*e plesaunce [leaf 18, back]
til mony a fissch̄ ys wode / to that he be 239
Sesed ther-with ./ and then at erst hath he
Al his desire / and ther-with al myschaunce
And thogh̄ the lyne breke / he hath penaunce
For with the hoke / he wounded is so sore
That he his wages / hathe for eu*er*-more 244

(33) [*Fourth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The broche of thebes / was of suc̄h A kynde
so ful of rubies / and of stones of ynde
that euery wight / that set oñ hit an ye
He wend anon / to worthe out of his mynde 248
So sore the beaute / wold his hert bynde
til he hit had / him thoght he must dye
And whan hit was[1] then shuld he drye [[1] had *is written over*]
suc̄h woo for drede / ay while that he hit had
that welnyg̃h for the fere / he shuld mad 253

(34) (IV. 2)

And whan hit was / fro his possessioñ
then had he double wo / and passioñ
For he so feir a tresore / had forgo
but yet this broche / as in conclusioñ 257
Was not the cause / of this confusioñ
but he that wroght hit / enfortune hit so
that euery wight that had hit / shuld have wo
And therfore in the worcher / was the vice
And in the couetour / that was so nyce 262

(35) (IV. 3)

So fareth hyt by louers / and by me
For thog̃h my lady / haue so gret beaute
that I was mad[2] til I had gete her *grace* [[2] e *added*]
she was not cause / of myñ aduersite 266
but he that wroght her / as mot I the
that put suche beaute / in her face
that made me / coueten and purchace
Myn ovne dethe / him wite I that I dye
And myn ovne witte / that euer I clombe so hye 271

(36) [*Fifth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

But to yow hardy knyghtis / of renouñ
Syn that ye be / of my deuisiouñ [leaf 19]
Al be I not worthy / to so grete a name
yet seyn these clerkes / I am your patrouñ 275
ther-fore ye oght / haue som*m*e compassioñ
of my disese / and take hit not agame
the pruddest of yow / may be made ful tame
Wherfore I prey yow / of your gentilesse
that ye compleyn / for myn heuynesse 280

(37) (V. 2)

And ye my ladyes / that ben true and stable
be wey of kynde / ye oghten to be able
to haue pite of folke / that be in peyñ
Now haue ye cause / to clothe yow in sable 284
sith that youre emp*er*ise / the honurable
Is desolat / wel oght ye to pleyne
Now shuld your holy teres / falle and reyne
Alas your honour / and your emp*er*ise
Negh̄ ded for drede / ne can her not cheuise 289

(38) (V. 3)

Compleyneth eke ye louers / al in fere
For her that with vnfeyned / humble chere
Was euere redy / to do yow socoure
Compl*e*n her / that eu*er*e hath had yow der 293
Compleyneth beaute / fredom and manere
Compleyneth her / that endeth your labour
Compleyneth thilke ensample / of al honour
that neuer did / but gentilesse
Kytheth therfor oñ her / sum*m*e kyndenesse 298

V.

The ABC,

a Prayer to the Virgin Mary,

(with its French original, from *Le Pélérinage de la Vie Humaine*, by Guillaume de Deguileville, ab. 1330 A.D.)

From Guillaume De Deguileville's *Pélérinage de l'Ame*, Part I, *Le Pélérinage de la Vie Humaine*. Edited from the MS 1645, Fonds Français, in the National Library, Paris (A), and collated with the MSS 1649 (B), 376 (C), and 377 (D), in the same collection, by Paul Meyer.

(1. A.)

A toy du monde le refui, [fol. 80, *c*.]
Vierge glorieuse, m'en fui
Tout confus, ne puis miex faire ; 3
A toy me tien a toy m'apuy.
Relieve moy, abatu suy :
Vaincu m'a mon aversaire. 6
Puis qu'en toy ont tous repaire [*d*]
Bien me doy vers toy retraire
Avant que j'aie plus d'annuy. 9
N'est pas luite neccessaire
A moy, se tu, debonnayre,
Ne me sequeurs comme a autrui. 12

(2. B.)

Bien voy que par toy confortés
Sera mes cuers desconfortés,
Quer tu es de salu porte. 15
Se je me suis mal tresportez
Par .vij. larrons, pechiés mortez,
Et erre par voie torte, 18
Esperance me conforte
Qui à toy hui me raporte
A ce que soie deportez. 21
Ma povre arme je t'aporte :
Sauve la : ne vaut que morte ;
En li sont tous biens avortez. 24

3. *A* quar ne.—6. *A* mon grant a.—7. *A* Et puis qu'a.—8. *A* doy dont.—10. *A* tel lite.—11. *A C* se tu com ; *B* Se tu veulx dame debonnaire.—12. *B* Donne secour comme a autrui.—15. *A CD* salut la.—16. *D* transportés ; *B* tres mal portés.—18. *A* par la.—19. *A* reconforte.—20. *A* si me.—21. *B* sache deporter.—22. *A* te raporte ; *CD* je t'aporte.—23. *A* vaut miex ; *D* vaut plus.—24. *A* bien.

[*MS Ff* v. 30, *Cambr. Univ. Libr.*, *vellum*, *? ab.* 1420 *A.D.*, *leaf* 112, *back.*]

Incipit carmen secundum ordinem Litterarum alphabeti.

(1. A.)

Al mihty and al merciable queene — cap^{m}. lvii^{m}.
To whom þat' al þis world fleeth for socour — [*leaf* 112, *back*]
To haue relees of sinne of sorwe and teene
Gloriowse virgine of alle floures flour — 4
To þee j flee confounded in errour
Help and releeue thou mihti debonayre.
Haue mercy on my perilous langour
Venquisshed me hath my cruelle aduersaire — 8

(2. B.)

Bountee so fix hath in þin herte his tente
That wel j wot' thou wolt' my socour bee
Thou canst' not' warne him þat with good entente
Axeth þin helpe. þin herte is ay so free — 12
þou art' largesse. of pleyn felicitee
Hauene of refute of quiete and of reste.
Loo how þat theeves sevene chasen mee
Help ladȝ briht er þat my ship to breste — 16

(3. C.)

Contre moy font une accion
Ma vergoigne et confusion,
Que devant toy ne doy venir [c] 27
Pour ma très grant transgression.
Rayson et desperacion
Contre moy veulent maintenir; 30
Mès pour ce que veil plait fenir,
Devant toy les fès convenir
En faisant replicacion. 33
C'est que je di appartenir
A toy du tout et convenir
Pitié et miseracion. 36

(4. D.)

Dame es de misericorde
Par qui Diex bien se recorde
A sa gent estre racordé. 39
Par toy vint pes et concorde,
Et fu pour oster discorde
L'arc de justice descordé; 42
Et pour ce me sui acordé [fol. 81]
Toi mercier et concordé,
Pour ce que ostas la corde; 45
Quar, ainsi com j'ay recordé,
S'encore fust l'arc encordé
Comparé l'eust ma vie orde. 48

(5. E.)

En toy ay m'esperance eü
Quant a merci m'as receü
Autre foys en mainte guise 51
Du bien qui ou ciel fu creü
As ravivé et repeü
M'ame qui estoit occise. 54
Las! mès quant la grant assise
Sera, se n'y es assise
Pour moy mal y seray veü. 57
De bien n'ay nulle reprise.
Las m'en clain quant bien m'avise,
Souvent en doy dire heü! 60

27. *B* doie.—29. *B* Raisons de.—38. *A* si se racorde, *the second word being added between the lines; B* Dieu veult bien recorde; *D* très bien se recorde.—43, 44. *A* acordés, concordés, *which reading more conforms to the old French grammar, but spoils the rhyme.*—45. *B* que ousté as.—46. *A* com je acorde; *B* com j'ay racordé; *but* recordé *is kept by the other MSS.*—49. *A* m'esperance ay; *B* ay mon esperance.—50. *B* Car a.—51. *B* et en.—53. *B* receu.—57. *B* y seray mal venu.

(3. C.)

Comfort' is noon but in yow ladi deere
ffor loo my sinne and my confusio*un*
Which ouhten not in þi presence appeere
Han take on me a greevous accio*un* 20
Of verrey riht and desperacio*un*
And as bi riht' þei mihten wel susteene.
þat' j were wurþi my dampnacio*un*
Nere m*er*ci of you blisful heuene queene 24

(4. D.)

Dowte is þer noon þ*o*u queen of misericorde
þat þou nart cause of grace and m*er*ci heere
God vouched saf thoruh þee w*ith* us to accorde
ffor certes crystes blisful mooder deere 28
Were now þe bowe bent' in swich maneere [*leaf* 113]
As it was first' of justice and of jre.
þe rihtful god nolde of no m*er*cy heere
But' thoruh þee han we grace as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Euere hath myn hope of refuit been in þee
ffor heer biforn ful ofte in many a wyse
Hast' þou to misericorde resceyued me
But' merci ladi at þe grete assyse 36
Whan we shule come bifore þe hye iustyse
So litel fruit shal þ*an*ne in me be founde.
þat' but þou er þat' day me chastyse
Of verrey riht' my werk me wole confo*un*de 40

(6. F.)

Fuiant m'en viens a ta tente
Moy mucier pour la tormente
Qui ou monde me tempeste. 63
Pour mon pechié ne t'absente,
A moy garder met t'entente,
A mon besoing soiez preste. 66
Se lonc temps j'ay esté beste
A ce, Vierge, je m'arreste
Que de ta grace me sente. 69
Si te fais aussi requeste
Que ta pitié nu me veste,
Car je n'ay nulle autre rente. 72

(7. G.)

Glorieuse vierge mere
Qui a nul onques amere
Ne fus en terre ne en mer, 75
Ta douceur ores m'apere
Et ne sueffres que mon pere
De devant li me jecte puer. 78
Se devant li tout vuit j'apper,
Et par moy ne puis eschapper
Que ma faute ne compere. 81
Tu devant li pour moy te per
En li moustrant que, s'a li per
Ne sui, si est il mon frere. 84

(8. H.)

Homme voult par sa plaisance
Devenir, pour aliance
Avoir a humain lignage. 87
Avec li crut dès enfance
Pitié dont j'ai esperance
Avoir eu en mon usage. 90
Elle fu mise a forage
Quant au cuer lui vint mesage
Du cruel fer de la lance. 93
Ne puet estre, se sui sage,
Que je n'en aie avantage,
Se tu veus et abondance. 96

61. *A* m'en fui.—62. *A* pour sa grant.—65. *A CD omit* t'.—69. *ABCD* je me sente.—75. *B* N'es.—78. *B* per.—79. *B* li ne voit japer.—81. *A* m'anfance; *the verse is omitted in D.*—82. *A* t'apper. —85. *B* sa puissance.—90. *A* A avoir en moy; *B* Avoir en en mon; *C* Avoir eu a mon.—91. *A* misse a folage.—92. *A* me vint. —95. *A* n'aie a.

(6. F.)

Fleeinge j flee for socour to þi tente
Me for to hide from tempeste ful of dreede
Biseeching yow þat ye you not absente
þouh j be wikke. O help yit' at' þis neede 44
Al haue j ben a beste in wil and deede
Yit ladi þou me cloþe with þi grace.
þin enemy and myn ladi tak heede
Vn to my deth in poynt' is me to chace 48

(7. G.)

Gloriows mayde and mood*er* which þ*a*t neu*er*e
Were bitter neiþ*er* in eerþe nor in see
But' ful of swetnesse & of merci euere
Help þat my fader be not wroth with me 52
Spek þou for j ne dar not him ysee
So haue j doon in eerþe allas þer while
þat' certes but if þou my socour bee
To stink et*er*ne he wole my gost exile 56

(8. H.)

He vouched saaf tel him as was his wille [*leaf* 113, *back*]
Bicomen a man to haue oure alliaunce
And with his p*r*ecious blood he wrot þe bille
Vp on þe crois as gen*er*al acquitaunce 60
To euery Penitent' in ful criaunce
And þ*er*fore ladi briht' þou for us praye.
þa*n*ne shalt þ*o*u boþe stinte al his greuaunce
And make oure foo to failen of his praye 64

(9. I.)

Je ne truis par nulle voie
Ou mon salut si bien voie
Com, après Dieu, en toy le voy; 99
Quar quant aucun se desvoie,
A ce que tost se ravoie,
De ta pitié li fais convoy. 102
Tu li fès lessier son desroy
Et li refaiz sa pais au roy,
Et remez en droite voie. 105
Moult est donc cil en bon arroy,
En bon atour, en bon conrroy
Que ta grace si conroie. 108

(10. K.)

Kalendier sont enluminé
Et autre livre enteriné
Quant ton non les enlumine. 111
A tout meschief ont resiné
Ceus qui se sont acheminé
A toy pour leur medecine. 114
A moy donc, virge, t'encline, [c]
Car a toy je m'achemine
Pour estre bien mediciné; 117
Ne sueffre que de gaïnne
Isse justice devine
Par quoy je soye exterminé. 120

(11. L.)

La douceur de toy pourtraire
Je ne puis, a qui retraire
Doit ton filz de ton sanc estrait; 123
Pour ce a toy m'ay volu traire
Afin que contre moy traire
Ne le sueuffres nul cruel trait. 126
Je recongnois bien mon mesfait
Et qu'au colier j'ai souvent trait
Dont l'en me devroit detraire; 129
Mez se tu veus tu as l'entrait
Par quoy tantost sera retrait
Le mehain qui m'est contraire. 132

104. *A* Et li fais.—105. *C* droite roye.—106. *A* Moult vont cil; *B* en bon conroy.—107. *B* et en bon aroy.—108. *C* conroye; *the verse is omitted in D.*—112. *A* resigné; *B* reiné, *corrected according to the other MSS.*—113. *A omits* se.—115. *B omits* t'.—117. *B* Pour moy estre m.—118. *A* que desgaygne; *C* de sa gaine.—119. *A* justice de gaine.—121. *A* pourtraite.—123. *A* sanc pourtraire.—125. *B* que vers moy se vueillet.—126. *A* sueuffre.

(9. I.)

I wot' it wel þou wolt' ben oure socour
þou art' so ful of bowntee in certeyn
ffor whan a soule falleth in errour
þi pitee goth & haleth him ayein 68
þanne makest' þou his pees with his souereyn
And bringest him out' of þe crooked strete.
Who so þee loueth he shal not' loue in veyn
þat shal he fynde as he þe lyf shal lete 72

(10. K.)

Kalendeeres enlumyned ben þei
þat' in þis world ben lighted with þi name
And who so goth to yow þe rihte wey
Him thar not' drede in soule to be lame 76
Now queen of comfort' sithe þou art' þat same
To whom j seeche for my medicyne.
Lat not' my foo no more my wounde vntame
Myn hele in to þin hand al j resyne 80

(11. L.)

Ladi þi sorwe kan j not' portreye
Vnder þe cros. ne his greevous penaunce
But for youre boþes peynes j yow preye
Lat not' oure alder foo make his bobaunce 84
That' he hath in hise lystes of mischaunce [*leaf* 114]
Conuict' þat ye boþe haue bouht' so deere.
As j seide erst' þou ground of oure substaunce
Continue on us þi pitous eyen cleere 88

(12. M.)

Moyses vit en figure
Que tu, vierge nete et pure,
Jhesu le filz Dieu conceüs : 135
Un bysson contre nature
Vit qui ardoit sans arsure.
C'es tu, n'en suis point deceüs, 138
Dex est li feus qu'en toy eüs ;
Et tu, buisson des recreüz
Es, pour tremper leur ardure. 141
A ce veoir, vierge, veüs
Soie par toy et receüs,
Oste chaussement d'ordure. 144

(13. N.)

Noble princesse du monde
Qui n'as ne per ne seconde
En royaume n'en enpire, 147
De toy vient, de toy redonde
Tout le bien qui nous abonde,
N'avons autre tirelire. 150
En toy tout povre homme espire [*d*]
Et de toy son salu tire,
Et en toy seule se fonde. 153
Ne puet nul penser ne dire,
Nul pourtraire ne escrire
Ta bonté comme est parfonde. 156

(14. O.)

O Lumiere des non voians
Et vrai repos des recreans
Et de tout bien tresoriere, 159
A toy sont toutez gens beans
Qui en la foy sont bien creans
Et en toy ont foy entiere ; 162
A nul onques ne fus fiere,
Ains toy deïs chamberiere
Quant en toy vint li grans geans. 165
Or es de Dieu chanceliere
Et de graces aumosniere
Et confort a tous recreans. 168

141. *A* Et pour.—142. *A* voir ; *B* vierge euz.—144. *C* chaucement ; *D* thancement (!).—145. *B* duchesse.—148. *A* redoubte.—149. *A* tout se.—151. *A omits* tout, *C omits* homme.—156. *A* Ta bonde.—157. *A* O luminaire des nons.—165. *B* à toy ; *A* le grant geant.—166. *A* chanseliere.—167. *A* grace.—168. *BC* Et du tout a tous agreans.

(12. M.)

Moises þ*a*t sauh þe bush with flawmes rede
Brenninge. of which þer neu*er* a stikke brende
Was signe of þin vnwemmed maidenhede
þou art' þe bush on which þer gan descende 92
þe holigost' þe which þat' moyses wende
Had ben a fyir and þis was in figure.
Now ladi from þe fyir þou us deufende
Which þat in helle eternalli shal dure 96

(13. N.)

Noble p*r*incesse þat neu*er*e haddest peere
Certes if any comfort' in us bee
þat' cometh of þee þ*o*u cristes mooder deere
We han noon oo*þer* melodye or glee 100
Vs to reioyse in oure aduersitee
Ne aduocat' noon þ*a*t wole & dar so preye.
ffor us. and þat for litel hire as yee
þat helpen for an Aue marie or tweye 104

(14. O.)

O v*er*rey light of eyen þat ben blynde
O v*er*rey lust of labour and distresse
O tresoreere of bo*u*ntee to mankynde
þee whom god ches to moo*der* for humblesse 108
ffrom his ancille he made þe maistresse
Of heuene & eerþe. oure bille up for to beede.
þis world awaiteth eu*er*e on þi goodnesse
ffor þou ne failest neu*er*e wight at neede 112

(15. P.)

Pris m'est volenté d'enquerre
Pour savoir que Diex vint querre
Quant en toy se vint enserrer; 171
En toy devint vers de terre;
Ne cuit pas que fust pour guerre
Ne pour moy jus aterrer. 174
Vierge, se ne me sens errer,
D'armes ne me faut point ferrer
Fors sans plus de li requerre. 177
Quant pour moy se vint enterrer,
Se il ne se veut desterrer
Encor puis s'amour acquerre. 180

(16. Q.)

Quant pourpensé après me sui
Qu'ay offendu et toy et lui,
Et qu'a mal est m'ame duite, 183
Que, fors pechié, en moi n'estui,
Et que mal hyer et pis m'est hui,
Tost après si me ranvite, 186
Vierge douce, se pren fuite,
Se je fui a la poursuite,
Ou fuiray, qu'a mon refui? 189
S'a nul bien je ne m'affruite [fol. 82]
Et mas sui avant que luite,
Plus grief encore en est l'anuy. 192

(17. R.)

Reprens moy, mere, et chastie
Quar mon pere n'ose mie
Attendre a mon chastiement. 195
Son chastoy si fiert a hie;
Rien n'ataint que tout n'esmie
Quant il veut prendre vengement. 198
Mere, bien doi tel batement
Douter, quar en empirement
A tous jours esté ma vie. 201
A toy dont soit le jugement,
Car de pitié as l'oingnement,
Mès que merci l'en te prie. 204

172. *C* com ver.—174. *Sic ABCD; the verse is one syllable too short.*—175. *A omits* ne.—176. *B* fault pas.—177. *A* Fors que; *B* del r.—178. *A* s'en vint en terre.—180. *A* encore.—184. *A* en est hui; *B* en moy ne truy; *D* en moi ne sui.—186. *A* rauiue; *D* ravite; *B* Tantoust a. si me ravite.—187. *AB* se je.—191. *A* mat.—188-89. *From C; both are left out in A; B* (188) Toust je. —194. *A* je n'ose.—196. *B* lui fiert.—200. *AC* en enpirant.—202. *A* en soit.—203. *Omitted in A; B* Car de pieça as l'oingnement; *C* Car de pitié as longuement.—204. *BC* on te.

(15. P.)

Purpos I haue sum time for to enquere [*leaf* 114, *back*]
Wherfore and whi þe holi gost' þee souhte
Whan gabrielles vois cam vn to þin ere
He not' to werre us swich a wunder wrouhte 116
But' for to saue us þat he sithen bouhte
þanne needeth us no wepene us for to saue
But oonly þer we diden not as us ouhte
Doo penitence and merci axe and haue 120

(16. Q.)

Queen of comfort' yit whan j me bithinke
þat' j agilt' haue boþe him and þee
And þat' my soule is wurthi for to sinke
Allas j caityf whider may I flee 124
Who shal vn to þi sone my mene bee
Who but' þi self þat' art' of pitee welle.
þou hast' more reuthe on oure aduersitee
þan in þis world miht' any tunge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse me mooder and me chastise
ffor certeynly my faderes chastisinge
þat' dar j nouht' abiden in no wise
So hidous it is hys rihful rekenynge 132
Mooder of whom oure merci gan to springe
Beth ye my juge & eek my soules leche
ffor euere in you is pitee haboundinge
To eche þat' wole of pitee you biseeche 136

(18. S.)

Sans toy nul bien ne foysonne
Et sans toy Diex riens ne donne,
Quar de tout t'a fet maistresse. 207
Quant tu veus trestout pardonne;
Et par toy est mise bonne
A justice la mairesse; 210
N'est royne ne princesse
Pour qui nul ainsi se cesse
Et de droit se dessaisonne. 213
Du monde es gouverneresse,
Et du ciel ordeneresse;
Sans reson n'as pas couronne. 216

(19. T.)

Temple saint ou Dieu habite
Dont privé sont li herite
Et a tous jours desherité, 219
A toy vieng de toy me herite
Reçoif moy par ta merite
Quar de toy n'ay point hesité. 222
Et se je me sui herité
Des espines d'iniquité
Pour quoy terre fu maudite, 225
Las m'en clain en verité,
Car a ce fait m'a excité [*b*]
L'ame qui n'en est pas quite. 228

(20. V.)

Vierge de noble et haut atour,
Qui au chastel et a la tour
De paradis nous atournes, 231
Atourne moy ens et entour
De tel atour que au retour
De ta grace me retournes, 234
Se vil sui, si me raournes.
A toy vieng, ne te destournes,
Quer au besoing es mon destour. 237
Sequeur moy, point ne sejournes,
Ou tu a la court m'ajournes,
Ou ta pitié fait son sejour. 240

207. *A* mestraisse.—211. *A* ne royne.—212. *B* par quoy.—216. *A* n'a.—221. *A* ton merite.—222. *A* herité.—226. *A* Las me; *the verse is too short in ABCD; read* me en?—227. *A omits* fait.—236. *A* ne me.—237. *A* retour.

(18. S.)

Soth is þat god ne granteth no pitee
With oute þee. for god of his goodnesse
fforyiveth noon but' it like vn to þee
He hath þee maked vicair & maistresse 140
Of al þe world. and eek gou*er*nowresse [*leaf* 115]
Of heuene. and he represseth his iustise.
After þi wil. and þerfore in witnesse
He hath þee corowned in so rial wise 144

(19. T.)

Temple deuout' þ*er* god hath his woninge
ffro which þese misbileeued dep*ri*ued been
To you my soule penitent' j bringe
Resceyue me. I can no ferþere fleen 148
With thornes venymous O heuene queen
ffor which þe eerþe acursed was ful yore.
I am wo*u*nded as ye may wel seen
þat' j am lost' almost' it' smert' so sore 152

(20. V.)

Virgine þat' art' so noble of apparaile
And ledest' us in to þe hye tou*re*
Of Paradys. þ*o*u me wisse and co*u*nsaile
How j may haue þi grace & þi socour 156
Al haue j ben in filthe and in errour
Ladi vn to þ*a*t court' þou me aiourne
þat cleped is þi bench. O fresh flour
þer as þat' merci eu*ere* shal soiourne 160

(21. X = Ch.)

Xp̄c ton filz, qui descendi
En terre et en la crois pendi,
Ot pour moy le costé fendu. 243
Sa grant rigour il destendi
Quant pour moy l'esperit rendi,
Son corps pendant et estendu ; 246
Pour moy son sanc fu espandu.
Se ceci j'ai bien entendu
A mon salut bien entendi, 249
Et pour ce, se l'ay offendu
Et il ne le m'a pas rendu,
Merci t'en rens, graces l'en di. 252

(22. Y.)

Ysaac le prefigura
Qui de sa mort rien ne cura
En obeïsant au pere. 255
Comme .j. aignel tout endura ;
En endurant tout espura
Par crueuse mort amere. 258
O très douce vierge mere,
Par ce fait fai que se pere
Par plour l'ame qui cuer dur a ; 261
Fai que grace si m'apere ;
Et n'en soiez pas avere [*e*]
Quar largement la mesura. 264

(23. Z.)

Zacharie de mon somme
Me exite, et si me somme
D'en toy ma merci atendre ; 267
Fontaine patent te nomme
Pour laver pecheür homme :
C'est leçon bonne a aprendre. 270
Se tu donc as le cuer tendre
Et m'offense n'est pas mendre
De cil qui menga la pomme, 273
Moy laver veillez entendre,
Moy garder et moy deffendre,
Que justice ne m'asomme. 276

243. *ACD* Et pour; *B* Eut.—244. *A* rogeur y descendi.—247. *From C; A* son sanc fu despendu; *B, one step farther,* son corps fut despendu.—248. *A* Se ci.—255. *A* obeisant o pere.—256. *A* engnel.—257. *A* Et endurant.—260. *B* scay que; *A* se paire; *BD* ce pere.—262. *A* mi apere.—263. *A* aveire.—267. *A* Sen toy.—268. *A* ce nomme.

(21. X = Ch.)

Xp̄c[1] þi sone þat in þis world alighte
Vp on þe cros to suffre his passio*un*
And eek suffred þ*a*t longius his h*er*te pighte
And made his h*er*te blood to renne ado*un* 164
And al was þis for my saluacio*un*
And j to him am fals and eek vnkynde
And yit he wole not my dampnacio*un*
þis thanke j yow socour of al mankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Ysaac was figure of his deth certeyn [*leaf* 115, *back*]
þat' so fer forth his fader wolde obeye
þat' him ne rouhte no thing to be slayn
Riht' soo þi sone lust as a lamb to deye 172
Now ladi ful of m*er*ci j yow preye
Sithe he his merci mesured so large.
Be ye not skant'. for alle we singe & seye
þat' ye ben from vengea*un*ce ay our*e* targe 176

(23. Z.)

Zacharie yow clepeth þe opene welle
To wasshe sinful soule out' of his gilt'
þ*er*fore þis lesso*un* ouht j wel to telle
þat' nere þi tender herte we weren spilt' 180
Now ladi sithe þou canst and wilt'
Ben to þe seed of Adam merciable.
Bring us to þat' palais þat is bilt'
To penitentes þat ben to m*er*ci able Amen 184

Explicit' carmen.

[1] The contraction for "Christ".

(24. & = *et.*)

Ethiques s'avoie leü,
Tout recordé et tout sceü,
Et après riens n'en ouvrasse 279
Du tout seroie deceü.
Aussi con cil qui est cheü,
En sa rois et en sa nasse. 282
Vierge, m'ame je claim lasse,
Quar en toy priant se lasse
Et si ne fait point son deü. 285
Pou vault chose que je amasse ;
Ma priere n'est que quasse
S'a bien je ne sui esmeü. 288

(25. 9 = *con.*)

Contre moy doubt que ne prie
Ou que en vain merci ne crie.
Je te promet amandement ; 291
Et pour ce que je ne nie
Ma promesse, je t'en lie
L'ame de moy en gaigement ; 294
Puis si te pri finablement
Que quant sera mon finement
Tu ne me defailles mie : 297
Pour moy soies au jugement
Afin que hereditablement [*a*]
J'aie pardurable vie. 300

AMEN.

277. *A* tout veü.—285. *C* pas son.—289. *A B* que je ne.—290. *A* merci je.—292. *A* je nay mie.—297. *From C; A* Vierge tu ne me failles mie ; *B* Tu ne me failles donc m.—299. *A* heritablement. *Here, as in other verses* (220, 286, 290), *the* e *of the preceding monosyllabic word is elided.*

VI.

Mother of God.

[For the Latin Prayer, *O Intemerata*, which is the source of the last 6 stanzas of Chaucer's poem, see the *Parallel-Text Print.*]

MOTHER OF GOD.

[*Phillipps MS.* (*of Hoccleve's Minor Poems*) 8151, *Cheltenham, leaf* 34.]

Ad b*eat*am virginem.

(1) (I. 1)

Modir of god, and virgyne vndeffouled, 1
O blisful queene, of queenes Emperice,
Preye for me þ*at* am in synne mowled
To god thy sone, punyssher of vice 4
þ*at* of his mercy thogh þ*at* I be nyce
And negligent in keepyng of his lawe
His hy mercy my soule / vn to him drawe. 7

(2) (I. 2)

Modir of mercy, wey of indulgence 8
þat of al vertu art superlatyf
Sauer of vs by thy beneuolence
Humble lady / mayde / modir and wyf 11
Causer of pees / stynter of wo & stryf
My preyer vn to thy sone presente
Syn for my gilt I fully me repente 14

(3) (I. 3)

Benigne confort of vs wrecches alh [leaf 34, back] 15
Be at myn endyng whan þ*at* I shal deye
O Welle of pitee / vn to thee I calh
fful of swetnesse / helpe me to weye 18
Ageyn the feend, þ*at* with his handes tweye
And his mighh plukke wole / at the balance
To weye vs doun keepe vs from his nusance. 21

(4) (II. 1

And for thow art ensaumple of chastitee 22
And of virgynes worsship and honour
Among alł wom*m*en blessid thow be
Now speke and preye to our Sauueour 25
þ*a*t he me sende swich grace & fauour
þ*a*t al the hete of brennyng Leccherie
He qwenche in me blessid maiden Marie 28

(5) (II. 2)

O blessid lady / the cleer lighł of day 29
Temple of our Lord / and roote of al goodnesse
þ*a*t by prayer wypest cleene away
The filthes of our synful wikkidnesse 32
thyn hand foorth putte / & helpe my distresse
And fro temptacio*u*n deliure me
Of wikkid thoghł, thurghł thy benignitee 35

(6) (II. 3)

So þ*a*t the wil fulfild be of thy sone [leaf 35] 36
And þ*a*t of the holy goost he menlumyne
Preye for vs as ay hath be thy wone
Lady / all swiche emprises been thyne 39
Swich an aduocatrice who can dyuyne
As thow righł noon, our greeues to redresse.
In thy refuyt is al our sikirnesse. 42

(7) (III. 1)

Thow shapen art by goddes ordenance 43
Mene for vs flour of humilitee
ffiche þ*a*t lady in thy rememb*r*ance
Lest our fo the feend thurghł his sotiltee 46
þ*a*t in awayt lyth for to cacche me
Me ou*er*come with his treccherie
Vn to my soules helthe thow me gye 49

(8) (III. 2)

Thow art the way of our Redempcioñ 50
ffor cryst of thee hath deyned for to take
fflessh̄ and eek' blood / for this entencioñ
Vp on a crois to die for our sake 53
His precious deeth made the feendes qwake
And cristen folk' for to reioisen eu*ere*
ffrom his mercy / helpe / be we nat disseu*ere* 56

(9) (III. 3)

Tendrely remembre on the wo & peyne [leaf 35, back] 57
þ*at* thow souffridist in his passioñ
Whan watir & blood out of thyn yen tweyne
ffor sorwe of him ran by this cheekes doun 60
And syn thow knowest þ*at* the enchesoun
Of his deeth was, for to saue al man kynde
Modir of mercy þ*at* haue in thy mynde 63

(10) (IV. 1)

Wel oghten we thee worsshipe & honure 64
Paleys of Cryst, flour of virginitee
Syn vp on thee / was leid the charge & cure
The lord to ber' of heuene & eerthe & see 67
And alle thynges þ*at* ther ynne be
Of heuenes kyng thow art predestinat
To hele our soules of hir seek estat 70

(11) (IV. 2)

Thy maidens wombe in which our lord lay 71
Thy tetes / whiche him yaf to sowke also
To our sauynge / be they blessid ay
The birthe of Cryst our thraldom putte vs fro 74
Ioie and honour / be now & eueremo
To him and thee, þ*at* vn to libertee
ffro thraldam han vs qwit / blessid be yee 77

[? *Stanza* 12, *or* IV. 3, *the real lines* 78-84, *lost.*]

(12) (V. 1)

By thee Lady y makid is the pees [leaf 36] 78
Betwixt Angels and men / it is no doute
Blessid be god þat swich a modir chees
Thy gracious bountee spredith al aboute 81
Thoghꝫ þat our hertes steerne been & stoute
Thow to thy sone canst be swich a mene
That alꝫ our giltes he foryeueth clène. 84

(13) (V. 2)

Paradys yates opned been by thee 85
And broken been the yates eek of helle
By thee / the world restored is pardee
Of al vertu, thow art the spryng & welꝫ 88
By thee al bountee / shortly for to telꝫ
In heuene & eerthe by thyn ordenance
Parforned is / our soules sustenance. 91

(14) (V. 3)

Now syn thow art of swich auctoritee 92
Lady pitous / virgyne wemmelees
þat our Lord god nat list to werne thee
Of thy requeste / I wot wel / doutelees 95
Than spare nat, foorth thee to putte in prees
To preye for vs Crystes modir deere
Benygnely wole he thyn axyng heere 98

(15) (VI. 1. *O intemerata!* englisht)

Apostle and freend familier of Cryst [leaf 36, back] 99
And his y-chosen virgyne / seint Ion
Shynynge apostle & euangelyst
And best beloued among hem echon 102
With our Lady preye I thee to been oon
þat vn to Cryst shal for vs alꝫ preye
Do this for vs Crystes derlyng I seye. 105

(16) (VI. 2)

Marie and Ion heuenly gem*m*es tweyne 106
O lightes two shynyng' in the presence
Of our lord god, now do your bysy peyne
To wasshe away our cloudeful offense 109
So þ*a*t we mowen make resistence
Ageyn the feend, & make him to bewaill
þ*a*t yo*ur* preyer' may so moche auaill 112

(17) (VI. 3)

Yee been tho two I knowe verraily 113
In which the fadir god gan edifie
By his sone oonlygeten specially
To him an hows / wherfore I to yow crye 116
Beeth leches of our synful maladie
Preyeth to god / lord of misericorde
Our' olde giltes / þ*a*t he nat recorde. 119

(18) (VII. 1)

Be yee our' help and our proteccioñ [leaf 37] 120
Syn for meryt of your virginitee
The priuilege of his dileccioñ
In yow confermed god vp on a tree 123
Hangyng' / and vn to oon of yow seide he
Right in this wyse, as I reherce can
Beholde heer' lo / thy sone wom*m*an 126

(19) (VII. 2)

And to þ*a*t othir / heer thy modir lo 127
Than preye I thee / þ*a*t for the greet swetnesse
Of the hy loue, þ*a*t god twixt yow two
With his mowth made / and of his noblesse 130
Conioyned hath yow / thurgh his blisfulnesse
As modir and sone helpe vs in our neede
And for our giltes make our' h*e*rtes bleede 133

(20) (VII. 3)

Vn to yow tweyne, I my soule com*m*endo 134
Marie and Iohn for my sauuacioñ
Helpith me þ*a*t I may my lyf amende
Helpith now, þ*a*t the habitacioñ 137
Of the holy goost our recocatioñ
Be in myn herte now and eu*er*emore
And of my soule, wasshe away the sore—Amen 140

[*Bottom of leaf* 37.]

VII.

Anelida and Arcite.

HARLEIAN MS. 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY).

[As none of Shirley's 3 copies of this poem have stanzas 39 and 45, which are evidently both genuine, they are put in here from the Tanner MS. 346 in the Bodleian.]

ANELYDA AND ARCYTE.

[*Harl. MS.* 7333 (*from Shirley*), *leaf* 134, *col.* 1.]

C lxxvij

Lo my lordis and ladyes Here folowyng may ye see the maner of the lovyng bytwene Arcite of Thebes and Anelida the faire Quene of Hermony which with his feyned chere doublenesse and flateryng disceiued her w*ith*outen cause / she beyng than oon of þe trewest gentilwomen that bere lyf compleyneth her I beseche you.

(1) [*Proem or Invocation:* 3 *stanzas*]

Yow fiers god of armes Mars the rede 1
That in þe frosty contrey called Trace
Within thi gresly temple ful of drede
Honured art as patron of that place 4
With thi Bellona / Pallas ful of grace
Be p*res*ent and my song contynne and guy
At my begynnyng/ thus to the I cry 7

(2)

¶ For hit ful depe / is sonken in my mynd 8
W*ith* pitous herte. in englissh for to endite
This old story in latyne which I fynde
Of quene Anelyda and fals Arcite 11
That eld which þat all can frete *and* bite
As hit hath froten many A noble story
hath negh devoured oute of my memory 14

(3)

¶ Be fauourable eke thow polymea 15
On parnaso that w*ith* thi sustren glade
By Ellicon nogh fer frome Cirea
Syngest w*ith* voice memorial in þe shade 18
Vndir the laurier / which þat may not fade
And do that I my Ship to hauen wynne
First folowe I stace / and aftir þat Corynne 21

(4) [*The Story:* 27 *stanzas*]

WHan Theseus with werres longe *and* grete 22
The Aspre folke of Cithe had ouercom*me*
With laurer corouned in his chare gold bete
home to his Cuntre / houses is ecom*me* 25
For which the people blisful hole *and* som*me*
So crydon / þat unto the sterres it wente
And him to honuren. diden / al her entente 28

(5)

¶ Beforne this duk in signe of hie Victorye 29
The trumpes came / *and* in his baner large.
The ymage of mars *and* tokenyng of his glorie.
Men mighten seen / of tresoure many a Charge. 32
Many bright helme and many spere and targe
many a fressh knyght / and blisful route
On hors and fote / In al the felde aboute 35

(6)

¶ Ypolita his wyf / the hardy quene 36
Of Cithea that he conquerd had
With Emelye her yong Sustir shene
Faire in a Chaier of gold he w*ith* hi*m* ladde 39
That al the ground aboute the chare. she sprad
W*ith* the brightnesse of the beaute in her face
Fulfilled of largesse and of Alle grace 42

(7)

¶ With his Tryumphe / of lawrier corouned thus 43
In al the floure of Fortunes yevyng
lete I this noble prince this Theseus
Towardes Attenes in his wey ridyng 46
And fonde I wol in shortly for to bryng
The sleght wey of that I gan to write
Of tho quene Anelida / and fals Arcyte. 49

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(8)

¶ Mars which thurgh his furious Cours of yre [leaf 134, col. 2]
The old wrath of Juvo to fulfille
Hath sette the peoplis hertis both on fyre
Of Thebes and grece / yche othir for to kylle 53
With blody speris / ne rested neuer stille
But throng now here now *þere* amongis hem both
Tyll eu*er*ich othir slough so were thei wroth 56

(9)

¶ For whan Amphyorax and Tedius 57
ypomedon) Parthonopee also
weren) dede and sleyn) proude Campaneus
And whan þe wrechid Thebans bretheren) two 60
Were slayne · and kyng Adrascus Home ego
So desolate stode Thebes and so bare
That no wight coude no remedy of his fare 63

(10)

¶ And whan) that old Creon) gan) espie 64
how that the blode rialL was brought edoun)
he heled that Cite by his Thyrannye
And did the gentils of that regyou*n*e. 67
To ben) his frend · and wonnen) in þe toune
So what for loue of him and what for awe.
The noble folke were to the toune edrawe 70

(11)

¶ Amonges all thies / Anelida the quene. 71
Of ermony was in *þat* toune duellyng
That feirer was · þan is þe sonne shene
Thurgh oute the world · so gan her name spryng 74
That her to seen) · had eu*er*y wight likyng
For as of trouth is *þere* non her liche
Of all þe wymen) in þis world riche. 77

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(12)

¶ Yong was this quene · of xx yere eld. 78
Of myddeH stature and of suche fairenesse
That nature had grete ioy / her to beholde
And for to speken of her stedfastnes 81
She passed hath penelope and lucresse
And shortly if she shaH be comprehendid
In her ne myght no thing be amendid 84

(13)

¶ This theban knyght eke þe soth to seyn 85
Was yong and *þere with* aH a lusty knyght
But he was double in loue *and* nothing pleyne
And subtiH in *þat* Crafte · ouer any wight 88
And *with* his connyng what *þat* lady bright
So ferforth loo · he gan her trouth ensure
That she him trustith aboue eche creature. 91

(14)

¶ What shuld I seyn she lovid Arcyte so 92
That whan þat he was absent any throwe
Anon her thought / hir hert brast on two
For in her sight / to her he bare him lowe. 95
So þat she wende · haue aH his hert eknowe
But he was fals / hit nas but feyned chere
AH nedith not to men / suche Crafte to lere. 98

(15)

¶ But natheles ful mycheH besynesse. 99
had he or þat he myght his lady wynne
And swore he wold dey. for distresse.
Or from his witte he wold twynne. 102
Alas þe while · for hit was routh *and* synne.
That she vpon his sorowis wolden rewe.
But no thing thenkith / þe fals as doth the trewe. 105

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(16)

¶ Hir fredome fonde Arcyte in suche maner 106
That alł was his / þat she hath moche or lyte
Ne to no creature made she chere.
Forther þan that hit liked Arcyte 109
Ther nas no lacke with wiche he myght her wite/ [lf 124, bk, col. 1]
Sheo was so ferforthe gyven him to plese
þat alł þat liked him hit did her ese / 112

(17)

¶ þere nas to hir no man*er* lettre sent 113
þat towchid love from anye man*er* wyght
þat she ne shewid it him or it was brent
So pleyne she was and did hir ful might 116
þat she nil hyden no thing frome hir knyght
lest he of eny vntrouþe hir vpbroyde /
with outen bode / his heste sheo / cleyde / 119

(18)

¶ And eke he made him Ialowse ou*er* hir 120
þat what þat any man had to hir seyde
Anoon) he wolde preyen her to swere /
what was that worde / or maken him yuel apayde / 123
þanne wende sheo oute of her wyt haue brayed
But alł this nas / but flight & fflaterie /
W*ith*outen love of Feyned Ialowsye 126

(19)

¶ And Al this toke sheo so debonayrely 127
þat al his wille hir thought hir skilful thing
And eu*er* the leng*er* sheo lovid hi*m* tendrely
An did him hono*ur* as he were a kynge / 130
hir hart was to him / weddi w*ith* a Ringe /
So ferforþe vpon) trowþe is hir entente /
þ*at* where he gooþe his hert w*ith* him wente 133

(20)

¶ When sheo shall ete / on him is al hir thought 134
þat wele vnneþe of mete tooke she keepe
And whan þ*a*t sheo was to hir Reste ebrought
On him sheo thought alwey till sheo slepe 137
Whan he was absent preuely sheo weepe/
þus lyveþe fayere Anelyda þe qveene/
For Fals Arcyte þ*a*t did hir that tene 140

(21)

¶ þis Fals Arcite of his nuwefangulnesse / 141
For sheo to him so lovely was and trewe /
Tooke lasse deyntee of hir stedfastnesse /
And sawe a noþ*er*e ladye proude and nuwe / 144
And Ryght a noon / he cladde him in her huwe
Woot I nowght whethir in white rede or grene
And falshed þ*a*t fayr Anelida þe qwene / 147

(22)

¶ But natheles gret wondre was it noone 148
þawgh he were fals for it is kynde of mane
Sithe lanek was / þat is so longe agoone
To been in love / als fals as eu*er* he cane / 151
he was þe firste fadre that eu*er* be-gane
To loven too / and liven in bygamye /
And he founde tentis Firste / but yf men lye / 154

(23)

¶ þis fals Arcyte sumwhat moste he feyne 155
Whane he was fals to couer his thratourye
Right as an hors þ*a*t can booþe byte & pleyne
For he bare hir on honde of Trecherye 158
And swore he Coude hir dowbilnesse espie /
And alle was Falsnesse that sheo to him mente
þus swore this þeoff and forþe his weye he wente / 161

(24)

¶ Ellas what hart myght endure it 162
For Rouþe *and* woo hir sorow for to telł
Or what man hath þe connyng or þe witte /
Or what man myght w*ith* in the Chambr*e* dwelle 165
Yf I to him Rehersin shoulde þe helle
Which sufferith faire Anelyda þe Quene /
For Fals Arcyte þ*a*t did her all þis teene 168

(25)

¶ Sheo weopeþe wayleþe swooneþe pytously 169
To grounde sheo falleþe dede as any stoone [leaf 124, back, col. 2]
Al craumpisshed hir lym*m*es crockedly
Sheo spekithe as hir witte were all agoone / 172
Oþer coloure þanne Asshen hath sheo noone
Noon) othir worde spekithe sheo muche or luytle
But mercy cruell harte myn) arcyte / 175

(26)

¶ And þus endurith til sheo was soo mate 176
þat sheo nathe on) whiche sheo may sustene
But forþe langwissing in þis estate
On) which arcyte haþe Rowþe noon ne teene / 179
His herte was ellis where nuwe *and* grene
þat on) hir woo nought deynid him to thinke
Him Reccheth nought wheþer sheo fleete / or swynke / 182

(27)

¶ His nuwe Ladye holdithe hi*m* so narowe / 183
Vp by þe brydell at þe staves ende
þat eu*er*y worde he drad as an Arowe
hir daunger made him booþe bowe *and* beende / 186
And as hir lyste made him tourne *and* wende /
For sheo ne graunted him in hir lyvynge
No grace whi he hathe noo luste to synge / 189

(28)

¶ But drofe him forthe / vnnethe list' hir knowe / 190
þat he was sarvant vn to hir ladishippe
But leste that he were proude sheo held' hi*m* lowe /
þus seruеþe he wi*th*outen mete or shepe 193
Sheo sent him nowe to lande *and* nowe to shipe
And' for sheo gave him daungere al his fille
þere-fore sheo had him at hir owne wille. 196

(29)

¶ Ensaumple of this yee thrifty women) all 197
Takeþe of Anelida · and' Arcyte /
And' for hir list him dere herte Calle
And' was soo meke perefore he louid' hir luyte 200
þe kynde of mannes herte is to delight
In thing þat straunge is / als soo god me save
For what he may not gete þat wolde he have /. 203

(30)

¶ Nowe tourne we to Anelyda A-geyne 204
Which peynithe day by day in languisshing'
But whane sheo sawe / þat hir gate no gayne
Vppon) A day full soroufull wepynge 207
Sheo caste hir for to make a compleyning
And' of hir Owne honde sheo gane hit wreyte /
And' sent hit to hir Theban knyght' dann Arcyte 210

The compleynte of' anelida þe Quene of' Hermonye vpon arcyte borne of þe blode Riall of Thebes for his Doublenesse.

(31) (*Compleint* 1. *Proem*)

SO thirlleþe with þe poynt of Rememberaunce 211
The swerde of sorowe whette wi*th* fals pleasaunce /
Myn hart bare of blisse *and* blak of hues
That turnid' is in quakynge all my daunce
My suretee in a whaaped' countenaunce 215

Sithe it A-vaylithe nowght for to be trewe
For who soo trewest is it shall hir rewe
þat seruithe love And doþe hir observaunce /
Alday till oon / Chaungeþe for no newe 219

(32) (*Compl.* 2; *Mov.* I. 1)

¶ I wot my selfe als welle als any wight 220
For I louid oon *with* all myn herte and might
More than my selfe an hunderiþe thousand sithe /
And callid him myn hert*es* lyff my knight
And was al his / als fer as it was Right 224
When he was glad þane was I euere klyþe
For his desire was to me deþe als swythe
And he A geyne his trought hathe me plight [leaf 135, col. 1]
For eu*er*more / his ladye me to kythe 228

(33) (*Compl.* 3; *Mov.* I. 2)

¶ Nowe is he Fals / ellas and Causelesse 229
And of my woo he is so rewthelesse
þat w*ith* oon worde / him liste not oonys deyne
To brynge ageyne my sorowfull hert in pese
For he is kaute vp in a neþer lese 233
Right as him liste he laughethe / at/ my peyne /
And I ne can myne herte nought Restreyne
For to love him Alweye neuer the lesse
And of All this I note / to whome me pleyne / 237

(34) (*Compl.* 4; *Mov.* I. 3)

¶ And shall I pleyne / ellas þ*a*t harde stounde 238
Vn to my foo that gave myn herte A wounde /
And yette desirithe that myne harome be more
Nay for certes / þer shall I neu*er* be founde
Noon othir helpeþe my soores for to sounde 242
My destenye hathe shapen it full yore/
I wolle noon oþer medecyne ne lore/
I wolle ben ay þ*er*e I was oones bounde/
þ*a*t I have seyde / beo syde for euermore/ 246

(35) (*Compl.* 5; *Mov.* I. 4)

¶ Ellas wher is be comen yo*ur* gentilnesse/ 247
Youre wordes fuꝗ of plesaunce *and* humblesse
Youre observaunce / and so lowe manere /
Youre Awaytinges and youre besynesse
Vppon me þ*at* ye callid yo*ur* mastresse / 251
Youre soverayne ladye / of this worlde here
And is þe*re* nowe neyþer worde ne cheere/
Yee wouchensaff vppo*n*n myn hevinesse
Ellas youre / love I bie it aꝗ to dere / 255

(36) (*Compl.* 6; *Mov.* I. 5)

¶ Nowe Certes swete þaughe þat yee 256
þus Causelesse þe Cause be
Of my dedely Adu*er*sitee
Yo*ur* manly Rayson aught it for to Respite/ 259
To slee yo*ur* frende *and* namlie me /
þ*at* neu*er* yitte in noo degree
Offendid yowe / als wissely he
þat al wot oute of woo my sowle quite 263
But for I was so pleyne / Arcyte
In aꝗ my werkes muꝗ and lyte
And so besye yowe to delyte
Myn hono*ur* sauf / meke *and* kynde *and* Free 267
þer fore ye putte on me this wyte
And als ye Recche not A myght
þaughe þ*at* þe swerde of sorowe byte
My woofuꝗ harte þorowe yo*ur* creweltee 271

(37) (*Compl.* 7; *Mov.* I. 6)

¶ My swete for whye doo yee soo for shame 272
And thenken yee þat ferþerid be yo*ur* name
To love a newe / And be vntrewe nay
And putte yowe in sclaundre nowe *and* blame
For to do me / Aduersite / and grame 276

þat loue yowe moste / godꝑ weꝗ þou woste / Alwaye/
Yitt Come A gayne / Andꝑ yit be playne some daye/
Andꝑ þan) shaꝗ this / þat nowe is mis / be game/
Andꝑ Al forgyven / while þat here live I maye 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8 ; *Mov.* II. 1)

¶ loo herte myne / Al þis is for to seyne 281
And whethir shaꝗ I pray / or ell*es* pleyne
Whicꝯ is þe wey to do yowe to be trewe
For ouþer mote I have yow in my cheyne 284
Or withe þe dethe yee mutte departe vs twene [leaf 135, col. 2]
þer lithe noon othir / meene weyes nuwe/
For godꝑ so wissly of my soule ruwe
As verraylye yee slee me *with* þe peyne
þat may yee see vnfeynidꝑ on) myn) huwe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9 ; *Mov.* II. 2) [*From Tanner MS.* 346]

[For thus ferforth haue .I· my detꝯ soghte 290
My selfe .I. morder with my pryue thoghte
For sorou and routh of youre vnkyndenes
I. wepe / I. wele / I. faste aꝗ helpeth noghte
I. voyde ioy / that is to speke of oghte 294
I. voyde companye .I. flee gladdenes
who may avauñce her bet of heuynes
Then .I· and to this plite haue ye me broghte
with oute gilte me nedyth no witnes] 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10 ; *Mov.* II. 3 : *nine rymes in* -ede)

¶ Andꝑ shulde I preye andꝑ venyme womanhode 299
Nay Raþ*ere* dye þat do soo Creueꝗ dede
Andꝑ Axse m*er*cy causeles what nede
Andꝑ yf I pleyne what life þ*at* I lede
þane wol yee laughe I knowe it oute of drede 303
Andꝑ yf þ*at* I / to yowe myne othes beede /
For myn excuse / a scorne shaꝗ be my mede/
Youre chere flourebe / but it it wolle not sede
Fuꝗ longe a-gon) / I ought to have taken hede 307

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

¶ For þaughe / I hade yowe / nuwe agayne to morowe/ 308
I myght als weele kepe / Aueryh from Rayne
As holde yow trewe / and make yowe hoole stedfaste /
Almyghti god of trowthe soverayne
Where is þe trowthe of man whoo hathe it slayne 312
Sheo that hem trustithe shah hem fynde als faste
As in a tempeste is þe Roton maste
Is þat a tame beste þat is ay fayne
To fleen aweye when he is lefte agaste 316

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

But mercy swete yf I mys saye 317
Have I ought saide oughte of þe waye
I not my wytte is halffe a waye
I fare as doþe þe songe of Chaunte pleure 320
For nowe I pleyne / *and* now I playe
I am so mased þat I deye
Arcyte hathe borne aweye þe keye
Of ah my worlde/ and my goode Aventure/ 324
For in this worlde nys Creature
Wakynge in moore discomfiture
þane I ne more sorowe endure
And yf I Slepe A furlonge wey or tweye / 328
¶ þan thinkithe me þat youre figure
Be-fore me stante Clooþed in Asure/
To profren efte and nuwe ensure/
For to be trewe / and love me til I dye 332

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

¶ þe longe Nyght / þis wonder sight I drye 333
And on the day for þilke a fraye I dye
And of Al this right nought ewysse yee rechche
Ne never mo / myne eyen two beo drye
And to youre rought / *and* to your trouthe I crye 337

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

But welawaye to fer ben thei to Fecche
þus holdithe me my destenye a wrechche
But me to Rede oute of this drede /or crye
Ne may my witte / so weyke is it nought strecche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion.*)

¶ þanne eondid I thus sithe I may do namore 342
And yeve it vp for now *and* evir more
For shall I neuer efte put in balaunse
My sikurnesse / or leorne of love þe lore
But as þe swane / I have harde sey full yore 346
Ageynist his dethe / shall synge his penavnse /
So sey I here / my destenye or chaunce/
How þat Arcyte / Anelyda so sore
Haþe thrilled with þe poynte of Rememberaunce/ 350

(45) [*Continuation*] [*From Tanner MS.* 346]

[when that Annelida this wofull quene 351
Hath of her hande writen in this wise
with face dede betwix pale and grene
She felle a swow and sith she gan to rise 354
And vnto Mars avoyth sacrifice
with-Inne the temple with a sorofull chere
That shapyn was as ye shall aftyr here] 357

[*Imperfect : I never finisht. See the description of the Temple of Mars in* The Knight's Tale.]

VIII.

The Former Age.

[From the 5th Metre of the 2nd Book of Boethius *de Consolatione Philosophiae.* Line 56 is wanting.]

THE FORMER AGE.

[*Camb. Univ. MS. Ii.* 3. 21, *leaf* 52, *back.*]

Chawc*er* vp-on this fyfte met*ur* of the second book

(1)

A Blysful lyf a paysyble *and* a swete 1
Ledden the poeples in the former age
They helde hem paied of the fructes þ*a*t þey ete
Whiche þ*a*t the feldes yaue hem by vsage 4
They ne weer*e* nat forpampred w*ith* owtrage
Onknowyn was þ^e^ quyerne *and* ek the melle
They eten mast hawes *and* swych pownage
And dronken wat*er* of the colde welle 8

(2)

¶ Yit nas the grownd nat wownded w*ith* þ^e^ plowh 9
But corn vp-sprong vnsowe of mannes hond
þe which they gnodded *and* eete nat half .I.-nowh
No man yit knewe the forwes of his lond 12
No man the fyr owt of the flynt yit fonde
Vn-koruen and vn-grobbed lay the vyne
No man yit in the morter spices grond
To clarre ne to sawse of galentyne 16

(3)

¶ No Madyr welde or wod no litester*e* 17
Ne knewh / the fles was of is former hewe
No flessh ne wyste offence of egge or sper*e*
No coyn ne knewh man which is fals or trewe 20
No ship yit karf the wawes grene *and* blewe
No Marchau*n*t yit ne fette owt-landissh war*e*
No batails trompes for the werres folk ne knewe
Ne towres heye *and* walles rownde or square 24

(4)

¶ What sholde it han avayled to werreye 25
Ther lay no p*r*oft ther was no rychesse
But corsed was the tyme .I. dar' wel seye [leaf 53]
þ*a*t men fyrst dede hir' swety bysynesse 28
To grobbe vp metal lurkynge in dirkenesse
And in þe Ryuerys fyrst gemmys sowhte
Allas than sprong' vp al the cuisydnesse
Of coueytyse þ*a*t fyrst owr sorwe browhte 32

(5)

¶ Thyse tyraun*t*; put hem gladly nat in pres 33
No places wyldnesse ne no busshes for to wynne
Ther pou*e*rte is as seith diogenes
Ther as vitayle is ek so skars *and* thinne 36
þ*a*t nat but mast or apples is ther Inne
But þ*e*r as bagges ben *and* fat vitaile [† MS. transposes lines 39, 40.]
Ther wol they gon *and* spar*e* for no synne †39
W*ith* al hir ost the Cyte forto a-sayle †40

(6)

¶ Yit was no paleis chaumbres ne non halles 41
In kaues *and* wodes softe *and* swete
Sleptin this blyssed folk' w*ith*-owte walles
Or gras or leues in p*ar*fyt Ioye reste *and* quiete 44
No down of fetheres ne no bleched shete
Was kyd to hem but in surte they slepte
Hir hertes weere al on w*ith*-owte galles [for -*ete* ryme]
Eu*e*rych of hem his feith to oother kepte 48

(7)

¶ Vnforged was the hawberke *and* the plate 49
þ^e^ lambyssh poeple voyded of alle vyse
Hadden no fantesye to debate
But eche of hem wolde oother wel cheryce 52
No p*r*ide non enuye non Auaryce
No lord no taylage by no tyranye
Vmblesse *and* pes good feith the emp*e*rice
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 56

(8)

¶ Yit was nat Iuppit*er* the lykerous 57
Þat fyrst was fadyr of delicasie
Come in this world ne nembrot desyrous
To regne had nat maad his tow*r*es hye 60
Allas allas now may [men] wepe And crye
For in ow*r*e dayes nis but couetyse
Dowblenesse *and* tresou*n* *and* enuye
Poyson *and* manslawht*re* *and* mordre in sondry wyse 64

IX.

Adam Scribener.

ADAM SCRIVENER.

[*MS. R.* 3. 20 (*Shirley's*), *Trin. Coll. Library*, *4th leaf from the end.*]

¶ Chauciers wordes ·a. Geffrey vn to Adame his owen scryveyne /

¶ Adam · scryveyne / if euer' it' þee byfalle 1
Boece or Troylus / for to wryten nuwe /
Vnder þy long' lokkes / þowe most' haue þe scalle
But affter my makyng' þowe wryte more truwe 4
So offt a daye · I mot þy werk' renuwe /
It to. corect' and eke to rubbe and scrape /
And al is thorugh . þy necglygence and rape / 7

X.

The House of Fame.

[In 3 Books, the 3rd unfinisht]

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *vellum* (*Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 154, *back.*]

¶ The house of ffame

[*All the proper Names, and some other nouns, have a light red line under them. The* nota's *are in a later hand.* ꝯ *stands for* t *with a curl turnd over it, sometimes printed* 'te'.]

[*BOOK I.*]

[*Proem.*]

GOd turne vs / euery dreme to goode
ffor hyt is wonder / be the Roode
To my wytte / what causeth swevenes
Eyther on morwes / or on evenes 4
And why theffecte / folweth of somme
And of somme / hit shal neuer come
Why that is / an avisioun
And why this / a reuelacioun 8
Why this a dreme / why that A swevene
And noght to euery man / lyche evene
Why this affaintome / why these oracles
I not but who-so / of these meracles 12
The causes knoweth / bet then I
Devyne he / for I certenly
Ne kan hem noght / ne neuer thinke
To besely my Wytte / to swinke 16
To knowe / of hir signifiaunce
The gendres / neyther the distaunce
Of tymes of hem / ne the causis
ffor-why this is more / then that cause is 20
As yf folkys / complexions
Make hem dreme / of reflexions
Or ellis thus/ as other sayne
ffor to grete feblenesse / of her brayne 24
By abstinence / or by sekenesse
Prison stewe / or grete distresse

Or ellis by / dysordynaunce
Of naturell / acustumaunce 28
That somme man) / is to curiouse
In studye / or melancolyouse
Or thus / so inly ful of drede
That no man) may / hym bote bede 32
Or ellis / that deuocion)
Of somme / and contemplacion)
Causeth̄ / suche dremes ofte
Or that the cruelle lyfe / Vn-softe 36
Whiche these ilke louers / leden)
That hopen ouer meche / or dreden)
That purely / her' impressions
Causeth̄ hem / Avisions [leaf 155] 40
Or yf that spiritis / haue the myght'
To make folke / to dreme a-nyght'
Or yf the soule / of propre kynde
Be so parfit / as men) fynde 44
That yt forwote / that ys to come
And that hyt warneth / al and some
Of euery che / of her auentures
Be avisions / or be figures 48
But that oure flesh̄ / ne hath no myght'
To vnderstonde / hyt aryght'
ffor hyt is warned / to derkly
But why the cause is / noght' wot I 52
We[l] worth̄ of this thynge / grete clerkys
That trete of' this / and other werkes
For I of noon) / oppinion)
Nyl as now / make mensyon) 56
But oonly that / the holy Roode
Turne vs / euery dreme to goode
ffor neuer sith̄ / that I was borne
Ne no man) elles / me beforne 60
Mette I trowe / stedfastly
So wonderful / a dreme as I

The tenthe day / now of Decembre
The which as I kan / yow remembre 64
I wol yow tel / euerydele

[*Invocation.*]

But at my gynny*n*ge / trusteth wele
I wol make / Inuocacion
With special / deuocion 68
Vnto the god / of slepe anoon
That duelleth / in a Cave of stoon
Vpon a streme / that cometh fro lete
That is a floode / of helle vnswete 72
Besyde a folke / me*n* clepeth Cymerie
There slepeth ay / this god vnmerie
With his slepy / thousande sones
That alwey for to slepe / hir wone is 76
That to this god / that I of rede
Prey I that he / wolde me spede
My sweuene / for to telle aryght [leaf 155, back]
Yf euery dreme / stonde in his myght 80
And he that mouer / ys of alle
That is and was / and euer shalle
So yive hem ioy / that hyt here
Of alle that they / dreme to yere 84
And for to stonde / al in grace
Of her loues or in what place
That hem were leuest for to stonde
And shelde hem fro pouerte / and shonde 88
And fro vnhappe / and eche disese
And send hem alle / that may hem plese
That take hit wele / and skorne hyt noghte
Ne hyt mysdeme / in her thought 92
Thorgh maliciouse / entencion
And who-so thorgh / p*re*sumpcion
Or hate or skorne / or thorgh envye
Dispite or Iape / or vilanye 96

¶ Ouidius: tamen exit ab imo. riuus aque lethes. &c. [*Met. xi.* 602.]

¶ Vnde Ouidius. li*b*ro xje. Est p*r*ope Cimereos longo spelunca recessu. &c. [*Met. xi.* 592.]

Mysdeme hyt / pray I. Ihesus god
That dreme he barefote / dreme he shod
That euery harme / that any man)
Hath had syth / the worlde began) 100
Befalle hym therof / or he sterve
And graunt he mote / hit ful deserve
Loo with suche / a conclusion)
As had / of his avision) 104
Cresus that was / kynge of lyde
That high vpon / a gebet dide
This prayer shal he / haue of me
I am no bet / in charyte 108
Now herkeneth / as I haue yow seyde
What that I met / or I abreyde

[*Story.*]

Of Decembre / the tenthe day note
Whan) hit was nyght / to slepe I lay 112
Ryght ther as I was / wonte to done
And fille on) slepe / wonder sone
As he that wery was / for-goo
On) pilgrymage / myles two [leaf 156] 116
To the Corseynt / leonarde
To make lythe / of that was harde
But as I slept/ me mette I was
Withyn) a temple / y-made of glas 120
In whiche ther were / moo ymages
Of golde stondynge / in sondry stages
And moo ryche / tabernacles
And with perre / moo pynacles 124
And moo curiouse / portreytures
And queynt maner / of figures
Of olde werke / then) I sawgh euer
ffor certeynly / I nyste neuer 128
Wher that I was / but wel wyste I
Hyt was of Venus / redely

The temple / for in portreytoure
I sawgh anoon / ryght hir figure 132
Naked fletynge / in A see
And also on hir hede / partee
Hir Rose garlonde / white and rede
And hir combe / to kembe hyr hede 136
Hir dowves / and daun Cupido
Hir blynde sone / and Vulcano
That in his face / was ful broune
But as I romed / vp and dovne 140
I fonde / that on a walle ther was
Thus writen / on a table of bras

¶ Arma virum q*ue* cano troie qui primus ab horia. Italia fato profugus labinaq*ue* venit litora.

I wol now say / yif I kan
The Armes / and also the man 144
That first came / thorgh his destanee
ffugityfe / of Troy Contree
In Itayle / with ful moche pyne

¶ fillia Regis Latini.

Vnto the strondes / of Labyne 148
And tho began / the story anoon
As I shal telle / yow echon
First sawgh I / the destruction 151
Of troy / throgh the greke Synon [lf 156, lk]
With his fals / forswerynge
And his chere / and his lesynge
Made the hors broght / in-to troye
Thorgh which troyens / lost al her Ioye 156
And aftir this / was grave allas
How Ilyon / assayled was
And wonne / and kynge Priam y-slayne
And Polite / his sone certayne 160

¶ Vnde virgilius ¶ Ecce an elapsus Pirri de cede polites vnus natorum priami per tela per hostes porticibus longis fugit &c. [*Aen. ii.* 526-8.]

Dispitously / and daun Pirrus
And next that / sawgh I how Venus
Whan that she sawgh / þe castel brende
Dovne fro the heuene / gan descende 164
And bad hir sone / Eneas flee
And how he fled / and how that he

Escaped was / fro*m* al the pres
And tooke his fader / Anchises 168
And bare hym / on hys bakke avay
Cryinge allas and welaway
The whiche Anchises / in hys honde
Bare the goddesse / of the londe 172
Thilke / that vnbrende were
And I saugh next / in al hys fere
How Creusa / daun Eneas wife
Which that he louede / as hys lyfe 176
And hir yonge / sone Iulo
And eke askanius / also
ffleden eke / with drery chere
That hyt was pitee / for to here 180
And in a fforest / as they went
At a turnynge / of a went
How Creusa was / y-loste allas
That dede not I / how she was 184
How he hir soughte / and how hir goste
Bad hym to flee / the grekes oste
And seyde he most / vnto Itayle
As was hys destanye / sauns faille 188
That hyt was pitee / for to here
When hir spirite / gan appere [leaf 157]
The wordes that she / to hym seyde
And for to kepe hir sone / hym preyde 192
Ther sawgh I grave / eke how he
Hys fader eke / and his meynee
With hys shippes / gan to saylle
Towardes the Contree / of Itaylle 196
As streight / as that they myght goo
Ther saugh I the crwel / Iunoo
That art / daun Iupiters wife
That hast y-hated / al thy lyfe 200
Alle the Troianysshe / bloode
Renne and crye / as thou were woode

¶ Verba Creuse. Iamq*ue* vale et nati seruacionis amore*m*.

On) eolus / the god of wyndes
To blowe oute / of al kyndes 204
So lowde / that he shulde drenche
Lorde and lady / grome and wenche
Of al the Troian) / nacion)
Withoute any / savacion) 208
Ther saugh I suche / tempeste aryse
That euery hert / myght' agryse
To see hyt peynted / on) the walle
Ther saugh I graven) / eke with-alle 212
Venus how ye / my lady dere
Wepynge / with ful woful chere
Prayen) Iupiter / an hye
To save and kepe / that navye 216
Of the Troian) / Eneas *nota*
Syth that he hir sone was
Ther saugh I Ioues / Ven*us* kysse
And *gra*unted / of the tempest [. . . 220
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*] stent
And how with al / pyne he went
And prevely / toke arryvage
In the contree / of Cartage 224
And on) the morwe / how that he
And a knyghte / highte Achate
¶ Namq*ue* humeris de more habilem suspen*d*erat arcu*m* venat*r*ix dederatq*ue* comam[1] genu modo &c.
Mette with venus / that day
Goynge / in A queynt array [leaf 157, back] 228
As she had ben) / an hunteresse
With wynde blowynge / vpon) hir tresse
How Eneas / gan) hym to pleyne
When) that he knewe hir / of his peyne 232
And how his shippes / dreynte were
Or elles lost / he nyste where
How she gan) hym / comfort thoo
And bad hym / to Cartage goo 236
And ther he shulde / his folke fynde
That in the see / were lefte behynde

[1 diffundere ventis, Nuda genu, nodoque sinus collecta fluentes. *Aen.* i. 318-320.]

And shortly of this thyng / to pace
She made Eneas / so in grace 240
Of Dido quene / of that Contree
That shortly for to tel / she
Be-came hys loue / and lete hym doo
That / that weddynge longeth too 244
What shulde I speke / more queynte
Or peyne me / my wordes peynte
To speke of loue / hyt wol not be
I kan) not of that / faculte 248
And eke to telle / the manere
How they aqueynteden) / in fere
Hyt were a longe / processe to telle
And ouer longe / for yow to dwelle 252
Ther sawgh I grave / how Eneas
Tolde Dido / euery caas
That hym was tyd / vpon) the see
And after grave was / how shee 256
Made of hym shortly / at oo worde
Hyr lyfe hir loue / hir luste hir lorde
And did hym / al the reuerence
And leyde on hym / al dispence 260
That any woman) / myght do
Wenynge hyt had / al be so
As he hir swore / and her by demed
That he was good / for he suche semed 264
Allas what harme / dothe Apparence [leaf 158]
Whan) hit is fals / in existence
For he to hir / a traytour was
Wherfore she slowe hir / selfe allas 268
Loo / how a woman) dothe amys
To loue hym / that vnknowe ys
For be cryste / lo thus yt fareth
Hyt is not al golde / that glareth 272
For al-so browke I / wel myn) hede
Ther may be vnder / godelyhede

Keuered many / a shrewde vice
Ther-fore be no wyght' / so nyce 276
To take a love / oonly for chere
Of for speche / or for frendly manere
For this shal / euery woman) fynde
[That some man of his pure kynde 280
Wol shewen outwarde the fayrest
Tyl he haue caught that what him lest
And than wol he causes fynde] [Thynne 1532]
And sweren) / how that she ys vnkynde 284
Or fals / or prevy double was
Alle this sey I / be Eneas
And Dido / and hir nyce lest
That loued / alto sone a gest 288
Therfore I wol seye / a proverbe
That he that fully / knoweth̄ therbe
May savely ley hyt / to his ye
Withoute drede / this ys no lye 292
But let vs speke / of Eneas
How he betrayed / hir allas
And lefte hir ful / vnkyndely
So when) she saw / al vtterly 296
That he wolde hir / of trouthe fayle
And wende fro hir / to Itayle
She gan) to wringe / hir hondes two
Allas quod she / what me ys woe 300
Allas / is euery man) thus trewe
That euery yere / wolde haue a newe
Yf hit so longe / tyme dure
Or elles three / perauenture 304
¶ Cauete vos innocentes mulieres. [1]As thus of loue / he wolde haue fame
In magnyfyinge / of hys name [[1] leaf 158, back]
A-nother for frendshippe / seyth he
And yett' ther shal / the thrid be 308
That shal be take / for delyte
Loo / or for synguler profite

In suche wordes / gan) to pleyne
Dydo / of hir grete peyne 312
As me mette / redely
Non) other auttour / a-legge .I.
Allas quod he / my swete hert
Haue pitee / on) my sorwes smert 316
And slee mee not / goo noght' awey
O woful Dido / wele-away
Quod she / to hir-selfe thoo
O Eneas / what wol ye doo 320
O that your loue / ne your bonde
That ye ha sworne / with̄ your ryght' honde
Ne my crewel deth̄ / quod she
May holde yow stille / here with me 324
O haueth of my deth̄ / pitee
I-wys my dere hert / ye
Knowen) ful wel / that neuer yit
As ferforth̄ / as I had wytte 328
Agylte yowe / in thoght' ne dede
O haue ye men) / suche godelyhede
In speche / and neuer a dele of trouthe
Allas that euer / had routhe 332
Any woman) / on) any man)
Now see I wel / and tel kan)
We wrechched wym*m*en) / konne noon) Arte
For certeyne / for the more parte 336
Thus we be served / euerychon)
How sore that ye / men) konne groon)
Anoon) as we / haue yow receyved
[Certenly we beñ deceyuyd'] [From Bodley 638]
For though̄ your loue / laste A seson)
Wayte vpon) / the conclusyon)
And eke how that / ye determynen
And for the more / part diffynen 344
O weleawey / that I was borne [leaf 159]
For thorgh̄ yow is / my name lorne

And al youre Actes / red and songe
Ouer al thys londe / on̄ euery tonge 348

¶ Virgilius. Fama malum quo non velocius vllum/. Nichil occultum quod non reueletur. [*Aen. iv.* 174. *Matth. x.* 26.]

O wikke Fame / for ther nys
No thinge so swifte / lo as she is
O sothe ys / euery thinge ys wyste 351
Though̄ hit [be] keuered / with the myste
Eke though̄ I myght' / dure euer
That I haue do / rekeuer I neuer
That I ne shal / be seyde allas
Y-shamed be / thourgh̄ Eneas 356
And that I shal / thus Iuged be

¶ Cras poterunt turpia fieri sicut heri

Loo ryght' as she / hath̄ now. she
Wol doo efte-sones / hardely
Thus seyth̄ the peple / prevely 360
But that is do / is not to done
But al hir compleynt / ne al hir moone
Certeynly avayleth hir' / not a stre
And when̄ she wiste / sothely he 364
Was forthe / vnto his shippes agoon̄
She in-to hir chambre / wente anoon̄

¶ O Anna tu primum ferentem his germatim malis hordas. [Tu prima furentem, His, germana, malis oneras. *Aen. iv.* 548-9.]

And called / on̄ hir suster Anne
And gan̄ hir / to compleyne thanne 368
And seyde that she / cause was
That she first loued / Allas
As thus / counseylled hir thertoo 371
But what / when̄ this was seyde and doo
She rofe hir selfe / to the herte *nota*
And dyed thorgh̄ / the wounde smerte
And al the maner / how she dyede
And al the wordes / that she / seyde 376
Who-so to knowe / hit hath purpos
Rede Virgile / in Eneydos
Or' the epistile / of Ouyde
What that she wrote / er that she dyde 380
And nor hyt were / to longe tendyte
Be god I wolde / hyt here write

FAIRFAX

[1] But weleaway / the harme the routhe
That hath betyd / for suche vntrouthe 384
As men) may ofte / in bokes rede
And al day se hyt / yet in dede [[1] leaf 159, back]
That for to thynke hyt / a tene is
Loo / Demophon) duke of Athenys 388 ¶ *Nota* of many vntrewe louers.
How he forswore hym) / ful falsly
And trayied Phillis / wikkidly ¶ Hospita Demophon tua te Rodopeia Phillis Vltra
That kynges doghtre / of T[r]ace promissum tem-
And falsly / gan) hys terme pace 392 pus abesse queror.
And when) she wiste / that he was fals
She henge hir selfe / ryght' be the hals
For he had doo hir / suche vntrouthe
Loo / was not this / a woo and routhe 396
Eke lo how fals / And reccheles ¶ Ouidius *quam* legis Ara Breside
Was to Breseyda / Achilles *litere* venit.
And Paris / to Enone [Ara = a rapta.]
And Iason) / to Isiphile 400
And efte / Iason) to Medea ¶ Vbi tibi Colco-
Ercules / to Dyanira *rum* memini Regina Vacaui.
For he left hir yole ¶ Gratulor' yotholia.
That made hym cache his dethe parde 404 [Gratulor Æchaliam titulis accedere nostris.]
How fals eke was / he Theseus
That as the story / telleth vs
How he betrayed / Adriane ¶ Ouidius Mitius
The deuel / be hys soules bane 408 inveni *quam* to genus omne ferar*um*.
For had he lawghed / had he loured
He moste haue be / devoured
Yf Adriane / ne had y-be
And for she had / of hym pite 412
She made hym / fro the dethe escape
And he made hir / a ful fals Iape
For aftir this / withyn) a while
He lefte hir slepynge / in an) Ile 416
Deserte allone / ryght' in the se
And stale a-way / and lete hir' be

And tooke hir suster / Phedra thoo [leaf 160]
With him and gan) / to shippe goo 420
And yet he had / y-swore to hire
On) alle that euer / he myght' swere
That so she saved / hym hys lyfe
He wolde haue take hir / to hys wife 424
ffor she desired / no-thinge ellis
In certeyne / the booke tellis
But to excusen) / Eneas
ffullyche / of al his trespas 428
The booke seyth̄ / Mercur' saunȝ fayle
Bad hym goo / in-to Itayle
And leue / Auffrikes Region)
And Dido / and hir fair toun 432
Thoo sawgh̄ I grave how / that to Itayle
Daun) Eneas is goo / for to assayle
And how the tempest / al began)
And how he lost / hys steris-man) 436
Which̄ that the stere / or he toke kepe
Smote ouer' borde / loo as he slepe
And also sawgh̄ I / how Cybile
And Eneas / besyde an yle 440
To helle went / for to see
His ffader / Anchyses the free
How he ther fonde / Palinurus
And Dido and eke / Deiphebus 444
And euery turment / eke in helle
Saugh̄ he / which̄ is longe to telle
Which̄ who-so willeth̄ / for to knowe
He most rede / many a Rowe 448
On) Virgile / or on) Claudian
Or Daunte / that hit tel kan)
Tho saugh̄ I grave / al the Aryvayle
That Eneas had / in Itayle 452
And with̄ kynge latyne / hys tretee [lf 160, bk]
And alle the batayles / that hee

Was at hym selfe / and eke hys knyghtis
Or he had al ywonne / hys ryghtis 456
And how he Turnus / reft his lyfe
And wanne labina / to his wife
And alle the mervelouse / signals
Of the goddys / celestials 460
How Mawgree Iuno / Eneas
For al hir sleight' / and hir compas
Acheved alle / his aventure
For Iupiter tooke / of hym cure 464
At the prayer / of Venus
The whiche I prey / alwey save vs
And vs ay / of oure sorwes lyghte
When I had seen / al this syghte 468
In this noble / temple thus
A lorde thought' I / that madest vs
Yet sawgh̃ I neuer / suche noblesse
Of ymages / ne suche Richesse 472
As I saugh̃ grave / in this chirche
But not wote I / whoo did hem wirche
Ne where I am / ne what contree
But now wol I goo / oute and see 476
Ryght' at the wiket / yf y kan
See owghwhere any / stiryng man
That may me telle / where I am
When I oute / at the dores came 480
I faste aboute / me behelde
Then sawgh̃ I but / a large felde
As fer as that / I myghte see
Withouten tovne / or house or tree 484
Or bush̃ or grass / or eryd londe
For al the felde / nas but sonde
As smale as man / may se yet lye
In the desert / of lybye 488
Ne I no maner / creature
That ys yformed / be nature [leaf 161]

Ne sawgh̄ me to / to rede or wisse
O criste thought' I / that art in blysse 492
Fro Fantome / and Illusion)
Me save / and with̄ deuocion)
Myn) eyen) / to the heuene I caste
Thoo was I war / at the laste 496
That faste be the son*n*e / as hye
As kenne mygh̄t I / with̄ myn) ye
Me thought I sawgh̄ / An Egle sore
But that hit semed / moche more 500
Then I had any Egle / seyn)e
But this as soothe / as deth̄ certeyne
Hyt was of golde / and shone so bryght*e*
[That neuer sawe men suche a syght 504
But if the heuen had ywonne
Al newe of god another sonne
So shone the Egles fethers bright] [Thynne]
And som)what dou*n*warde / gan) hyt lyght*e*

[*BOOK II.*]

[*Proem.*]

NOw herkeneth / euery maner man)
That englissh̄ / vnderstonde kan)
And listeneth̄ / of my dreme to lere
For now at erste / shul ye here 512
So sely / an) a Visyon)
That Isaye / ne Cipion)
Ne kynge / Nabugodonosor
Pharoo Turnus / ne Elcanor 516
Ne mette suche / a dreme as this
Now faire blisfull / O. Cipris
So be my fauor / at this tyme
And ye me / to endite and ryme 520
Helpeth that on) / P*a*rnaso duelle
Be Elicon / the clere welle

[*Invocation.*]

O thought / that wrote al that I mette
And in the tresorye / hyt shette 524
Of my brayn) / now shal men) se
Yf any vertu / in the be
To tel al my dreme / aryght
Now / kythe thyn) engyne / and myght 528

[*Story.*]

This Egle of whiche / I haue yow tolde
That shone with Fethres / as of golde
Which that so high / gan to sore 531
I gan beholde / more and more [leaf 161, back]
To se the beaute / and the wonder
But neuer was / ther dynt of thonder
Ne that kynge / that men) calle founder 535
That smote somme tyme / a toure of powder
And in his swift comynge / beende
That so swithe / gan) descende
As this foule / when) hyt behelde
That I a Rovme / was in the Felde 540
And with hys grym / pawes stronge
Withyn) hys sharpe / nayles longe
Me fleynge / in a swappe he hente
And with hys sours / a-yene vp went 544
Me cryinge / in his clawes starke
As lyghtly / as I were a larke
How high / I can not telle yow
For I came vp / y nyste how 548
For so astonyed / and a-sweued
Was euery vertu / in my heued
What with his sours / and with my drede
And al my felynge / gan) to dede 552
For whi hit was / to grete affray
Thus I longe / in hys clawes lay

Til at the last / he to me spake
In mannes vois / and seyde awake 556
And be not agaste / for shame
And called me / by my name
And for I shulde / the bet abreyde
Me mette awake / to me he seyde 560
Ryght' in the same vois / and stevene *nota*
That vseth̄ oon) / I koude nevene
And with̄ that vois / soth̄ for to seyne
My mynde came / to me ageyne 564
For hyt was goodely / seyde to me
So was hyt neuer / wonte to be
And here with alle / I gan to stere
And he me / in his fete to bere [leaf 162] 568
Til that he felt / that I had hete
And felte eke / that my hert bete
And thoo gan) he / me to disporte
And with̄ wordes / to comforte 572
And sayede twyes / seynt Mary
Thou arte noyouse / for to cary
And nothynge nedeth / pardee
For also wis / god helpe me 576
As thou noon) harme / shalt haue of this
And this caas / that betydde the is
Is for thy lore / and for thy prowe
let see darst thou / yet loke nowe 580
Be ful assured / boldely
I am thy frende / and therwith̄ I
Gan for to wondren / in my mynde
O god thought' I / that madeste kynde 584
Shal I noon) other / weyes dye
Wher Ioues wol me / stellefye
Or what thinge / may this sygnifye
I neyther am Ennok / ne Elye 588
Ne Romulus / ne Ganymede
That was y-bore vp / as men) rede

To heuene / with̃ dauñ Iupiter
And made the goddys / botiller 592
Loo / this was thoo / my fantasye
But he that bare me / gañ espye
That I so thought*e* / and seyde this
Thow demest / of thy selfe amys 596
For Ioues ys not / ther aboute
I dar wel put the / out of doute
To make of the / as yet a sterre
But er̃ I bere the / moche ferre 600
I wol the telle / what I am
And whider thou shalt / and why I cam
To do thys / so that thou take 603
Goode herte / and not for fere quake [lf 162, bk]
Gladly quod I / now wel quod he
First I that in my fete / haue the
Of which̃ thou haste / a fere and wonder
Am dwellynge / with the god of̃ thonder 608
Whiche that men calleñ / Iupiter
That dooth̃ me flee / ful ofte fer
To do al hys / comaundement
And for this cause / he hath me sent 612
To the / now herke be thy trouthe
Certeyñ he hath̃ / of the routhe
That thou so longe / trewly
Hast served so / ententyfly 616
Hys blynde neviwe / Cupido
And faire Venus / also
Withoute guerdoñ / euer yitte
And neuer the lesse / hast set thy witte 620
Al-though̃ that in thy hede / ful lytel is
To make songes / dytees bookys
In Ryme or elles / in cadence
As thou best canst / in reuerence 624
Of loue / and of hys servantes eke
That haue hys seruyse soght̃ / and seke

And peynest the / to preyse hys arte
Al-thoughh thou haddest / neuer parte 628
Wherfore / also god me blesse
Ioues halt hyt / grete humblesse
And vertu eke / that thou wolt make
A nyghte ful ofte / thynn hede to ake 632
In thy studye / so thou writest
And euer mo / of loue enditest
In honour of hym / and in preysynges
And in his folkes / furtherynges 636
And in hir matere / al devisest
And noghtt hym / nor his folke dispisest
Al-thoughh thou maiste / goo in the daunce
Offt hem / that hym lyst not avaunce [leaf 163]
Wherfore / as I seyde y-wys 641
Iupiterr / considerethh this
And also beau sir/ other thynges
That is that thou hast/ no tydynges 644
Of loues folke / yf they be glade
Ne of noghtt elles / that god made
And noghtt oonly / fro frerre contree
That ther no tydynge / comethh to thee 648
But offt thy werray / neyghbors
That duelle almoste / at thy dors
Thou herist neyther / that ner this
For whenn thy labour / doonn al ys 652
And hast ymade / rekenynges
In stid of reste / and newe thynges
Thou goost home / to thy house anoonn
And Also dombe / as any stoonn 656
Thou sittest / at another booke
Tyl fully dasewyd / ys thy looke
And lyvest thus / as ann heremyte
Al-thoughh thyn / Abstynence ys lyte 660
And therfore Ioues / thorghh hys grace
Wol that I bere the / to a place

Which that hight / the house of Fame nota
To do the somme / disport and game 664
In somme / recompensacion
Of labour / and deuocion
That thou hast had /. loo causeles
To Cupido / the rechcheles 668
And thus this god / thorgh his merite
Wol with somme maner thinge / the queyte
So that thou wolt be / of goode chere
For trust wel / that thou shalt here 672
When we be come / there I seye
Mo wonder thynges / dar I leye
Of loues folke / moo tydynges
Both sothe sawes / and leysinges 676
And moo loues / newe begonne
And longe y-served / loues wonne [leaf 163, back]
And moo loues / casuelly
That betyde / no man wote why 680
But as a blende man / stert an hare
And more Iolytee / and fare
While that they fynde / loue of stele nota
As thinketh hem / and ouer al wele 684
Mo discordes / moo Ielousies
Mo murmures / and moo nouelries
And moo / dissymulacions
And feyned / reparacions 688
And moo berdys / in two oures
Without Rasour / or Sisoures
Y-made / then greyndes be of sondes
And eke moo holdynge / in hondes 692
And also moo / renoveilaunces
Of olde for-leten / aqueyntaunces
Mo loue dayes / and acordes
Then on Instrumentes / be acordes 696
And eke of loues / moo eschaunges
Then euer cornes / were in graunges

Vnnethe maistow / trowen this
Quod he / noo helpe me god so wys 700
Quod I / noo why / quod he / for hytte
Were impossible / to my witte
Thoughh that Fame / had al the pies
In al a Realme / and al the spies 704
How that yet he shulde / here al this
Or they espie hyt / O yis yis
Quod he to me / that kan) I preve
Be reson) worthy / for to leve 708
So that thou yeve / thyn) aduertence
To vnderstonde / my sentence
First shalt thou here / where she duellethh nota
And so thyn ovne boke / hyt tellithh 712
Hir' paleys stant / as I shal sey
Ryght' even in myddes / of the wey [leaf 164]
Be-twexen) heuene / and erthe and see
That what so euer / in al these three 716
Is spoken) either prevy / or aperte
The aire therto / ys so overte
And stant eke / in so Iuste a place
That eu*er*y sovne / mot to hyt pace 720
Or what so comethh / fro any tonge
Be hyt rovned / red or songe
Or' spoke in suerte / or in drede
Certeyn) hyt most / thider nede 724
Now herkene wel / for why I wille
Tellen the / a p*ro*pre skille
And worthe / a demonstracion)
In myn) / ymagynacion) 728
Geffrey thou wost / ryght' wel this nota
That euery kyndely / thynge that is
Hathh a kyndely stede / ther he
May best in hyt / cons*er*ued be 732
Vnto whiche place / euery thynge
Thorghh his kyndely / enclynynge

Moveth / for to come to
Whan) that hyt is / awey therfro 736
As thus loo / thou maist alday se
That any thinge / that hevy be
As stoon) or lede / or thynge of wight
And bere hyt neuer / so hye on) hight' 740
lat goo thyn) hande / hit falleth doun
Ryght' so sey I / be fire or sovne
Or smoke / or other thynges lyght'
Alwey they seke / vpwarde on) hight' 744
While eche of hem / is at his large
lyght' thinge vpwarde / and dou*n*warde charge
And for this cause / mayste thou see
That euery Ryuer' / to the see [leaf 164, back]
Enclyned ys / to goo by kynde 749
And by these skilles / as I fynde
Hath fyssh duellynge / in floode and see
And trees eke / in erthe bee 752
Thus eu*er*y thinge / by thys reason)
Hath his p*ro*pre / mansyon)
To which seketh / to repaire } but be kept
As there hit shuld / not apaire } 756
Loo this sentence / ys knowen) kouthe
Of eu*er*y Philosophres / mouthe
As Aristotile / and daun) platon)
And other / clerkys many oon) 760
And to confirme / my reaso*un*
Thou wost wel this / that spech is so*un*
Or elles no man) / myght' hyt here
Now herke what / y wol the lere 764
Sovne ys noght' / but eyre ybroken)
And euery spech / that ys yspoken)
lowde or pryuee / foule or faire
In his substaunce / ys but aire 768
For as flaumbe ys / but lyghted smoke
Ryght' soo sovne ys / aire y-broke

But this may be / in many wyse
Of which I wil / the twoo deuyse 772
Of sovne that cometh / of pipe or harpe
For whan) a pipe / is blowen) sharpe
The aire ys twyst / with violence
And rent loo / thys ys my sentence 776
Eke whan) men) / harpe strynges smyte
Whether hyt be / moche or lyte
Loo with the stroke / the ayre to-breketh 779
[And right so breketh it whan men speketh] [From Thynne]
Thus wost thou wel / what thinge is speche
Now hennes-forthe / y wol the teche
How eu*er*y speche / or noyse or sovne
Thurgh hys / multiplicaciovne 784
Thogh hyt were / piped of a Mouse
Mote nede come / to Fames house
I preve hyt thus / take hede now [leaf 165]
Be exp*er*ience / for yf that thow 788
Thorwe on) water / now a stoon)
Wel wost thou / hyt wol make anoon)
A litel roundeH / as a sercle
P*ar*auenture brode / as a couercle 792
And ryght anoon) / thow shalt see wel
That whele sercle / wol cause another whele
And that the thridde / and so forth brother
Eu*er*y sercle / causynge other / 796
Wydder / than hym self was
And this fro roundel / compas
Eche aboute other / goynge
Caused of othres / sterynge 800
And multiplyinge / euer moo
Til that hyt be / so fer y-goo
Til hyt at bothe / brynkes bee
Al thou mowe hyt / not y-see 804
Above / hyt gooth yet vnder
Al-though thou thenke / hyt a grete wounder

And who so seyth / of trouthe I varye
Bid hym proven / the contrarye 808
And ryght' thus / euery worde y-wys
That lowde or pryvee / y-spoken ys
Moveth first / an ayre a-boute
And of thys movynge / out of doute 812
Another ayre / anoon ys meved
As I haue / of the watir preved
That euery cercle / causeth other
Ryght' so of ayre / my leue brother 816
Euerych ayre / other stereth
More and more / and speche vpbereth
Or voys or noyse / or worde or soun
Ay through / multiplicacion 820
Til hyt be / atte house of Fame
Take yt in ernest / or in game
Now haue I tolde / yf ye haue in mynde
How speche or soun / of pure kynde 824
Enclyned ys / vpwarde to meve [leaf 165, back]
This mayst thou fele / wel I-preve
And that sum place / stide y-wys
That euery thynge / enclyned to ys 828
Hath his kyndelych / stede
That sheweth hyt / withouten drede
That kyndely / the mansion
Of euery speche / of euery soun 832
Be hyt eyther' / foule or faire
Hath hys kynde place / in ayre
And syn that euery thynge / that is
Out of hys kynde / place y-wys 836
Moueth thidder / for to goo
Yif hyt a-wey / be ther froo
As I have be-fore / preved the
Hyt seweth euery soun / parde 840
Moueth kyndely / to pace
Al vp / in-to his kyndely place

And this place / of which I telle
Ther as Fame / lyst to duelle 844
Ys set / amyddys of these three
Heven / erthe / and eke the see
As most conseruatyf / the soun
Than ys this / the conclusyon 848
That euery speche / of eu*er*y man
As y the telle / first began
Moveth vp / on high to pace
kyndely / to fames place 852
Telle me thus / feythfully
Haue y not preved / thus symply
With-outen any / subtilite
Of speche / or grete prolixite 856
Of termes / of philosophie
Of figures / of poetrie
Or colours / or rethorike
Pardee hit ought / the to lyke 860
For harde langage / and hard matere
ys encombrouse / for to here [leaf 166]
Attones / wost thou not wel this
And y answered / and seyde yis 864
A. ha. quod he / lo so I can
lewdely / *tre*alwed man [talwyd. *Bodl. leaf* 162]
Speke and shewe hym / swyth skiles
That he may shake hem / be the biles 868
So palpable / they shulden be
But telle me this / now pray y the
How thenketh the / my conclusyon
A goode / persuasion 872
Quod he hyt is / and lyke to me
Right so as thou / hast preued me
Be god quod he / and as I leve
Thou shalt haue yet / or hit be eve 876
Of eu*er*y word / of thys sentence
A. prevef / by exp*er*ience [preue. *Bodl.* 638]

And with thyn eres / heren wel
Toppe and taylle / and euerydel 880
That euery word / that spoken ys
Cometh in to Fames house / y-wys
As I haue seyde / what wilt thou more
And with this word / vpper to sore 884
He gan / and seyde be seynt Iame
Now wil we speke / al of game
How fairest thou / quod he to me
Wel quod I / now see quod he 888
By thy trouthe / yonde adovne
Wher that thou knowest / any tovne
Or hous or any / other thinge 891
And whan thou hast / of oughte knowynge
Looke that thou / warne me
And y anon / shal telle the
How fer that thou / art now therfro
And y adon / to loken thoo 896
And behelde feldes / and playnes
And now hilles / and now mountaynes [lf 166, bk]
Now valeys / now forestes
And now vnnethes / grete bestes 900
Now ryvers / now Citees
Now tovnes / and now grete trees
Now shippes seyllynge / in the see
But thus sone / in A while hee 904
Was flowen fro the grounde / so hye
That al the worlde / as to myn ye
No more semed than / a prikke
Or elles was the aire / so thikke 908
That y ne myghte / not discerne
With that he spake / to me as yerne
[And sayd: Seest thou any token [Thynne]
Or aught / that in this worlde is of spoken]
Nay / no wonder nys
Quod he / for half so high as this

Nas Alixandre / macedo
Ne the kynge / Daun) Cipio 916
That saw in dreme / at poynt devys
Helle and erthe / and paradys
Ne eke the wrechch̄ / Didalus
Ne his child / nyse ykarus 920
That Fleegh̄ so high̄ / that the hete
Hys wynges malte / and he ful wete
In myd the see / and ther he dreynt
For whom) was maked / moch̄ co*m*pleynt
Now turne vpward / quod he thy face 925
And beholde / this large place
This eyre / but loke thou ne be
Adrad of hem / that thou shalt se 928
For in this Region) / certeyn)
Duelleth̄ many / a Citezeyn)
Of which̄ that seketh̄ / Daun) Plato
These ben) eyryssh̄ / bestes lo 932
And so saw y / all that meynee
Booth̄ goon) / and also flee
Now quod he thoo / cast vp thyn) ye
Se yonder loo / the Galoxie 936
Whiche men) clepeth̄ / the melky weye [f 167]
For hit ys white / and som*m*e p*ar*feye
Kallen) hyt / watlynge strete
That ones was / y-brent wyth̄ hete 940
Whan) the son*n*es son*n*e / the rede
That hight' Pheton) / wolde lede
Algate hys Fader' carte / and gye
The carte hors / gonne wel espye 944
That he kouude / no gou*er*naunce
And gan) / for to lepe and launce
And beren) hym / now vp now do*un*
Til that he sey / the Scorpio*un* 948
Whiche that in heuen / a sygne is yit
And he for ferde / lost hys wyt

Of that / and lat the reynes gon)
Of his hors / and they anoon) 952
Gonne vp to mounten / and doun descende
Til both the eyre / and erthe brende
Til Iubiter' / loo atte laste
Hym slowe / and fer fro the cart cast 956
Loo ys it not / a mochil myschaunce nota
To lat a fool / han gouernaunce
Of thing that he / can not demeyne
And with this word / sothe for to seyne 960
He gan) vpper alway / for to sore
And gladded me / ay more and more
So feythfully / to me spake he
Tho gan y to loken) / vnder me 964
And behelde the / ayerissh bestes
Cloudes mystes / and tempestes
Snowes hayles / reynes wyndes
And thengendrynge / in hir kyndes 968
AH the wey thrugh / whiche I came
O god quod y / that made adame
Moche ys thy myght' / and thy noblesse
And thoo thought y / vpon) Boesse 972
That writ of thought' / may flee so hye
Wyth fetheres / of Philosophye [leaf 167, back]
To passen) euerych / element
And whan) he hath / so fer y-went 976
Than) may be seen) / be hynde hys bake
Cloude and erthe / and alle that y of spake
Thoo gan) y wexen) / in a were
And seyde y wote wel / y am here: 980
But wher in body / or' in gost
I not y-wys / but god thou' wost
For more clere / entendement
Nas neuer yit / y-sent 984
And than) thought' y / on) Marcian)
And eke on) / Anteclaudian)

That sooth was / her descripsion
Of alle the heuens / region 988
As fer as that y / sey the preve
Therfore y kan / hem now beleve
With that this Egle / began to crye
Lat be quod he / thy fantasye 992
Wilt thou lere / of sterres aught
Nay certenly quod y / ryght naught
And why / for y am now to olde
Elles I wold the / haue tolde 996
Quod he / the sterres names lo
And al the heuens / sygnes therto
And which they ben / and no fors quod y
Yis pardee quod he / wostow why 1000
For when thou redest / poetrie
How goddes gonne / stellifye
Briddes fisshe best / or him or here
As the Ravene / or eyther bere 1004
Or Arionis / harp fyne
Castor pollex / or delphyne
Or Athalantes / Doughtres sevene
How al these Arne / set in heuene 1008
For though thou haue / hem ofte on honde
Yet nostow not / wher that they stonde
No fors quod y / hyt is no nede [leaf 108]
I leve as wel / so god me spede 1012
Hem that write / of this matere
Alle though I knew / her places here
And eke thy seluen / here so bryght
Hyt shulde shenden / al my syght 1016
To loke on hem / that may wel be
Quod he / and so forthe bare he me
A while / and than he gan to crye
That neuer herd I / thing so hye 1020
Now vp the hede / for alle ys wele
Seynt Iulyane /loo bon hostele

Se her' the house / of Fame lo
Maistow not heren / that I do 1024
What quod I / the grete soun)
Quod he / that rumbleth vp and doun)
In fames house / ful of tydynges
Bothe of feire speche / and chidynges 1028
And of fals / and that soth compovned
Herke wel / hyt is not rovned
Herestow not / the grete swogh
Yis p*ar*de quod y / wel y-nogh 1032
And what sovne is it / lyke quod hee
Petr' betynge / of the see
Quod y ayen) / the roches holowe
Whan) tempest doth / the shippes swalowe 1036
And lat a man) / stond out of doute
A myle thens / and here hyt route
Or elles lyke / the last humblynge
After a clappe / of oo thundringe 1040
Whan) Ioues hath / the aire ybete
But yt doth me / for fere swete
Nay drede the not / therof quod he
Hyt is no thinge / with beten) the 1044
Thow shalt non) harme / haue truly
And with this worde / both he and y.
As nygh the place / arryved were [leaf 168, back]
As men) may casten) / with a spere 1048
Y nyst how / but in a strete
He sette me fair' / on) my fete
And seyde walke / forth a pace
And take thyn) auenture / or case 1052
That thou shalt fynde / in fames place
Now quod I / while we han space
To speke or that / I goo fro the
For' the loue of god / telle me 1056
In sooth that wil I / of the lere
yf thys noyse / that I here

Be as I haue herd / the tellen)
of folke that doun) / in erthe duellen) 1060
And cometh her' / in the same wyse
As I the herde / or this deuyse
That there / lives body nys
In al that hous / that yonder ys 1064
That maketh al this / lovde fare
Noo quod he / by seynt clare
And also wis / god rede me
But o thinge / y will warne the 1068
Of the whiche / thou) wolt haue wonder'
loo / to the hous / of Fame yonder
Thou wost now how / cometh euery speche
Hyt nedeth noght' / eft the to teche 1072
But vnderstond now / ryght wel this
Whan) eny spech / y-comen) ys
Vp to the paleys / anon) ryght'
Hyt wexeth lyke / the same wight' 1076
Wich that the worde / in erthe spake
Be hyt clothed / rede or blake
And so were / hys lyknesse
And spake the word / that thou) wilt gesse
That it the same / body be 1081
Man) or woman) / he or she
And ys not this / A wonder thynge
Yis quod I tho / by heuen) kynge [leaf 169]
And with this worde / farewel quod he
And here I wol / abyden the
And god of heuen) / sende the grace
Some goode to lerne / in this place 1088
And I of him / toke leve anon)
And gan forthe / to the paleys gon)

[*BOOK III.*]

[*Invocation.*]

O God of science / and of lyght
Appollo / thurgh thy grete myght
This lytel last boke / thou gye
Nat that I wilne / for maistrye 1094
Here Art poetical / be shewed
But for the ryme / ys lyght and lewed
Yit make hyt sumwhat / agreable
Though somme vers fayle / in A sillable 1098
And that I do / no diligence
To shew crafte / but o sentence
And yif devyne / vertu nowe
Wilt helpe / to shewe yowe 1102
That in myn hede / y-marked ys
loo / that is for to menen this
The hous of Fame / for to descryve
Thou shalt se men / go as blyve 1106
Vn to the next / laure y see
And kysse yt / for hyt is thy tree
Now entreth in / my brest anoon

[*Story.*]

Whan I was / fro thys Egle goon 1110
I gan beholde / vpon this place
And certein / or I ferther pace
I wol yow / al thys shap deuyse
Of hous and citee / and al the wyse 1114
How I gan / to hys place aproche
That stood vpon / so hygh a roche [leaf 169, back]
Hier stant ther non / in spayne
But vp I clombe / with alle payne 1118
And though to clymbe / greued me
Yit I ententyf / was to see

And for to powren / wonder low
Yf I koude / eny weyes know 1122
What maner stoon) / this roche was
For hyt was lyke / a thynge of glas
But' that hyt shoon) / ful more clere
But of what congeled / matere 1126
Hyt was / nyste I neuer redely
But at the laste / aspied I
And founde that hit/ was eu*er*ydele nota
A roche of yse / and not of stele 1130
Thoughť I / by seynt Thomas of kent
This were a feble / fundament
To bilden / on) a place hye
He oughť him / lytel glorifye 1134
That her' on) bilt / god so me saue
Tho sawgh̄ I / the halfe y-graue
With̄ famouse folkes / names fele
That had I-ben) / in mochel wele 1138
And her fames / wide y-blowe
But wel vnnethes / koude I knowe
Any lettres / for to rede
Hir names be fore / out of drede 1142
They were almost / of thowed so
That of the lettres / oon) or two
Was molte away / of eu*er*y name
So vnfamouse / was wox hir fame 1146
But men) seyn) / what may euer last
Thoo gan) I / in myn) hert cast
That they were molte / awey with̄ hete
And not awey / with̄ stormes bete 1150
For on) that other syde / I say [lc. f 170]
Of this hille / that Northewarde lay
How hit was writen) / ful of names
Of folkes / that hadden) grete fames 1154
Of olde tymes / and yet there were
As fressh̄ as men) / had write*n* hem here

The selfe day / ryght' or that oure
That I vpon) hem / gan) to poure 1158
But wel I wiste / what yt made
Hyt was con[1]served / with̃ the shade
Alle this writynge / that I sigh̃ [[1] con.? MS. cai]
Of a castel / stoode on) high̃ 1162
And stoode eke / on) so colde a place
That hete myght' hit / not deface
Thoo gan) I vp / the hille to gooñe
And fonde vpon) the cop / a woone 1166
That al the men) that ben) on) lyve
Ne han the kun*n*ynge / to descrive
The beaute / of that ylke place
Ne coude casten) / no compace 1170
Swich̃ a nother / for to make
That myght' of beaute / ben) hys make
Ne so wonderlych̃ / y-wrought'
That hit a astonyeth̃ yit my thought' 1174
And maketh̃ alle my wyt / to swynke
On) this castel / to be-thynke
So that / the grete beaute
To caste / the curiosite 1178
Ne kan) I not / to yow deuyse
My wit ne may / me not suffise
But natheles / alle the substance
I haue yit / in my reme*m*brance 1182
For whi me thought*e* / be seynt Gyle nota
Alle was of ston) / of Beryle
Both̃ castel / and the toure
And eke the halle / and euery boure 1186
Wythouten) peces / or ioynynges [leaf 1[v]0, back]
But many subtile / compassinges
Rabewyures / and pynacles
Ymageries / and tabernacles 1190
I say and ful / eke of wyndowes
As flakes falle / in grete snowes

And eke in ech̄ / of the pynacles
Weren) sondry / habitacles 1194
In which̄ / alle with̄ oute
Ful the castel / alle a boute
Of al maner / mynstralles
And gestiours / that tellen) tales 1198
Both̄ of wepinge / and of game
Of alle that longeth̄ / vnto fame
Ther herd I pleyen) / vpon) an harpe
That sowneth̄ bothe / wel and sharpe 1202
Orpheus / ful craftely
And on) the syde / fast by
Sat the harper / Orion)
And Eaycedis / chiron) 1206
And other harpers / many oon)
And the gret / glascurion)
And smale harpers / with̄ her glees
Saten) vnder hym / in sees 1210
And gunne on) hym / vpwarde to iape
And countrefet hym / as an Ape
Or as crafte / countrefeteth̄ kynde
Tho saugh̄ I stonden) / hym behynde 1214
A .fer fro hem / alle be hem selue
Many thousand / tymes twelue
That maden) lowde / menstralcies
In cornemuse / and shalmyes 1218
And many other / maner pipe
That craftely / begunne to pipe
Bothe in doucet / and in riede
That ben at festes / with the bride 1222
And many flowte / and liltyng horne
And pipes made / of grene corne [leaf 171]
As han thise lytel / herde gromes
That kepen) bestis / in the bromes 1226
And of Athenes / daun) Pseustis
Ther saugh̄ I than) / Atiteris

FAIRFAX

And Marcia / that lost her skyn)
Bothe in face / body and chyn) 1230
For that she wolde / envien) loo
To pipen) bet / than) Appolloo
Ther saugh I fames / olde and yonge
Pipers / of alle Duche tonge 1234
To lerne loue / Daunces / sprynges
Reus and these / straunge thynges
Tho saugh I / in an) other place
Stonden) / in A large space 1238
Of hem that maken) / blody soun
In trumpe beme / and claryoun
For in seight / and blodeshedynges
Ys vsed gladly / clarionynges 1242
Ther herd I trumpen) / Messenius
Of whom) that speketh / virgilius
There herd I trumpe / Ioab also
Theodomas / and other mó 1246
And al that vsed / clarion)
In Cataloigne / and Aragon)
That in her tyme / famous were
To lerne saugh I / trumpe there 1250
There saugh I sit / in other sees
Pleyinge vpon) / sondry glees
Which that I kan) not / nevene
Moo than) sterres / ben) in heuene 1254
Of whiche I nyl not / now ryme
For ese of yow / and losse of tyme
For tyme y-lost / this knowen) ye
Be no way / may recouerd be 1258
Ther saugh I pley / Iugelours
Magiciens / and tregetours
And Phitonesses / charmeresses [leaf 171, back]
Olde wrecches / Sorceresses 1262
That vse / exorsisacions /
And eke thes / fumiygacions /

And Clerkes eke / whicħ konne wel
Alle this magik*es* / naturel 1266
That craftely doon / her ententes
To maken / in certeyn ascendentes
Ymages / lo / thrugħ whicħ magike
To make a man / ben hool or syke 1270
Ther saugħ I / the quene Medea
And Artes eke / and calipsa
Ther saugħ [I] hermes / ballenus
Limete and eke / Symon Magus 1274
[Ther saugh I *and* knew by name
That be such arte doñ men han Fame] [From Bodley 638]
Ther saugħ I / Colle tregetour
Vpon a table / of Sygamour 1278
Pley an vncouthe / thynge to telle
Y saugħ him carien / a wyndmelle
Vnder a walshħ note / shale
What shuld I make / lenger tale 1282
Of alle the pepil / y ther say
Fro hennes / in to domes day
Whan I had al / this folkys beholde
And fonde me louse / and nought y-colde 1286
And oft I mused / longe while
Vpon these walles / of berile
That shoone ful lyghter / than a glas
And made welmore / than hit was 1290
To semen / euery thinge y-wis
As kynde thynge / of Fames is
I gan to romen / til I fonde
The castel yate / on my ryght honde 1294
Whicħ that so wel / corven was
That neuer suche / another nas
and yit it was / be auenture
I-wrought / as often as be cure 1298
Hyt nedeth noght / yow more to tellen [Of 172]
To make yow / to longe duellen

Of these yates / florisshinges
Ne of compasses / ne of kervynges 1302
Ne how they hat / in masoneries
As corbetz
But lord so fare / yt was to shewe
For hit was alle / with gold behewe 1306
But in I went / and that anoon)
Ther mette I cryinge / many oon)
A larges larges / hald vp wel
God saue the lady / of thys pel 1310
Our ovne gentil lady / fame
And hem that wilnen / to haue name
Of vs / thus herd y crien) alle
And fast comen) / out of halle 1314
And shoon) nobles / and sterlynges
As somme corovned / wer as kynges
With corovnes wrought / ful of losynges
And many ryban) / and many frenges 1318
Were on) her clothes / trewly
Thoo atte last / aspyed y
That pursevantes / and herauldes
That crien) ryche folkes / laudes 1322
Hyt weren) alle / and euery man)
Of hem / as y yow tellen) can)
Had on him throwen) / a vesture
Whiche that men) crepen) / a cote armure 1326
Enbrowded / wonderly ryche
As though they nere / nought y-lyche
But nought nyl I / so mote y thryve
Ben) aboute / to dyscryve 1330
Al these armes / that ther weren)
That they thus / on) her cote beren)
For hyt to me / were impossibille
Men) myght make / of hem a bible 1334
XX^tti. foote thykke / y trowe [leaf 172, back]
For certeyn) / who so koude I-knowe

Myght' ther alle / the armes seen
Of famouse folke / that han y-been 1338
In auffrike Europe / and asye
Syth first began / the cheualrie
Loo how shulde I / now tel al thys note
Ne of the halle eke / what nede is 1342
To tellen yow / that euery walle
Of hit / and flore and roof and alle
Was plated / half a foote thikke
Of gold / and that nas no thynge wikke 1346
But for to prove / in alle wyse
As fyne as ducat / in venyse
Of whiche to litel / al in my povche is
And they wer set / as thik of novchis 1350
Fyne / of the fynest/ stones faire
That men reden / in the lapidaire
Of greses growen / in A mede
But hit were alle to longe / to rede 1354
The names / and therfore I pace
But in this lusty / and ryche place
That fames halle / called was
Ful moche prees / of folke ther nas 1358
Ne crowdyng / for to mochil prees
But al on hye / above a dees
Sit in a see / imperiall
That made was / of a rubee all 1362
Which that a carbuncle / ys y-called
Y saugh perpetually / y-stalled
A femynyne / creature note
That neuer formed / by nature 1366
Nas suche another / thing y-seye
For alther first / soth for to seye
Me thought she was / so lyte
That the lengthe / of a cubite 1370
Was lengere / than she
This was / gret marvaylle to me [lf 173]

Hir tho / so wonderly streight
That wit̄ hir fete / she erthe reight 1374
And wit̄ hir hed / she touched heuene
Ther as shynen̄ / sterres sevene
And ther to eke / as my witte
I saugh̄ a gretter / wonder yitte 1378
Vpon̄ her eyen̄ / to be-holde
But certeyn̄ / y hem neuer tolde
For as feele yen̄ / had she
As fetheres / vpon̄ foules be 1382
Or weren̄ / on̄ the bestes foure
That goddis trone / gunne honoure
As Iohn̄ writ / in thapocalips
Hir heere / that ovndye was / and crips 1386
As burned gold / hyt shoon̄ to see
And sothe to tellen̄ / also she
Had also fele / vpstondyng eres
And tonges / as on̄ bestes heres 1390
And on̄ hir fete wexen̄ / saugh̄ y
Partriches wynges / redely
But lorde the perry / and the richesse
I saugh̄ sittyng / on̄ this godesse 1394
And lord the heuenyssh̄ / melodye
Of songes ful / of Armonye
I herd aboute / her trone y-songe
That al the paleys / walles ronge 1398
So songe the myghty Muse / she
That cleped ys / caliope
And hir eighte / sustren eke
That in her face / semen meke 1402
And euer mo / eternally
They synge of Fame / as thoo herd y
Heryed be thoū / and thy name
Goddesse of renoun̄ / or of Fame 1406
Tho was I war / loo / atte laste
As I myn̄ eyen̄ / gan̄ vp caste

That thys ylke / noble quene [leaf 173, back]
On) her shuldres / gan sustene 1410
Bothe armes / and the name
Of thoo that hadde / large fame
Alexander / and hercules
That with a shert / hys lyfe les 1414
And thus fonde y syttynge / this goddes
In noble honour / and ryches
Of which I stynte / a while nowe
Other thinge / to tellen) yowe 1418
Tho saugh I stonde / on) eyther syde
Streight' dou*n* / to the dores wide
Fro the dees / many a peler
Of metal that shoon) / not ful chere 1422
But though they ner / of no rychesse
Yet they were made / for gret noblesse
And in hem / gret sentence
And folkes / of digne reu*e*rence 1426
Of whiche / I wil yow tel fonde [telle. *Bodl.*]
Vpon) the piler / saugh I stonde
Alderfirste / loo / ther I sighe
Vpon) a piler / stonde on) highe 1430
That was of lede / and yren) fyne
Hym of Secte / saturnyne
The Ebrayke / Iosephus the olde
That of' Iewes / gestes tolde 1434
And he bare / on) hys shuldres hye
The fame / of the Iurye
And by hym stonden) / other seuene
Wise and worthy / for to neuene 1438
To helpen) hem / bere vp the charge
Hyt was so hevy / and so large
And for they writen) / of batayles
As wel as other / olde mervayles 1442
Therfor was / loo / thys pilere
Of whiche that I yow / telle here

Of lede and yren / bothe y-wys [leaf 171]
For yren / Martes metal ys 1446
Which that god / is of bataylle
And the lede / withouten faille
Ys loo the metal / of Saturne
That hath a ful large whele / to turne 1450
Thoo stoden forthe / on euery rowe
Of hem which that / I koude knowe
Though I hem noght / be ordre telle
To make yow / to longe to duelle 1454
These of whiche / I gynne rede
There saugh I stonde / out of drede
Vpon an yren / piler stronge
That peynted was / al endlonge 1458
With tigres blode / in euery place
The tholausan / that hight stace
That bare of Thebes / vp the fame
Vpon his shuldres / and the name 1462
Also of cruelle / Achilles
And by him stood / withouten les
Ful wonder hye / on a pilere
Of yren / he the gret Omere 1466
And with him Dares / and Tytus
Before and eke / he lollius
And Guydo eke / de Columpnis
And englyssh Gaunfride / eke y-wis 1470
And eche of these / as haue I Ioye
Was besye / for to bere vp Troye
So hevy therof / was the Fame
That for to bere / hyt was no game 1474
But yet I gan / ful wel espie
Betwex hem was / a litil envye
Oon seyde / Omere was lyes
Feynynge in hys / Poetries 1478
And was to Grekes / fauorable
Ther for held he hyt / but fable

Tho saugh I stonde / on a pilere [leaf 174, back]
That was of tynned / yren clere 1482
That latyn Poete / Virgile
That bore hath vp longe / while
The fame / of Pius Eneas
And next hym / on a piler was 1486
Of Coper / Venus clerk / ovide
That hath y-sowen / wonder wide
The grete god / of loues name
And ther' he bare / vp wel hys fame 1490
Vpon this piler' / also hye
And I hyt myght' / see [with] myn ye
For why this halle / of whiche I rede
Was woxen on high / the length and brede 1494
Wel more / be a thousande dele
Than hyt was erst / that saugh I wel
Thoo saugh I / on a piler by
Of yren wroght' / ful sturmely 1498
The grete poete / Daun Lucan
And on hys shuldres / bare vp than
As high as that / y myghte see
The fame of' Iulius / and Pompe 1502
And by him stoden / alle these clerkes
That writen / of Romes myghty werkes
That yf y wolde / her names telle
Alle to longe / most I dwelle 1506
And next him / on piler stoode [on A, *Bodl.*]
Of soulfre lyke / as he were woode
Daun Claudian / the sothe to telle
That bare vp / the fame of helle 1510
Of Pluto / and of Proserpyne
That quene ys / of the derke pyne
What shulde y more / telle of this
The halle was al / ful y-wys 1514
Of hem that writen al / of the olde gestes
As ben on trees / rokes nestes

But hit a ful / confuse matere
Were al the gestes / for to here [leaf 175] 1518
That they of write / or how they hight*e*
But while that y / beheld thys sight*e*
I herd a noyse / aprochen blyve
That ferd as been) don) / in an) hive 1522
Ayen her tyme / of oute fleynge
Right*e* suche a maner / murmuryng
For al the world / hyt semed me
Tho gan) I loke / aboute and see 1526
That ther come entryng / in to the halle
A right*e* grete companye / with alle
And that of sondry / regiou*n*s
Of alle skynnes / condiciou*n*s 1530
That duelle in erthe / vnder the mone
Pore and ryche / and also sone
As they were come / in to the halle
They gonne do*u*n / on) knees falle 1534
Before this ilke / noble quene
And seyde g*ra*unte vs / lady shene
Eche of vs / of thy g*r*ace a bone
And som*m*e of hem / she g*r*aunted sone 1538
And som*m*e she werned / wel and faire
And some she graunted / the contraire
Of her axyng / outterly
But thus I sey / yow trewly 1542
What her cause / was y nyste
For this folke / ful wel y wiste
They had good fame / eche deserued 1545
[Al thoughe they were dyuersly serued] [From Thynne's ed. 1532]
Right*e* as her suster / Daun) fortune nota
Ys wonte to serven / in comune
Now herke how / she gan to paye
That gonne her / of her grace praye 1550
And right lo / al this companye
Seyden sooth / and noght a lye

Ma dame quod they / we be
Folke that here / besechen the [leaf 175, back] 1554
That thou graunte vs / now good fame
And let our werkes / han that name
In ful / recompensacion
Of good werkes / yive vs good renoun 1558
I werne yow hit / quod she anon
Ye gete of me / good fame non
Be god / and ther fore goo your wey
Allas quod they / and welaway 1562
Telle vs what may / your cause be
For me lyst hyt noght / quod she
No wyght shal speke / of yow y-wis
Good ne harme / ne that ne this 1566
And with that worde / she gan to calle
Her messangere that was in halle
And that he shuld / fast goon 1569
[*Blank line in MS.* For l. 1572, *see Caxton or Thynne.*]
Vpon the peyn / to be blynde 1570
For Eolus / the god of wynde 1571
And bid him bring / his clarioun 1573
That is ful dyuers / of his soun 1574
And hyt cleped / clere laude
With which he wonde is / to hiraude
Hem that me list / preised be
And also bid him / how that he 1578
Brynge his other / clarioun
That hight sklaundre / in euery toun
With whiche he wonte is / to diffame
hem that me liste / and do him shame 1582
This messanger / gan fast goon
And founde where / in a cave of ston
In a contree / highte trace
This Eolus / with harde grace 1586
helde the wyndes / in distresse
And gan hem vnder him / to presse

That they gonne / as beres rore [leaf 176]
He bonde and pressed hem / so sore 1590
This messanger / gan) fast crie
Ryse vp quod he / and fast hye
Til thou at / my lady be
And take thy Clarioun) / eke with the 1594
And spede the forth / and hye anon)
Toke to a man) / that hight Triton)
Hys clarions / to bere thoo
And lete a certeyn) / wynde to goo 1598
And blewe so hydously / and hye
That hyt ne left / not a skye
In alle the welkene / longe and brode
This Eolus / nowhere abode 1602
Til he was come / to Fames fete
And eke the man) / that Triton) hete
And ther he stode / as stille as stoon)
And her withal / ther come anoon) 1606
Another huge / companye nota
Of good folke / and gunne crie
Lady *graunte* vs / good fame
And lat oure werkes / han that name 1610
Now in honour / of gentilesse
And also god / your soule blesse
For we han wel / deserued hyt
Therfore is right / that we ben) wel quyt 1614
As thryve I quod she / ye shal faylle
Good werkes shal yow / noght availle
To haue of me / good fame as now
But wete ye what / y *graunte* yow 1618
That ye shal haue / a shrewde fame
And wikkyd loos / and wors name
Though ye good loos / haue deserued
Now goo your wey / for ye be serued 1622
haue doon) Eolus / let see
Take forth thy trumpe / anon) quod she

That is cleped / sklaundre lyghte
And blow her loos / that euery wighte 1626
Speke of hem harme / and shrewdenesse [leaf 176, back]
In stede of good / and worthynesse
For thou shalt trumpe / alle the contrarie
Of that they han) / don) wel or fayre 1630
Allas thought I / what auentures
Han these sory / creatures
For they amonges / al the pres
Shul thus be shamed / giltles 1634
But what / hyt most nedes be
What did this Eolus / but he
Toke out hys blake / trumpe of bras
That fouler than / the deuel was 1638
And gan this trumpe / for to blow
As al the worlde / shuld ouerthrowe
That thrugh out / euery Regioun
Went this foule / trumpes soun 1642
As swifte / as pelet out of gonne
Whan) fire is in / the poudre ronne
And suche a smoke / gan) out wende
Out of his foule / trumpes ende 1646
Blak bloo grenyssh / swart rede
As dothe where that / men) melt lede
Loo alle on) high / fro the tuelle
And therto oo thing / saugh I welle 1650
That the ferther / that hit ran)
The gretter wexen) / hit be-gan)
As dooth the ryver / from a welle
And hyt stank / as the pitte of helle 1654
Allas thus was her / shame y-ronge
And giltles / on) euery tonge
Tho come the thirdde / companye
And gunne vp to the dees / to hye 1658
And doun on) knes / they fille anon)
And seyde we ben) / everychon)

Folke that ben / ful cruelly — note
Deserued fame / ryghte fully — 1662
And pray yow / hit mot be knowe
Ryghte as hit is / and forth̄ y-blowe
I graunte quod she / for me leste — [leaf 177]
That now your good werkes / be wiste — 1666
And yet ye shul han / better loos
In dispite / of alle your foos
Than worthy is / and that anon
Late now quod she / thy trumpe gon — 1670
Thou Eolus / that is so blake
And out thyn other / trumpe take
That highte Laude / and blowe yt soo
That thrugh̄ the worlde / her fame goo — 1674
Esely / and not to faste
That hyt be knowen / atte laste
Ful gladly lady / myn he seyde
And oute hys trumpe / of golde he brayde — 1678
Anon and set hyt / to his mouthe
And blew it est / and west and southe
And northe / as lowde as any thunder
That euery wight / hath̄ of hit wonder — 1682
So brode hyt ran / or than hit stynt
And certes / al the breth̄ that went
Out of his trumpes mouthe / smelde
As men a potful / of bawme helde — 1686
Amonge a basket / ful of roses
This fauour did he / til her loses
And ryght with̄ this / y gan aspye — note
Ther come the ferthe / companye — 1690
But certeyn they were / wonder fewe
And gunne stonde / in a rewe
And seyden certes / lady bryght
We han don wel / with̄ al our myght — 169[illegible]
But we ne kepen / haue no fame
Hide our werkes / and our name

For goddys loue / for certes we
Han) certeyn) doon) hyt/ for bounte 1698
And for no maner / other thinge
I graunte yow alle / your askynge
Quod she / let your werkes be dede
With that about / y clywe myn) hede 1702
And saugh anoon) / the fifte route nota [leaf 177, back]
That to this lady / gunne loute
And doun on) knes / anoon) to falle
And to hir thoo / besoughten) alle 1706
And hidden / her goode werkes eke
And seyden) they yeven) / noght a leke
For no Fame / for suche renoun
For they / for contemplacioun 1710
And goddes loue / hadde y-wrought
Ne of Fame / wolde they nought
What quod she / and be ye woode
And wene ye / for to doo goode 1714
And for to haue / of that no Fame
Haue ye dispite / to haue my name
Nay ye shul lyen) / euerychon)
Blowe thy trumpes / and that anon) 1718
Quod she / Eolus y hote
And rynge this folkes werkes / be note
That alle the worlde / may of hyt here
And he gan) blowe her loos / so clere 1722
In his golden) / clarioun)
That thrugh the worlde / went the soun)
Also kenely / and eke so softe
But atte last / hyt was on) lofte 1726
Thoo come the sext / companye nota
And gunne fast / on) Fame crie
Ryghte verraly / in this manere
They seyden) mercy / lady dere 1730
To tellen) certeyn) / as hyt is
We han don) neither / that ne this

FAIRFAX

But ydel / al oure lyfe y-be
That natheles / yet prey we 1734
That we mowe han / as good fame
And gret renoun / and knowen name
As they that han / doon noble gestes
And acheued / alle her lestes 1738
As wel of loue / as other thynge [leaf 178]
Alle was vs neuer / broche ne rynge
Ne elles noght / from wym*m*en sent
Ne ones / in hem yment 1742
To make vs oonly / frendly chere
But myghten temen vs / opon bere
Yet lat vs / to peple seme
Suche as the worlde / may of vs deme 1746
That wo*m*men louen vs / for wode
Hyt shal doon vs / a moche goode
And to oure herte / a[s] moche avyalle
The countrepese / ese and trauaylle 1750
As we had wonne hyt / with labour
For that is dere / boght*e* honour
At regard / of oure gret ese
And yet thou most vs / more plese 1754
Let vs beholden / eke therto
Worthy wise / and goode also
And riche and happy / vnto love
For goddes loue / that sit a bove 1758
Thogh we may not / the body haue
Of wy*m*men yet / so god yow saue
Leet men gliwe / on vs the name
Sufficeth that we / han the fame 1762
I gr*a*unte quod she / be my trouthe
Now Eolus / with outen slouthe
Take out thy trumpe of golde / now let se
And blowe as they / han axed me 1766
That eu*er*y man wene hem at ese
Though they goon / in ful bad !ese

This Eolus gan) hit / so blowe
That thrugh the worlde / hyt was y-knowe 1770
Thoo come the seventh / route anoon) nota
And fel on) knees / euerychoon)
And seyde lady / graunte vs sone
The same thing / the same bone 1774
That this next folke / han) doon) [leaf 178, back]
Fy on) yow quod she / euerychon)
Ye maisty Swyne / ye ydel wrechhes
Ful of roten) / slowe techches 1778
What fals theves / or ye wolde
Be famous good / and no thing nolde
Deserue why / ne neuer ye roughte
Men) rather yow / hangen) ought 1782
For ye be lyke / the swynt catte
That wolde haue fissh / but wostow whatte
He wold no thinge / wete his clowes
Ywel thrifte come / to your Iowes 1786
And eke to myn) / yif I hit graunte
Or do yow fauour / yow to avaunte
Thou Eolus / thou kynge of Trace
Goo blowe this folke / a sory grace 1790
Quod she anon) / and wostow how
As I shal telle / rygh*te* now
Sey these ben) / that wolden) honour
Haue / and do no skynnes labour 1794
Ne doo no good / and yet han lawde
And that men) wend / that bele Isawde
Ne coude hem noght / of loue werne
And yet she that / grynt at a querne 1798
Ys alle to good / to ese her hert
This Eolus / anon) vp stert
And with his blake / Clarioun
He gan to blasen) / out a soun 1802
As lowde as beloweth / wynde in helle
And eke ther with / sothe to telle

This sovne was / so ful of Iapes
As euer mowes / were in apes 1806
And that went / al the worlde about
That euery wight / gan) on) hem shout
And for to lawgh / as they were wode
Suche game fonde they / in her hode 1810
Tho come a nother / companye
That had y-doon) / the trayterye [leaf 179]
The harme / the gret wikkednesse
That any hert / kouthe gesse 1814
And prayed her / to han good fame
And that she nolde / doon) hem no shame
But yeve hem loos / and good renoun)
And do hyt blowe / in a clarioun) 1818
Nay wis quod she / hyt were a vice
Al be ther in me / no Iustice
Me lyst not doo / hyt nowe
Ne this nyl I / graunte yowe 1822
Tho come ther lepynge / in a route
And gunne choppen) / al aboute
Euery man) / vpon) the crowne
That alle the halle / gan to sowne 1826
And seyden) lady / leefe and dere
We ben) suche folkes / as ye mowe here
To telle al the tale / a ryght
We ben) shrewes / euery wyght 1830
And han delyte / in wikkednes
As good folke han / in godenes
And Ioy to be / knowen) shrewes [han Ioy. *Bodl.*]
And ful of vices / and wikked thewes 1834
Where fore / we pray yow a rowe
That oure fame / suche be knowe
In alle thing / ryght as hit ys
Y graunte hyt yow / quod she y-wis 1838
But what art thow / that seyst this tale
That werest on) thy hose / a pale

And on) thy tipet / suche a belle
Ma dame quod he / sothē to telle 1842
I am that ylke / shrewe y-wis
That brende the temple / of ysidis
In Athenes Loo / that Citee
And wherfor didest thou / so quod she 1846
By my thrift / quod he ma Dame
I wolde fayn) / han) hadde a fame
As other folke hadde / in the tovne [lf 179, bk]
Alle thoughē they were / of grete renovne 1850
For her vertue / and for her thewes
Thought y as gret a fame / han shrewes
Thoughē hit be noght' / for shrewdenesse
As good folke han / for godenesse 1854
And sithē y may not / haue that oon)
That other nyl y / noght' for-goon)
And for to gette / of Fames hire
The temple set y / alle a fire 1858
Now doon) our loos / be blowen) swithe
As wisly be thou / euer blythe
Gladly quod she / thow Eolus
Herestow not what / this folke prayen vs 1862
Ma dame yis / ful wel quod he
And I wil trumpen / parde
And toke his blake / trumpe faste
And gan) to puffen) / and to blaste 1866
Til hyt was / at the wordes ende
Withē that y gan) / aboute wende
For oon) that stoode / ryght' at my bake
Me thoughte goodely / to me spake 1870
And seyde frende / what is thy name
Artow come hider / to han fame
Nay for sothe / frende quod y
I cam) noght' hyder / graunt mercy 1874
For no suche cause / by my hede
Sufficetē me / as I were dede

That no wight[1] / haue my name in honde
I wote my self best / how y stonde 1878
For what I drye / or what I thynke nota
I wil my selfe / alle hyt drynke
Certeyn) / for the more parte
As fer forthe / as I kan) my arte 1882
But what doost thou / here quod he
Quod y / that wyl y tellen) the
The cause why / y stonde here [leaf 180]
Som*me* newe tydyngis / for to lere 1886
Som*me* newe thinge / y not what
Tydynges other / this or that
Of love or suche / thynges glade
For certeynly / he that me made 1890
To come hyder / seyde me
Y shuld both̄ / here and se
In this place / wonder thynges
But these be / no suche tydynges 1894
As I mene of[1] / noo quod he
And answered / noo parde
For wel y wote / euer yit
Sith̄ that first / y had wit 1898
That som*me* folke / han desired fame
Diuersly / and loos and name
But certeynly / y nyst howe
Ne where that fame / duelled er nowe 1902
And eke of her / descripcio*un*
Ne also / her condicio*un*
Ne the ordre / of her dome
Vn to tyme / y thidder come 1906
Why than) be / Loo these tydynges
That thou now / hider brynges
That thou hast herde / quod he to me
But now no fors / for wel y se 1910
What thou desirest / for to here
Come forth̄ and stonde / no lenger here

And y wil the / wit̄h outen drede
In suche another / place lede 1914
Ther thou shalt here / many oon
Tho gan I forthe / wit̄h hym to goon
Oute of the castel / sothe to sey
Tho saugh̄ y stond / in a valey 1918
Vnder the castel / fast by
An house / that domus dedaly
That laboryncus / cleped ys [leaf 180, back]
Nas made so wonderlych̄ / y-wis 1922
Ne half so queyntlych̄ / y-wrought
And euer mo / so swyft as thought
This queynt hous / a bout went
That neuer mo stil / hyt stent 1926
And ther out come / so grete a noyse
That had hyt stonde / vpon oyse
Men myght hyt / han herd esely
To Rome y trowe / sikerly 1930
And the noyse / whiche I haue herde
For alle the world / ryght so hyt ferde
As doot̄h the rowtynge / of the ston
That from thengyne / ys leten gon 1934
And al thys hous / of whiche y rede
Was made of twigges / falwe rede
And grene eke / and som*me* weren white
Whiche as men / to these cages thwite 1938
Or maken of / these panyers
Or elles hattes / or dossers
That for the swough̄ / and for the twynges
This house was also / ful of gyges 1942
And also ful eke / of chirkynges
As ful this lo
And eke this hous / hat̄h of entrees
As fele of leues / as ben in trees 1946
In somer / whan they grene been
And on the rove / men may yet seen

A thousand holes / and wel moo
To leten wel / the sovne out goo 1950
And be day / in euery tyde
Been al the dores / opened wide
And be nyght / echon vnshet
Ne porter ther is / noon to let 1954
No maner tydynges / in to pace
Ne neuer rest is / in that place
That hit nys silde / ful of tydynges
Other lovde / or of wisprynges 1958
And ouer alle the houses / Angles [leaf 181]
Ys ful of rovnynges / and of Iangles
Of werres of pes / of mariages
Of restes and of labour / of viages 1962
Of A-bood of deeth / of lyfe
Of love of hate / acorde of stryfe
Of loos of lore / and of wynnynges
Of hele of sekenesse / of bildynges 1966
Of faire wyndes / and eke of tempestes
Of qwalme of folke / and eke of bestes
Of dyvers / transmutacions
Of estates / and eke of Regions 1970
Of trust of drede / of Ielousye
Of wit of wynnynge / of folye
Of plente / and of grete famyne
Of chepe of derthe / and of ruyne 1974
Of good / or mysgouernement
Of fire / and of dyvers accident
And loo thys hous / of which I write
Syker be ye / hit nas not lyte 1978
For hyt was sixty / myle of lengthe
Alle was the tymber / of no strengthe
Yet hit is founded / to endure
While that hit lyst / to auenture 1982
That is the moder / of tydynges
As the see of welles / and of sprynges

And hyt was shapen / lyke a cage
Certys quod y / in al myn age 1986
Ne saugh y suche / an hous as this
And as y wondred / me y-wys
Vpon this hous / tho war was y
How that myn Egle / fast by 1990
Was p*er*ched hye / vpon a stoon
And I gan streghte / to hym gon
And seyde thus / y prey the
That thou a while / a-bide me [leaf 181, back] 1994
For goddis loue / and lete me seen
What wondres / in this place been
For yit p*ar*auenture / y may lere
Som*me* good theron / or su*m*what here 1998
That leef me were / or that y went
Petre that is / myn entent
Quod he to me / therfore y duelle
But certeyn oon thyng / I the telle 2002
That but I bringe the / therinne
Ne shalt thou neuer / kun*ne* gynne
To come in to hyt / out of doute
So faste hit whirleth / lo aboute 2006
But sithe that Iouys / of his grace
As I haue seyde / wol the solace
Fynally / with these thinges
Vnkouthe syght / and tydynges 2010
To passe / with thyn heuynesse
Suche routhe hath he / of thy distresse
That thou suffrest / debonairly
And wost thy selfen / outtirly 2014
Disesperat / of alle blys
Syth that fortune / hath made amys
The frot of al / thy hertys reste
Laugh and eke / in poynt to breste 2018
That he thrugh hys / myghty merite
Wol do than ese / al be hyt lyte

And yaf in exp*res* / com*m*aundement [MS. *p*]
To whiche I am / obedient 2022
To further the / with al my myght
And wisse and teche the / a ryght
Where thou maist most / tidynges here
Shaltow here anoon / many oon lere 2026
With this worde / he ryght anoon [hic caret *versus*]
[Hent me vp bytwene his tone] [From Thynne's ed. 1532.]
At a wyndowe / yn me broght*e* [leaf 182]
That in this hous / was as me thoght*e* 2030
And ther with alle / me thought*e* hit stent
And no thinge / hyt aboute went
And me set / in the flore adou*n*
But which / a congregaciou*n* 2034
Of folke as I saugh / rome a-bout
[Some within and some without] [From Thynne's ed. 1532.]
Nas neuer seen / ne shal ben eft
That certys / in the worlde nys left 2038
So many formed / be nature
Ne dede / so many a creature
That wel vnnethe / in that place
Hadde y A fote / brede of space 2042
And euery wight / that I saugh there
Rovned / in others ere
A newe / tydynge preuely
Or elles tolde / alle oppenly 2046
Ryght thus and seyde / nost not thou
That ys betydde
No quod he / telle me what
And than he tolde hym / this and that 2050
And swore therto / that hit was sothe
Thus hath he sayde / and thus he dothe
And thus shal hit be / and thus herde y seye
That shal be fou*n*de / that dare I leye 2054
That alle the folke / that ys a lyve
Ne han the ku*n*nynge / to discryve

The thinges / that I herde there
What a lovde / and what in ere 2058
But al the wonder / most was this
Whan) oon) had herde / a thinge y-wis
He come forth̄ ryght' / to another wight'
And gan him tellen / anon) ryght' 2062
The same / that him was tolde
Or hyt a forlo*n*ge way / was olde [leaf 182, back]
But gan) som*m*e what / for to eche
Tho this tydynge / in this speche 2066
More / than) hit euer was
And nat so sone / departed nas
That he fro him / thoo he ne mette
With the thrid / and or he lette 2070
Any stounde / he told him als
Were the tydynge / sothe or fals
Yit wolde he telle hyt / natheles
And euermo / with̄ more encres 2074
Than) yt wase erst / thus north and southe
Went eu*er*y mo*u*the / fro mouthe to mouthe
And that encresing / euer moo
As fire ys wont / to quyk and goo 2078
From a sparke / spronge amys
Tille alle a Citee / brent vp ys
And whan) that was / ful y-sprong
And woxen) more / on) euery tong 2082
Than) euer hit was / and went anoon)
Vp to a wyndowe / out to goon)
Or but hit myght' / oute there pace
Hyt gan) out crepe / at so*m*me crevace 2086
And flygh̄ forth̄ fast / for the nones
And som tyme / saugh̄ thoo at ones
A lesyng / and a sad sothe sawe
That gonne of auentur / thrawe 2090
Out to a wyndowe / for to pace
And when) they metten) / in that place

They wer a-cheked / bothe two
And neyther of hem / most out goo 2094
For other so they / gonne crowde
Til eche of hem / gan crien lowde
Lat me go first / nay but let me
And here I wol / ensuren) the 2098
Wyth the nones / that thou wolt do so [lf 183]
That I shal neuer / fro the go
But be thyn) ovne / sworen) brother'
We wil medle vs / eche with̄ other 2102
That no man) / be they neuer so wrothe
Shal han) on two / but bothe
At ones al / besyde his leve
Come we morwe / or on) eve 2106
Be we cried / or stille y-rovned
Thus saugh̄ I fals / and sothe compovned
To-geder fle / for oo tydynge
Thus oute at holes / gunne wringe 2110
Euery tydynge / streght' to Fame
And she gan yeve / eche hys name
After / hir disposicio*un*
And yaf hem / eke duracio*un* 2114
Som*me* to wexe / and wynne sone
As dothe the faire / white mone
And lete hem goon) / ther myght' y seen)
Wenyed wondres / fast fleen) 2118
XX^ti^ thousand / in a route
As Eolus / hem blew aboute
And lord this hous / in al tymes
Was ful of Shipmen) /and pilgrimes 2122
With̄ shrippes bret / ful of lesenges
Entremedled / with̄ tydynges
And eke allone / be hem selue
O many a thousand / tymes twelue 2126
Saugh̄ I eke / of these Pardoners
Currours and eke / messangers

Wit*h* boystes Crammed / ful of lyes
As euer vessel / was wit*h* lyes 2130
And as I alther / fastest went
About and did / al myn) entent
Me for to pleyen / and for to lere
And eke a tydynge / for to here 2134
That I had herd / of som*me* contre
That shal not now / be tolde for me [lf 183, bk]
For hit no nede is / redely
Folke kan) synge hit/ bet than) I 2138
For alle mote oute / other late or rathe
Alle the sheves / in the lathe
I herde a grete / noyse with alle
In a corner / of the halle 2142
Ther men) of loue / tydyng*es* tolde
And I gan / thiderwarde be-holde
For I saug*h* rennynge / eu*er*y wight
As fast as that / they hadden myght 2146
And eueryche cried / what thing is that
And som*me* sayde / I not neuer what
And whan) they were / alle on) an hepe
Tho behynde / begu*nn*e vp lepe 2150
And clamben vp / on) other fast
And vp the noyse / an highen) kast
And troden fast / on) other heles
And stampen) as men) / doon) aftir eles 2154
Atte last / y saug*h* a man)
Whiche that y / nat ne kan
But he semed / for to be
A man) of grete / auctorite 2158

[*MS. ends, like Bodl.* 368, *incomplete.*]

XI.

The Legend of Good Women.

[Of the first cast of the Prologue to this Poem, only one copy is known, that in MS. Gg. 4. 27, Cambridge University Library. To show the differences between the two casts of the Prologue, the two are here printed opposite to one another—as they were in my *Odd Texts*, Part I—with double line-numbers, so as to show which lines in one cast correspond to the same, or the like lines, in the other cast. Those lines which differ slightly[1] from their mates in the other cast are markt †; those which differ more are markt §; those which are only in one cast, *. The differences between the two casts are spoken of in my *Trial-Forewords*, at the end.]

[1] A few differences I've thought too slight to need a mark.

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*Cambr. Univ. MS. Gg.* 4. 27, *leaf* 445. *No gaps in MS.*]

[THE PROLOGUE. *First Cast.*]

	Fx. lines.	*Gg. ll.*
A †Thousent sythis haue I herd men telle	1†	
†That there is Ioye in heuene & peyne in helle	†	
†And I a-corde wel that it be so	3†	3
†But natheles this wit I[1] wel also	4†	[1 wit I *corrected*]
†That there ne is non that dwellyth [2]In this cu*n*tre	5†	[2 I *corr.*]
That eythir hath in helle or heuene I-be	6	
Ne may of it non othere weyis wytyn	7	
But as he hath herd seyd / or founde it wrytyn	8	8
ffor by asay / there may no man it preue	9	
†But goddis forbode / but men schulde leue	10†	
Wel more thyng / than men han seyn w*ith* eye	11	
Men schal nat wenyn / eu*er*y thyng alye	12	12
§ffor that he say it nat of ȝore a-go	13§	
§God wot a thyng is neu*er*e the lesse so	14§	
Thow eu*er*y wyght ne may it nat I-se	15	
Bernard the monk ne[3] say nat al p*ar*de	16	[3 e *corr.*] ¶ Bernardus non uidit omnia
Thanne motyn we to bokys / that we fynde	17	
Tho*ur*w whiche that olde thyngis ben [4]In mynde		[4 I *corr.*]
And to the doctryne of these olde wyse	19	
ȝeuyn credence [5]In eu*er*y [6]skylful wyse		[5 I, [6] sky, *corr.*] 20
§And trowyn on these olde aprouede storyis	21§	
Of holynesse / of regnys of victoryis	22	
Of loue / of hate / of othere sundery thyngis	23	
Of whiche I may nat make rehersyngys	24	24
And If that olde bokis weryn aweye	25	
I-loryn were of remembrance the keye	26	

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 83.]

[ñ *is printed for* n̄. t᷑ *for* t *with a curl* = te *generally.*
There are no gaps in the MS.]

¶ **The prologe of .ix. goode Wym*m*en.**/ [*2nd Cust.*]

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

1† A thousande tymes / I haue herd telle †
2† ther ys Ioy in heuene / and peyne in helle †
3† and I acord wel / that it ys so †
4†But netheles yet / wot I wel also † 4
5†that ther is nooñ duellyng / in this contree †
6 That eythir hath̄ in heuene / or in helle y-be
7 Ne may of hit / nooñ other weyes witen
8 but as he hath̄ herd seyde / or founde it writeñ 8
9 for by assay / ther may no mañ it preve
10†But god forbede / but meñ shulde leve †
11 Wel more thing / then meñ han seen with̄ eye
12 Men shal not wenen / euery thing a lye 12
13§But yf him-selfe yt seeth̄ / or elles dooth̄ §
14§For god wot / thing is neuer the lasse sooth̄ §
15 Thogh̄ euery wight̄ / ne may it nat y-see
16 Bernarde the monke / ne saugh̄ nat all p*ar*dee ¶ Bernardus Monachus no*n* vidit omnia.
17 Than mote we / to bokes that we fynde
18 Thurgh̄ which̄ / that olde thinges ben in mynde
19 And to the doctrine / of these olde wyse
20 Yeve credence / in euery skylful wise 20
21§That tellen of these olde appreued / stories §
22 of holynesse / of Regnes of victories
23 of love of hate / of other sondry thynges
24 of whiche I may not maken / rehersynges 24
25 And yf that olde bokes / were a-wey
26 Y-lorne were / of Remembraunce the key

	Fx. H.	*Gg. H.*
§Wel ouȝte vs thanne on olde bokys leue	27§	
§There as there is non othyr a-say be preue	28§	28
§And as for me thow that myn wit be lite	29§	
On bokys[1] for to rede I me delyte [[1] y *corr.*]	30	
And in myn herte haue hem in reuerence	32	
§And to hem ȝeue swich lust & swich credence	31§	32
§That there is wel onethe game non	33§	
That fro*m* myne bokys make me to gon	34	
§But it be o*þer* vp-on the haly day	35§	
§Or ellis in the Ioly tyme of may	36§	36
§Whan that I here the smale foulys synge	37§	
And that the flouris[2] gynne for to spry*n*ge[3] [[2] louris, [3] pry*n*ge, *corrected*]		
§ffarwel myn stodye as lasty*n*ge *þat* sesou*n*	39§ [*lf* 445, *bk*]	
§Now haue I therto this condycyou*n*	40§	40
That[4] of alle the flo*ur*is in the mede [[4] at *corr.*]	41	
Tha*n*ne loue I most these flourys white & rede	42	
Swyche as men calle dayesyis in oure toun	43	
To hem haue I so gret affecciou*n*	44	44
As I seyde erst wha*n* comyn is the may	45	
That in myn bed there dawith me no day	46	
That I ne am vp & walkynge in the mede	47	
†To sen these flo*ur*is a-gen the su*n*ne to sprede	48†	48
§Whan it vp ryseth be the morwe schene	49§	
*The longe day thus walky*n*ge in the grene	*	50

§And whan the su*n*ne be-gynnys for to weste 61§
§Tha*n*ne closeth it & drawith it to reste 62§ 52

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
27§Wel ought vs thanne / honouren and beleve	§	
28§These bokes / there we han nooñ other preve	§	28
29§and as for me / though that I konne but lyte	§	
30 on bokes for to rede / I me delyte		
32§and to hem yive I feyth̄ / and ful credence	§	
31 and in myñ herte / haue hem in reuerence		32
33§ So hertly / that ther is game nooñ	§	
34 that fro my bokes / maketh̄ me to gooñ		
35§but yt be seldom / on the holyday	§	
36§save certeynly / whañ that the monethe of May	§	36
37§Is comen / and that I here the foules synge	§	
38 And that the floures / gynnen for to sprynge	[lf 88, bk]	
39§Faire-wel my boke / and my deuocioñ	§	
40§Now have I thanne / suche a condicioñ	§	40
41 That of al the floures / in the mede		
42 Thanne love I most / thise floures white and rede		
43 Suche as meñ callen / daysyes in her tovne		
44 To hem have I / so grete affeccioñ		44
45 As I seyde erst / whanne comeñ is the May		
46 That in my bed / ther daweth̄ me no day		
47 That I nam vppe / and walkyng in the mede		
48†To seen this floure / ayein the sonne sprede	†	48
49§Whañ it vprysith̄ / erly by the morwe	§	
*That blisful sight / softneth̄ al my sorwe	*	
*So glad am I / whañ that I haue presence	*	
*Of it / to dooñ it al / reuerence	*	52
55§As she that is / of al floures flour	§	
56†Ful-filled of al vertue / and honour Meest	†	
57 and euere ilyke faire / and fresh̄ of hewe		
58§and I love it / and euer ylike newe	§	56
*And euere shal / til that myñ hert dye	*	
*al swere I nat / of this I wol nat lye	*	
*Ther loved no wight / hotter in his lyve	*	
*And whañ that hit ys eve / I renne blyve	*	60
51§As sone as evere the sonne / gynneth̄ weste	§	
52§To seen this flour / how it wol go to reste	§	

	Fx. li.	*Gg. li*
§ So sore it is a-ferid of the nyȝt	62	
*Til on the morwe that it is dayis lyȝt	*	
§This dayeseye of alle flouris flour	53§	
†ffulfyld of vertu & of alle honour	54†	56
And eu*er*e I-like fayr & frosch [1]of hewe	55	
§As wel In wyntyr as in somyr newe[1] [[1.1] *corrected*]	56§	
§ffayn wolde I preysyn If I coude a-ryht	67§	
*But wo is me it lyth nat in my*n* myght	*	60
†ffor wel I wot that folk han here be-forn	73†	
Of maky*n*ge ropyn & lad a-wey the corn	74	
I come aftyr gleny*n*ge here & ther	75	
And am ful glad if I may fynde an er	76	64
†Of ony goodly word that they han laft	77†	
†And If it happe me reherse eft [[2] I *corrected*]	78†	
†That they han [2]In here frosche songis said	79†	
§I hope that they wele nat ben euele a-payed	80§	68
§Sithe it is seyd in fortheryng & honour	81§	
§Of hem that [3]eythir seruyn lef or flour [[3] e *corr.*]	82§	
§ffor trustyth wel I ne haue nat vndyr-take §As of the lef a-gayn the flour to make	188§	72
§Ne of the flo*ur* to make a-geyn the lef	189§	
No more than of the corn a-gen the shef	190	
ffor as to me is lefere non ne lothere	191	
I am witholde ȝit w*ith* neu*er* nothire	192	76
I not ho seruyth lef ne who the flour	193 [*leaf* 416]	
§That nys nothyng the entent of my*n* labour	194§	
†ffor this werk is al of a-nothyr tu*n*ne	195†	
†Of old story er swich strif was be-gu*n*ne	196†	80

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

53§For fere of nygħt / so hatetħ she derknesse §

*Hire chere is pleynly sprad / in the brightnesse * 64
*Of the sonne / for ther yt wol vnclose *
*Allas that I ne had / englyssħ ryme / or prose * [see 66 Gg.]
59§Suffisant this flour / to preyse a-rygħt §
*But helpetħ ye / that han konnyng and myght[1] * 68
*Ye lovers / that kañ make of Sentment *
*In this case / ogħt ye be diligent *
*To forthren me / somwhat in my labour *
*Whethir ye beñ with the leef / or with the flour * 72
61†for wel I wot / that ye haṅ her-biforne †
62 of makynge ropen / and lad awey the corne
63 and I come after / glenyng here and there
64 and am ful glad / yf I may fynde an ere 76
65†Of any goodly word / that ye han left[1] † [leaf 84]
66†And thogħ it happeñ / me rehercen eft †
67†That ye han / in your fressħ songes sayede †
68§For-beretħ me / and betħ nat euele apayede § 80
69§Syn that ye see / I do yt in the honour §
70§of love / and eke in seruice of the flour §
*Whom that I serve / as I have witte or mygħt *
*She is the clerenesse / and the verray lyght[1] * 84
*That in this derke worlde / me wynt and ledytħ *
*The hert in witħ / my sorwfull brest yow dreditħ *
*And loueth so sore / that ye ben verrayly *
*The maistresse of my witte / an[d not][1] thing I [1 *MS alterd*]
*My worde my werkes / ys knyt so in youre bond * 89
*That as an harpe / obeietħ to the hond *
*And maketħ it sovne / after his fyngerynge *
*Rygħt so mowe ye / oute of myñ hert bringe * 92
*Swicħ vois / rygħt as yow lyst to laughe or pleyñ *
*Be ye my gide / and lady souereyñ *
*As to myñ erthely god / to yowe I calle *
*Bothe in this werke / and my sorwes alle * 96

	Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*	
But wherfore that I spak to ȝeue credence	97		
†To bokys olde & don he*m* reuerence	98†	82	
§Is for men schulde autoriteis be-leue	99§		
§There as there lyth non othyr a-say be preue	100§	84	
*ffor myn entent is or I fro ȝow fare	*		
*The nakede tixt in englis to declare	*		
*Of manye a story or ell*is* of manye[1] a geste	*		[1 manye *corr.*]
*As autourys seyn leuyth he*m* If ȝow leste	*	88	
§Whan passed was almost the monyth of may	108§	89	
§And I hadde romed al the som*er*ys day	180§		
*The grene medewe of which that I ȝow tolde	*		
§Vp-on the frosche dayseie to be-holde	182§	92	
†And that the so*n*ne out of the souht ga*n* weste	197†		
§And clothede was the flo*ur* & gon to reste	198§		
†ffor derknese of the nyht of which sche dradde	199†		
Hom to my*n* hous ful swiftly I me spadde	200	96	
And in a lytyl erber that I haue	203		
†I-benchede newe w*ith* turwis frorsche [2]I-grawe	204†		[2 I *corr.*]
I bad[3] men schulde me myn couche make	205		[3 d *corr.*]
ffor deynte of the newe som*er*ys sake	206	100	
I bad hem strowe flo*ur*is on myn bed	207		
Whan I was layd & hadde my*n* eyen hid	208		
†I fel a-slepe with-Inne an our or two	209†		
†Me mette how I was in the medewe tho	210†	104	
*And that I romede in that same gyse	[4] .i. daieseye	*	
§To sen that flour/[4] as ȝe han herd deuyse	202, 212§		
*ffayr was this medewe as thouȝte me ou*er*al	*		
†With flo*ur*is sote [5]enbroudit was it al[5]	119†		[5—5 *corr.*]
†As for to speke of go*m*me or erbe or tre	121†	109	
Comp*ar*isou*n* may non I-makede be	122		
ffor it surmou*n*tede pleynly alle odours	123		
†And of ryche beute alle flourys	124†	112	
fforgetyn hadde the erthe his pore estat	125		

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

97 But wherfore / that I spake to yive credence
98†To olde stories / and doon hem reuerence †
83§And that meñ mosteñ / more thyng beleve §
84§Theñ may seen at eighe / or elles preve § 100
*That shal I seyñ / whanne that I see my tyme *
*I may not attones / speke in ryme *
*My besy gost / that trustethñ alwey newe *
*To seen this flour / so yong / so fresshñ of hewe * 104
*Constreyned me / withñ so gledy desire *
*That in my*n* herte / I feele yet the fire *
*That made me to ryse / er yt wer day *
89§And was now / the firste morwe of May § 108
*Withñ dredful hert / and glad deuocioñ *
*for to ben / at the resureccioñ *
*Of this flour / whañ yt shulde vnclose *
*A-gayne the sonne / that roos as rede as rose * 112
*That in the brest was / of the beste that day *
*That a-genores doghtre / ladde away *

*And dovne oñ knes / anooñ rygħt I me sette *
*And as I koude / this fresshñ flour I grette * [leaf 84, back]
*knelyng alwey / til it vnclosed was * 117
*Vpon the smal softe / swote gras *
108†That was withñ floures swote / enbrovded al †
*Of swichñ suetnesse / and swichñ odour ouer al * 120
109†That for to speke / of gomme or herbe or tree †
110 Comparisoñ may nooñ / y-maked bee
111 For yt surmou*n*tethñ / pleynly alle odoures
112†And of riche beaute / of floures † 124
113 For-geten had the erthe / his pore estate

	Fx. li.	*Gp. li.*
Of wyntyr that hy*m* nakede made & mat	126	
†And with his swerd of cold so sore hadde greuyd † [*lf* 446, *bk*]		
†Now hadde the tempre so*n*ne al that [1] releuyd [1]	128† [1—1 *corr.*]	
§And clothede hym in grene al newe a-geyn	129§	117
The smale foulis of the seson fayn	130	
†That from the panter & the net ben skapid [2]	131† [2 a *corr.*]	
Vp-on the foulere that he*m* made a-wapid	132	120
In wyntyr & distroyed hadde hire brod	133	
In his dispit he*m* thouȝte it dede hem good	134	
To synge of hym & in here song despise	135	
The foule cherl that for his coueytyse	136	124
Hadde hem be-trayed with his sophistrye	137	
This was here song the foulere we defye	138	
§Some songyn on the brau*n*chis clere	139§	
§Of loue & that Ioye It was to here	140§	128
†In worschepe & in preysyng of hire make	141†	
†And of the newe blysful somerys sake	142†	
†That su*n*gyn blyssede be seynt volentyn	145†	
†At his day I ches ȝow to be myn	146†	132
With oute repenty*n*ge myn herte swete	147	
And therwithal here bekys gu*n*ne mete	148	
§The honour & the humble obeysau*n*ce	149§	135
And aft*er* [3] dedyn othere obseruau*n*cys	150 [3 *fter corr.*]	
§Ryht on to loue & to natures	151§	
*So eche of hem to cryaturys	*	
*This song to herkenyn I dede al myn entent	*	
*ffor why I mette I wiste what they ment	*	140

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

114 Of wyntir / that hem naked made and mate
115†And wit̄h his swerd of colde / so sore greued †
116†Now hat̄h thatempre sonne / a H̄ that releued † 128
117§That naked was / and clad yt new agayn̄ §
118 The smale foules / of the sesoñ fayn̄
119†That of the pant*er* / and the nette ben scaped †
120 Vpoñ the foweler' / that hem made a-whaped 132
121 In wynter / and distroyed hadde hire broode
122 In his dispite / hem thoghte yt did hem goode
123 To synge of hym / and in hir songe dispise
124 The foule cherle / that for his coveytise 136
125 Had hem betrayed / with his sophistrye
126 This was hire songe / the foweler' we deffye
127§And al his crafte / and som*me* songen clere §
198§Layes of love / that Ioye it was to here § 140
129†In worshipynge / and in preysinge of hir make †
130†And for the newe / blisful somers sake †
*Vpoñ the braunches / ful of blosmes softe *
*In hire delyt / they turned hem ful ofte * 144
131†And songen / blessed be seynt valentyne †
132†For oñ his day / I chees yow to be myne †
133 With-outeñ repentyng / myñ hert swete
134 and therwith-alle / hire bekes gonnen meete 148
134§Yeldyng honour / and humble obeysaunces §
136§To love and diden / hire othere obs*er*uaunces §
137§That longet̄h oñ-to love / and to nature §
*Construet̄h that as yow lyst / I do no cure * 152
*And thoo that hadde dooñ / vnkyndnesse *
*As doot̄h the tydif / for new fangelnesse * [leaf 85]
*Besogh̄te mercy / of hir trespassynge *
*And humblely / songe hire repentynge * 156
*And sworen oñ the blosmes / to be trewe *
*So that hire makes / wolde vpoñ hem rewe *
*And at the laste / maden hire acord *
*Al founde they daunger / for a tyme a lord * 160
*Yet pitee / thurgh̄ his stronge gentil myght' *

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
	*For-gaf / and mad mercy passeñ ryght'	*
	*Thurgh Innocence / and ruled curtesye	*
	*But I ne clepe yt nat / Innocence folye	* 164
	*Ne fals pitee / for vertue is the mene	*
	*As etike seith in swich maner I mene	*
	*And thus thise foweles / voide of al malice	*
	*Acordeden to love / and lafteñ vice	* 168
	*Of hate / and songe alle of ooñ acorde	*
	*Welcome somer / oure gouernour and lorde	*
	*And Zepherus / and flora gentilly	*
	*Yaf to the floures / softe and tenderly	* 172
	*Hire swoote breth / and made hem for to sprede	*
	*As god and goddesse / of the floury mede	*
	*In whiche me thoght / I myght' day by day	*
	*Duellen alwey / the Ioly monyth of May	* 176
	*With-outeñ slepe / with-outen mete or drynke	*
	*A-dovne ful softely / I gañ to synke	*
	*And lenynge oñ myñ elbowe / and my syde	*
90§	The longe day / I shoope me for tabide	§ 180
	*For nothing ellis / and I shal nat lye	*
92§	but for to loke / vpoñ the daysie	§
	*That meñ by resoñ / wel it calle may	*
	*The daisie or elles the ye / of day	* 184
	*The emp*e*rice and floure / of floures alle	*
	*I pray to god / that faire mote she falle	*
	*And alle that loven floures / for hire sake	*
71-2§	But natheles ne wene nat / that I make	§ 188
73§	In preysing of the flour / agayñ the leef	§
74	No more thañ of the corne / agayñ the sheef	
75	For as to me / nys lever noon ne lother	191
76	I nam with-holdeñ yit / with never mother	[leaf 85, back]
77	Ne I not who serueth leef' / ne who the flour	193
78§	Wel browkeñ they / her *se*ruice or labour	§
79†	For this thing is / al of' another tonne	†
80†	Of olde storye / er swiche thinge was be-gonne	† 196
93†	Whañ that the sonne / out of the south gañ west	†

*Tyl at the laste a larke song a-boue	*	141
*I se quod she the myȝty god of loue	*	
*Lo ȝond he comyth I se hise wy*n*gis sprede	*	
§Tho gan I loke endelong the mede	211§	
§And saw hy*m* come & in his hond a quene	213§	145
†Clothid in ryal abyte al of grene	214†	
A frette of goold[1] sche hadde next hyre her	215 [[1] oo *corr.*]	
And vp-on that a whit corone sche ber	216	148
§With mane[2] flourys & I schal nat lye	217§ [[2] n *corr.*]	
ffor al the world ryght as the dayseye	218	
I-corounede is with white leuys lite	219	
†Swiche were the flourys of hire corene white	220†	152
†ffor of o perle fyn & oryental	221† [*leaf* 447]	
Hyre white coroun was I-makyd al	222	
ffor whiche the white coroun a-boue the grene	223	
Made hire lyk a dayseye for to sene	224	156
†Considerede ek the fret of gold a-boue	225†	
I-clothede was this myhty god of loue	226	
†Of silk I-broudede ful of grene greuys	227†	
§A garlond on his hed of rose leuys	228§	160
*Stekid al with lylye flourys newe	*	
*But of his face I can not seyn the hewe	*	
§ffor sekyrly his face schon so bryhte	232	
*That with the glem a-stonede was the syhte	*	164
§A furlongwey I myhte hy*m* not be-holde	233§	

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
94§And that this floure gan close / and gooñ to rest	§	
95†For derknesse of the nyght / the whicħ she dred	†	
96 Home to myñ house / ful swiftly I me sped		200
*To gooñ to reste / and erly for to ryse	*	
106§To seen this flour / sprede as I deuyse	§	
97 And in a litel herber / that I have		
98†that benched was / oñ turves fressħ y-grave	†	204
99 I bad meñ sholde me / my covche make		
100 For deyntee / of the newe someres sake		
101 I bad hem straweñ floures / oñ my bed		
102 Whañ I was leyde / and had myñ eyeñ hed		208
103†I fel on slepe / in witħ an houre or twoo	†	
104†Me mette how I lay / in the medewe thoo	†	
144§And from a fer / come walkyng in the mede	§	
106§To seen this flour / that I love so and drede	§	212
145§The god of love / and in his hande a quene	§	
146†And she was clad / in real habite grene	†	
147 A fret of gold she had / next her heer		
148 And vpoñ that / a white corwne she beer		216
149§With flourouns smale / and I shal nat lye	§	
150 for al the worlde / ryght as a daysye		
151 Y-corovned ys / witħ white leves lyte		
152†So were the flowrouns / of hire corovne white	†	220
153†For of O perle / fyne oriental	†	
154 Hire white corovne / was I-maked al		
155 For whicħ the white corovne / above the grene		
156 Made hire lyke / a daysie for to sene		224
157†Considered eke / hir fret of golde above	†	
158 Y-clothed was / this myghty god of love		
159†In silke enbrouded / ful of grene greves	†	
160§In with a fret / of rede rose leves	§	228
*The fresshest syñ the worlde / was first bygonne	*	[1f 86]
*His gilte here / was corowned with a sonne	*	
*I-stede of golde / for heuynesse and wyght	*	
163§Therwitħ me thoght / his face shooñ so bryght	§	232
165§That wel vnnethes / myght I him beholde	§	

	Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
§But at the laste in hande I saw hy*m* holde	234§	
Tho fery dartis as the [1]gleedys rede	235 [[1] le *corr.*]	
†And au*n*gellych hyse wengis gan he sprede	236†	168
And al be that men seyn that blynd is he	237	
†Algate me thou*ȝ*te he my*ȝ*te wel I-se	238†	
ffor sternely on me he gan beholde	239	
So that his lokynge both myn herte colde	240	172
†And be the hond he held the noble quene	241†	
Corouned with whit & clothede al in grene	242	
So womanly so benygne & so meke	243	
That in this world thow that men wolde seke	244	176
Half hire beute / schulde men nat fynde	245	
†In on[2] cryature that formede is be kynde	246† [[2] on *corr.*]	
§Hire name was [3]Alceste the thebonoyre	276§ [[3] A *corr.*]	
†I preye to god that eu*ere* falle sche fayre	277†	180
ffor ne hadde confort been / of hire presense	278	
I hadde be ded / with outyn ony defence	279	
ffor dred of louys / wordys & his chere	280	
As wha*n* tyme is / here aftyr *ȝ*e schal here	281	184
†¶ By-hynde this god / of loue vp on this grene	282†	
I saw comy*n*ge of ladyis nynetene	283	
In ryal abyte a ful esy pas	284	
And aftyr hem come of wemen swich a tras	285	188
†That syn that god adam made of erthe	286†	
§The thredde part of wemen ne the ferthe	287§	
Ne wende I not by possibilite	288 [*Yf* 447, *bk*]	
†Haddyn euere in this world I-be	289†	192
And trewe of loue these wemen were echon	290	
Now whether was that a wondyr thyng or non	221	
That ryht anon as that they gu*m*ne espye	292	
This flour whiche that I clepe the dayseye	293	196
fful sodeynly they sty*n*tyn alle atonys	294	
And knelede a-doun as it were for the nonys	295	
*And aftyr that they wentyn in cu*m*pas	*	
*Dau*n*synge aboute this flour an esy pas	*	200
*And songyn as it were in carolewyse	*	

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

166 And in his hande me thoght / I saugh him holde
167 Twoo firy dartes / as the gledes rede
168†And aungelyke / hys wynges saugh I sprede † 236
169 And al be that men seyn / that blynd ys he
170†Al-gate me thoght / that he myght se †
171 For sternely on me / he gan byholde
172 So that his loking // dooth myn hert colde 240
173†And by the hande he helde / this noble quene †
174 Corowned with white / and clothed al in grene
175 So womanly so benigne / and so meke
176 That in this world / thogh that men [wolde seke] 244
177 [Half of hire beaute / shulde men] nat fynde
178†In creature / that formed ys by kynde †

	Fx. H.	*Gg. H.*
*This balade whiche that I schal ȝow deuyse	*	

(*Balade.* 1)

Hyd absalon thy*n*ne gilte tressis clere	259	203
Ester ley thow thy*n* meknesse al a-dou*n*	250	
Hyde Ionathas al thyn frendely manere	251	205
Penolope & Marcia catoun	252	
Mak of ȝoure wyfhod no com*par*isoun	253	
Hyde ȝe ȝoure beuteis Ysoude & Elene	254	
§Alceste is here that al that may destene	255§	209

(2)

Thyn fayre body lat it nat a-peere[1] [[1] *2nd e corr.*]	256	210
Laueyne / & thow Lucresse of rome toun	257	
And Pollexene that bouȝte loue so dere	258	
Ek Cleopatre with al thy*n* passioun	259	213
Hide ȝe ȝoure trouth in loue & ȝo*ur*e ronou*n*	260	
And thow [2]tysbe / that hast for loue swich peyne [[2] *y corr.*]		
§Alceste is here that al that may desteyne	262§	216

(3)

Herro. Dido. Laodomya alle in fere	263	217
Ek Phillis hangynge for thyn demophou*n*	264	
And Canace espied be thyn chere	265	
Ysiphile bytrayed with Iasoun	266	220
†Mak of ȝoure trouthe in loue no bost ne soun	267†	
§Nor yp*er*mystre or Adriane ne pleyne	268§	
§Alceste is here that al that may disteyne	269§	223

§Whan that this balade al I-songyn was 270§ [*leaf* 448]

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

*And therfore may I seyñ / as thynketh me *
*This songe in preysyng / of this lady fre * 248

(*Songe, or Balade.* 1)

203 [Hyde / Absoloñ / thy gilte tresses clere (*see l.* 539)]
204 ¶ Ester / ley thou thy mekenesse / al a-downe
205 Hyde Ionathas / al thy frendly manere
206 Penalopee / and Marcia / Catouñ 252
207 Make of youre wifhode / no comparysouñ
208 Hyde ye youre beautes / Ysoude and Elyene
209§My lady comith̄ / that al this may disteyne § 255

(2)

210 ¶ Thy faire body / lat yt nat appere
211 Lavyne / and thou lucresse of Rome tovne
212 And polixene / that boghteñ loue so dere
213 And cleopatre / with̄ al thy passyoñ 259
214 Hyde ye your trouthe of love and y*our* renou*n*
215 And thou Tesbe / that hast of love suche peyne
216§My lady comith̄ that al this may disteyne § 262

(3) [*In the MS, leaf* 86, *back, this Stanza follows l.* 277]

217 ¶ Herro / Dido / laudomia alle y-fere 263
218 And Phillis hangyng for thy Demophoñ
219 And Canace / espied by thy chere
220 Ysiphile / betraysed with̄ Iasoñ 266
221†Maketh̄ of your trouthe / neythir boost ne sovne †
222§Nor yp*er*mystre / or Adriane ye tweyne §
223§My lady cometh̄ / that al this may dysteyne § 269

224§This balade may ful wel y-songeñ be
*As I have seyde / erst by my lady free
*For certeynly al thise mowe nat suffise 272
*To appereñ wyth̄ my lady / in no wyse [leaf 86, back]
*For as the so*n*ne / wole the fire disteyne
*So passeth̄ al / my lady souereyne

	Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
*Vp-on the softe & sote grene gras	*	225
They settyn hem ful softely adoun	301	
§By ordere alle in cu*m*pas / alle in veroun	300§	
†ffyrst sat the god of loue & tha*n*ne this queene[1] †	[1 ne *corr.*]	
With the white corone clad in grene	303	229
And sithyn al the remenant by & by	304	
†As they were of degre ful curteysly	305†	
†Ne nat a word was spokyn in that place	306†	232
†The mou*n*tenau*n*ce of a furlongwey of[2] space	307†	[2 of *corr.*]
§I lenynge faste by vndyr a bente	308§	
Abod to knowe what this peple mente	309	
As stille as ony ston til at the laste	310	236
†The god of loue on me his eye caste	311†	

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
179§That ys so good / so faire / so debonayre	§	276
180†I prey to god / that euer falle hire faire	†	
181 For nadde comfort/ ben of hire *p*resence		
182 I hadde ben dede / withouteñ any defence		
183 For drede of loves wordes / and his chere		280
184 As wheñ tyme ys / her-after ye shal here		
185†Be-hynde this god of love / vpoñ the grene	†	
186 I saugh̄ comyng / of ladyes Nientene		
187 In real habite / a ful esy paas		284
188 And after hem coome of wymeñ / swich̄ a traas		
189†That syñ that god / Adam hadde made of erthe	†	
190§The thirdde part of mankynde / or the ferthe	§	
191 Ne wende I not / by possibilitee		288
192†Had euer in this wide / worlde y-bee	†	
193 And trewe of love / thise womeñ were echoñ		*nota*
194 Now wheither was that / a wonder thing or noñ		
195 That rygh̄t anooñ / as that they gonne espye		292
196 thys flour / which̄ that I clepe the daysie		
197 Ful sodeynly / they styten al attones		
198 And knelede dovne / as it were for the nones		
*And songen with̄ O vois / heel and honour	*	296
*The trouthe of womanhede / and to this flour	*	
*that bereth̄ our alder pris / in figurynge	*	
*Hire white corowne / beryth̄ the witnessynge	*	
227§And with̄ that word / a-compas envirouñ	§	300
228 They setten hem / ful softly a-douñ		
228†First sat the god of love / and syth̄ his quene	†	[leaf 87]
229 With̄ the white corowne / clad in grene		
230 And sithen al the remenaun*t* / by and by		304
231†As they were of estaat / ful curteysly	†	
232†Ne nat a worde was spokeñ / in the place	†	
233†The mountaunce / of a furlong wey of space	†	
234§I knelyng by this floure / in good entente	§	308
235 A-boode to knowen / what this peple mente		
236 As stille as any stoñ / til at the last		
237†This god of love oñ me / hyse eigheñ caste	†	

	Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
†And seyde ho restith there & I answerde	312†	
†Vn to his axsynge whan that I hy*m* herde	313†	
†And seyde sere It am I & cam hym ner	314†	240
And salewede hy*m*. q*uo*d he what dost thow her		
§In myn presence & that so boldely	316§	
†ffor it were bettere worthi trewely	317†	
§A werm to come in my*n* syht than thow	318§	224
And why sere q*uo*d I and it lyke ȝow	319	
ffor thow q*uo*d he art therto no thyng able	320	
*Myne seruau*n*tis ben alle wyse & hono*ur*able	*	
§Thow art myn mortal fo & me warreyest	322§	248
And of my*n*ne olde seruau*n*tis thow mysseyst	323	
And hynderyst hem with thyn translacyou*n*	324	
†And lettist folk to han deuocyou*n*	325†	
To seruyn me & haldist it folye	326	252
§To troste on me thow mayst it nat denye	327§	
†ffor in pleyn tixt it nedyth nat to glose	328†	
Thow hast translatid the romau*n*s of the rose	329	
That is an eresye a-geyns myn lawe	330	256
And makyst wise folk fro me withdrawe	331	
*And thynkist in thyn wit that is ful cole[1]	*	[1 e *corr.*]
*That he nys but a verray propre fole	*	
*That louyth paramouris to harde & hote	*	260
*Wel wot I ther by / thow begynnyst dote	*	
*As olde folis whan here spryt faylyth	*	[*lf* 448, *bk*]
*Tha*n*ne blame they folk & wete nat what he*m* ealyth	*	
*Hast thow nat mad in englys ek the bok	*	264
§How that Crisseyde Troylis forsok	332§	
§In schewynge how that [2]wemen han don mis[2]	333§	
*Bit natheles answere me now to this [2—2 *corr.*]	*	
*Why noldist thow as wel a seyd goodnes	*	268
*Of wome*n* as thow hast seyd wekedenes	*	
*Was there no good matyr in thy*n* mynde	*	
*Ne in alle thyne bokys ne coudist thow nat fynde	*	
*Su*m* story of wemen that were goode & trewe[3]	*	[3 trewe *corr.*]
*ȝis god wot .lx. bokys olde & newe [*see* 556 *Fx.*]	*	273

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
238†And seyde / who kneleth̄ there / and I answerde	†	312
239†Vnto his askynge / whan̄ that I it herde	†	
240†And seyde it am I / and come him nere	†	
241 And salwed him / quod he what dostow here		
242§So nygh̄ myn̄ ovne floure / so boldely	§	316
243†Yt were better worthy / trewly	†	
244§A worme / to neghen ner my flour / than thow	§	
245 And why sire / quod I / and yt lyke yow		
246 For thow quod he / art ther-to no-thing able		320
*Yt is my relyke / digne and delytable	*	
248§And thow my foo / and al my folke werreyest	§	
249 And of myn̄ olde *ser*vauntes / thow mysseyest		
250 And hynderest hem / with̄ thy translacion̄		324
251†And lettest folke / from hire deuocion̄		
252 To serve [me / and holdest it folye		
253§To serve] love / thou maist yt nat denye	§	
254†For in pleyne text / with̄-outen nede of glose	†	328
255 Thou hast [translated] the Romaunce / of the rose		
256 That is an heresye / ayeins my lawe		
257 And makest wise folke / fro me / with-drawe		331

265§And of Creseyde / thou hast seyde as the lyste	§	332
266§That maketh̄ men / to wo*m*men lasse triste	§	

	Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
*Hast thow thyn self alle ful of storyis grete	*	
*That bothe romaynys & ek grekis trete		
*Of su*n*dery wemen whiche lyf that they ledde	*	276
*And eu*ere* an hunderede goode a-geyn on badde	*	
*This knowith god & alle clerkis ek	*	
*That vsyn sweche materis for to sek	*	
*What seith Valerye Titus or Claudyan	*	280
*What seith Ierome agayns Iouynyan	*	
*How clene maydenys[1] & how trewe wyuys	*	[[1] s *corr.*]
*How stedefaste wedewys durynge alle here lyuys	*	
*Tellyth[2] Ierome & that nat of a fewe [[2] h *corr.*]	*	284
*But I dar seyn an hu*n*derede on a rewe	*	
*That it is pete for to rede & routhe	*	
*The wo that they endure for here trouthe	*	
§[3] ffor to hyre loue were they so trewe	334§	288
*That rathere than they wole take a newe[3]	*	[[3]—[3] *corr.*]
*They chose to be ded in sundery wyse	*	
*And deiedyn as the story wele deuyse	*	
*And some were brend & some were cut the hals	*	292
*And some dreynkt for thy woldy*n* not be fals	*	
*ffor alle kepid[4] they here maydy*n*hed	*	[[4] pid *corr.*]
*Or ell*is* wedlek or here wedewehed	*	
*And this thi*ng* was nat kept for holynesse	*	296
*But al for verray vertu & cle*n*nesse	*	
*And for men schulde sette on hem no lak	*	
*And ȝit they were hethene al the pak	*	
*That were so sore a-drad of alle schame [*leaf* 440]	*	300
*These olde wemen kepte so here name	*	
*That in this world I trowe men schal nat fynde	*	
*A man that[5] coude be so trowe & kynde [*see Fx* 568]	*	[[5] t *corr.*]
*As was the leste woman in that tyde	*	304
*What seyth also the epistelle of Ouyde	*	
*Of trewe wyuys & of here labo*ur*	*	
*What vincent in his estoryal myro*ur*	*	
*Ek al te world of autourys mayst tow here	*	308
*Cristene & hethene trete of swich matere	*	

Gp. lines.	*Fx. lines.*
288 that beñ as trewe / as euer was any steel	§ 334

	Fx. li.	*Gg. li.*
*It nedyth nat al day thus for to endite	*	
*But ȝit I seye what eylyth the to wryte	*	
*The draf of storyis & forgete[1] the corn [[1] gete *corr.*]	*	312
§Be seynt ven*us* of whom that I was born	338§	
†Al-thow thow reneyist hast myn lay	336†	
§As othere olde folys manye a day	337	315
§Thow schalt repente it so that it schal be sene	340§	
§Th*an*ne spak Alceste the worthyere queene[2]	341§ [[2] 2*nd* e *corr.*]	
And seyde god ryȝt of ȝ*our*e curteysye	342	
ȝe motyn herkenyn If he can replye	343	
†A-geyns these poyntys that ȝe han to hym [3]mevid[3]† [[3]—[3] *corr.*]		
A god ne schulde not thus been a-greuyd	345	321
§But of his dede / he schal be stable	346	
§And therto ryȝtful & ek mercyable	347§	
*He schal nat ryghtfully his yre wreke	*	324
*Or he haue herd the tothyr p*ar*tye speke	*	
*Al ne is nat gospel that is to ȝow pleynyd	*	
*The god of love hereth manye a tale I-feynyd	*	
ffor in ȝoure court is manye a losenger	352	328
And manye aqueynte totulo*ur* acusour	353	
§That tabo*ur*ryn in ȝoure eres / manye a thyng	354§	
§ffor hate or for Ielous ymagyny*ng*	355§	
§And for to han with ȝou su*m* dalyau*n*ce	356§	332
§Enuye I prere to god ȝeue hire myschau*n*ce	358§	
§Is lauender In the grete court alway	358§	
ffor che ne p*ar*tyth neythir nygh ne day	359	
Out of the hous of Cesar thus seyth dante	360	336
§Who-so that goth alwey sche mote wante	361§	
†This man to ȝow may wrongly ben acused	350†	[*If* 449, *back*]
There as be ryght hy*m* oughte ben excusid	351	
§Or ell*is* sere for that this man is nyce	362§	340
§He may translate a thyng in no malyce	363§	
§But for he vsyth bokis for to make	364§	
§And takyth non hed of what matere he take	365§	

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
*Of thyn answere / avise the rygħt weel		335
314†For thogħ thou reneyed / hast my lay	†	
315§As other wrecches hañ dooñ / many a day		337
313§By seynt Venus / that my moder ys	§	*nota.*
316§If that thou lyve / thou shalt repenten this	§	
316§So cruelly / that it shal wele be sene	§	340
317§Thoo spake this lady / clothed al in grene	§	
318 And seyde / god rygħt of youre curtesye	[leaf 87, back]	
319 Ye moteñ herkeñ / yf he can replye		
320†Agayns al this / that ye haue to him meved	†	344
321 A god / ne sholde nat be thus agreued		
322§But of hys deitee / he shal be stable	§	
323§And therto gracious / and merciable	§	
*And yf ye nere a god / that knoweñ alle	*	348
*Thanne myght' yt be / as I yow telleñ shalle	*	
337†This mane to yow / may falsly ben accused	†	
338 That as by right' / him oughte ben excused		
328 For in youre courte / ys many a losengeour		352
329 And many aqueynt totelere / accusour		
330§That tabouren in youre eres / many a swoñ	§	
331§Rygħt' aftir hire / ymagynacioñ	§	
332§To have youre daliance / and for envie	§	356
*Thise ben the causes / and I shal not lye	*	
333-4§Envie ys lauendere / of the Court alway	§	
335 For she ne partetħ / neither nyght ne day		
336 Out of the house of Cesar / thus seitħ dante		360
337§Who so that gootħ / algate she wol nat wante	§	
340§And eke *per*auntere / for this mañ ys nyce	§	
341§He myght dooñ yt / gessyng no malice	§	
342§For he vsetħ thynges / for to make	§	364
343§Hym rekketħ noght' / of what matere he take	§	

	Fx. B.	*Gg. B.*
*Therfore he wrot the rose & ek [1]Crisseyde [[1] i *corr.*]	*	344
*Of innocence & nyste what he seyde	*	
Or hy*m* was bodyn make thilke tweye	366	
Of su*m* pe*r*sone & durste it not with-seye	367	
*ffor he hath wrete manye a bok er this	*	348
He ne hath not don so greuosly a-mys	369	349
To translate that olde clerkis wryte	370	
†As thow that he of maleys wolde endyte	371†	
†Despit of loue & hadde hy*m* self I-wrouht	372†	352
This schulde a ryghtwys lord han in his thouȝt	373	
And not ben lyk tyrauntis of lu*m*bardye	374	
§That vsyn wilfulhed & tyrannye	375§	
ffor he that kyng or lord is naturel	376	356
†Hy*m* oughte nat be tyraunt & crewel	377† [*leaf* 449, *back*, *line* 20]	
As is a fermo*ur* to don the harm he can	378 [*leaf* 450, *line* 19]	
He must thynke it is his lige man	379	
*And that hy*m* owith o verry duetee	*	360
*Schewyn his peple pleyn benygnete	*	
*And wel to hery*n* here excusacyouns	*	
*And here compleyntys[2] & petyciouns	* [[2] s *corr.*]	
*In duewe tyme wha*n* they schal it profre	*	364
This is the sentens of the philysophre	381	
A kyng to kepe hise lygis in iustise	382	
Which oughty*n* doute that is his offise	383	
*And therto is a kyng ful depe I-sworn	*	368
*fful manye an hu*n*derede wy*n*tyr here be-forn	*	
†And for to kepe his lordys hir degre	384†	
As it is ryght and skylful that they be	385	
†Enhaunsede and / hono*ur*ed most dere	386†	372
ffor they ben half goddys in this world here	387	
†This schal he don bothe to pore ryche	388†	
Al be that here stat be nat a-lyche	389	
And han of pore folk co*m*passioun	390	376
ffor lo the gentyl kynde of the lyoun	391	
ffor whan a flye offendyth hy*m* or bytith	392 [*lf* 450, *bk*]	
He with his tayl awey the flye smytyth	393	

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
346	Of him was boden / maken thilke tweye	366
347	Of somme persone / and durste yt nat with-seye	
	*Or him repenteth̄ / outrely of this	* 368
349	He ne hath nat dooñ / so grevously amys	
350	To translaten / that olde clerkes writeñ	
351	†And thogh̄ that he / of malice wolde enditeñ	†
352	†Despite of love / and had him-selfe yt wrought	† 372
353	This shoolde a ryghtwis lord / haue in his thought	
354	And nat be lyke tirauntez / of lumbardye	
355	§That han no reward / but at tyrannye	§
356	For he that kynge / or lord ys in naturel	376
357	†Hym ogh̄t nat be / tiraunt ne crewel	†
358	As is a fermour / to dooñ the harme he kañ	
359	He moste thinke / yt is his leege mañ [leaf 88]	379
	*And is his tresour / and his gold in cofre	* 380
365	This is the sentence of the Philosophre	
366	A kyng / to kepe hise leeges in Iustice	
367	Withouteñ doute / that is his office	
370	†Al wol he kepe hise lordes / hire degree	† 384
371	As it ys rygh̄t / and skilful that they bee	
372	†Enhaunced and honoured / and most dere	†
373	For they beñ half goddys / in this world here	
374	†Yit mote he dooñ / bothe rygh̄t to poore and ryche	†
375	Al be that hire estaat / be nat y-liche	389
376	And hañ of poore folke / compassyoñ	
377	For loo / the gentil kynde of the lyoñ	
378	For whan a flye / offendith̄ him or biteth̄	392
379	He with̄ his tayle / awey the fle smyteth̄	

	Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
Al esyly for of his genterye	394	380
Hy*m* deynyth nat to wreke hy*m* on a flye	395	
As doth a curre or ellis a-nothir beste	396	382
In noble corage oughte ben areste	397	
†And weyen eueryth by equite	398†	384
†And eu*ere* han reward to his owen degre	399†	
ffor sire it is no maystrye for a lord	400	
To dampne a man with-oute answere or word	401	
†And for a lord that is wol foul to vse	402†	388
†And If so be he may hy*m* nat ascuse	403†	
†Axith mercy with a sorweful herte	404†	
And p*ro*feryth hym ryght in his bare scherte	405	
To been rygh at ȝoure owene Iugement	406	392
Than ought a god by schort avisement	407 [*leaf* 450, *back*, *l.* 16]	
Considere his owene honour & his trespace	[*leaf* 449, *back*, *l.* 21]	
ffor sythe no cause of deth lyth in this cace	409	
ȝow oughte to ben the lyghtere merciable	410	396
Letith ȝoure yre & beth su*m*what tretable	411	
The man hath seruyd ȝow of his [1]konnyg	412 [[1] ko *corr.*]	
†And fortheryd ȝoure lawe with his makyng	413†	
*Whil he was ȝong he kepte ȝoure estat	*	400
*I not where he be now a renagat[2]	* [[2] *last* a *corr.*]	
§But wel I wot with that he can endyte	414§	
†He hath makid lewede folk to delyte	415†	
To seruyn ȝow in preysy*n*ge of ȝoure name	416	404
He made the bok that highte the hous of fame	417	
And ek the deth of Blau*n*che the duchesse	418	
And the parlement of foulis as I gesse	419	
And al the loue of Palamon & Arcite	420	408
Of thebes thow the storye is knowe lite	421	
And manye an ympne for tho*ur* halydayis	422	
That hightyn baladis rou*n*delys & vyrelayes	423	
†And for to speke of othyr besynesse [*leaf* 450]	424†	412
He hath in p*ro*se t*ra*nslatid Boece	425	
*And of the wrechede engendry*n*ge of ma*n*kynde	*	
*As man may in pope innocent I-fynde	*	

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

380 Al esely / for of hys gentrye
381 Hym deynethꝫ not / to wreke hym oñ a flye
382 As dooth a curre / or elles another best 396
383 In noble corage / ought ben arest
384†And weyen eu*er*y thing / by equytee †
385†And euer haue rewarde / vnto his oweñ degree †
386 For syr yt is no maistrye / for a lorde 400
387 To dampne a mañ / without answere of worde
388†And for a lorde / that is ful foule to vse †
389†And it so be / he may hym nat excuse †
390†But asketh̃ mercy / with a dredeful herte † 404
391 And profereth̃ him rygh̃t / in his bare sherte
392 To ben rygh̃t / at your oweñ Iugement
393 Than ogh̃t a god / by short avysement
394 Consydre his owne honour / and hys trespas 408
395 For syth̃ no cause of dethe / lyeth̃ in this caas
396 Yow oghte to ben / the lyghter merciable
397 leteth̃ youre Ire / and beth̃ sumwhat tretable
398 The mañ hath̃ *ser*ved yow / of his kun*n*yng 412
399†And furthred wel youre lawe / in his makyng †

402§Al be hit / that he kan nat wel endite § [leaf 88, back]
403†Yet hath̃ he made / lewde folke delyte †
404 To serve yow / in preysinge of your name *nota.*
405 He made the book / that high̃t the hous of Fame 417
406 And eke the deeth̃ / of Blaunche the Duchesse
407 And the p*ar*lement of foules / as I gesse
408 And al the love / of Palamoñ and Arcite 420
409 Of Thebes / thogh̃ the storye ys knoweñ lyte
410 And many an ympne / for your halydayes
411 That highteñ balades / roundels / virelayes
412†And for to speke / of other holynesse † 424
413 He hath̃ in proce / translated Boece

	Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
And made the lyf also of seynt Cecile	426	416
He made also gon is agret while	427	
Orygenes vp-on the maudeleyne	428	418
Hy*m* ouuȝte now to haue the lesse peyne	429	
He hath mad manye a lay & manye a thyng	430	420
Now as ȝe ben a god & ek a kyng	431	
I ȝoure alceste whilom quene of trace	432	
I axe ȝow this man rygh of ȝoure grace	433	
That ȝe hy*m* neu*er*e hurte in al his lyue	434	424
†And he schal swere to ȝow & that as blyue	435†	
†He schal no more agiltyn in this wyse	436†	
But he schal makyn as ȝe wele deuyse	437	
Of wemen trewe in louynge al here lyue	438	428
Wher so ȝe wele of maydyn or of wyue	439 [*leaf* 450, *l.* 18]	
And fortheryn ȝow as meche as he mysseyde	[*leaf* 450, *bk*, *l.* 17]	
Or in the rose or ellis in crisseyde	441	
†The god of loue answerede hire thus a-non	442†	432
Madame quod he it is so longe a-gon	443	
That I ȝow knew so charytable & trewe	444	
That neu*er*e ȝit sithe that the world was newe	445	
†To me ne fond I neu*er*e non betere than the	446†	436
†That If that I wele saue myn degre	447†	
I may ne wel not warne ȝoure requeste	448	
†Al lyth in ȝow doth with hym what ȝow leste	449†	
†And al for-ȝeue with oute lengere space	450†	440
ffor who so ȝeuyth a ȝifte or doth a grace	451	
Do it be tyme his thank is wel te more	452	
And demyth ȝe what he shal[1] don therfore	453 [[1] shal *corr.*]	
Go tha*n*ke now my*n* lady here quod he	454	444
I ros and dou*n* I sette me on myn kne	455	
And seyde thus madame the god a-boue	456	
ffor-ȝelde ȝow that ȝe the god of loue	457	
Han makyd me his wrethe to forȝeue	458	448
And ȝeue me grace so longe for to leue	459	
That I may knowe sothly what ȝe be	460	
†That han me holpy*n* & put me i*n* swich degre	461†	

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

416 And maade the lyfe also / of seynt Cecile
417 He made also / gooñ ys a grete while
418 Origenes / vpoñ the Maudeleyne 428
419 Hym oughte now / to have the lesse peyne
420 He hath̄ maade many a lay / and many a thinge
421 Now as ye be a god / and eke a kynge
422 I your Alceste / whilom̄ quene of Trace *nota* 432
423 Y aske yow this mañ / rygh̄t of your grace
424 That ye him never hurte / in al his lyve
425†And he shal swereñ to yow / and that blyve †
426†He shal neuer more / agilten in this wyse † 436
427 But [he] shal makeñ / as ye wol deuyse
428 Of wo*m*meñ trewe / in lovyng al hire lyfe
429 Wher so ye wol / of mayden or of wyfe
430 And forthreñ yow / as muche as he mysseyde 440
431 Or in the Rose / or elles in Creseyde
432†The god of love / answerede hire anooñ †
433 Madame quod he / it is so long agooñ
434 That I yow knewe / so charitable and trewe 444
435 That neuer yit / syn that the worlde was newe
436†To me / ne founde y better nooñ thañ yee †
437†If that ye wolde / save my degree †
438 I may ne wol nat / werne your requeste 448
439†Al lyeth̄ in yow / dooth̄ wyth̄ hym̄ / as yow liste †
440†I al foryeve / withouteñ lenger space †
441 For who so yeveth a yifte / or dooth̄ a grace [leaf 89]
442 Do it by tyme / his thank ys wel the more 452
443 And demeth̄ ye / what he shal doo therfore
444 Goo thanke now my lady / here quod he
445 I roos / and dovne I sette me / oñ my knee
446 And seyde thus / madame the god a-bove 456
447 For-yelde yow / that [ye] thee god of love
448 Han maked me / his wrathe to foryive
449 And [gyve me] grace so long / for to lyve
450 That I may knowe / soothly what ye bee 460
451†That han me holpe / and put me in this degree †

		Fx. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
But trewely I wende as in this cas	[*leaf* 451]	462	452
Naught haue a-gilt ne don to loue trespas		463	
ffor why a trewe man with oute drede		464	454
Hath nat to parte with a theuys dede		465	
†Ne a trewe louere may[1] me nat blame	[[1] may *corr.*]	466†	
Thaw that I speke a fals[2] louere su*m* schame		467	[[2] fals *corr.*]
They aughte rathere with me for to holde		468	458
ffor that I of Criseyde wrot or tolde		469	
Or of the rose what so myn auȝtour mente[3]		470	[[3] t *corr.*]
Algate god wot it was myn entente		471	461
To forthere trouthe in loue & it cheryse		472	
And to be war from falsenesse & fro*m* vice		473	
By swich ensau*m*ple this was myn menynge		474	464
And sche answerde lat be thyn arguynge		475	
ffor loue ne wele nat cou*n*tyrpletyd be		476	
†In ryght ne wrong & lerne this at me		477†	
Thow hast thy*n* grace & [4]holde the ryght therto[4]			[[4]—[4] *corr.*]
Now wole I seyn what penaunce thow schat do		479	469
ffor thyn trespace & vndyrstonde it here		480	
Thow schalt whil thow leuyst ȝer be ȝere		481	
†The moste p*ar*tye of thy*n* lyf spende		482†	472
In makynge of a gloryous legende		483	
Of goode wemen maydenys & wyues		484	
†That were trewe[5] in leuynge al here lyuys		485†	[[5] we *corr.*]
And telle of false men that he*m* betrayen		486	476
That al here lyf ne don nat but asayen		487	
How manye wemen / they may don a schame		488	
ffor in ȝoure world that is now holdyn game		489	
†And thow the lestyth nat a louere be		490†	480
Spek wel of loue this penau*n*ce ȝeue I the		491	
And to the god of loue I schal so preye		492	
That he schal charge hise seruau*n*tys by ony weye		493	
To fortheryn the & wel thy*n* labour quite		494	484
†Go now thyn wey thy*n* penau*n*ce is but lyte		495†	

Cp. lines. *Fx. lines.*

452 But trewly I wende / as in this cas
453 Naught' have agilt / ne dooñ to love trespas
454 For why a trewe mañ / withouteñ drede 464
455 Hath nat to parten / with a theves dede
456†Ne a trewe louer / ogħt me not to blame †
457 Thogħ that I spake / a fals lovere som̄ shame
458 They oghte rather with me / for to holde 468
459 For that I of Creseyde / wroot or tolde
460 Or of the Rose / what so myñ Auctour mente
461 Algate god woot / yt was myñ entente
462 To forthreñ trouthe in love / and yt cheryce 472
463 And to ben war fro falsnesse / and fro vice
464 By swiche ensample / this was my menynge
465 And she answerde / lat be thyñ Arguynge
466 For love ne wol nat / countrepleted be 476
467†In ryght' ne wrong / and lerne that of me †
468 Thow hast thy grace / and holde the ryght' therto
469 Now wol I seyñ / what penance thou shalt do
470 For thy trespas / vnderstonde yt here 480
471 Thow shalt while that thou lyvest / yere by yere
472†The most p*ar*tye / of thy tyme spende †
473 In makyng / of A glorious legende
474 Of good wy*m*meñ / maydenes and wyves 484
475†That wereñ trew in lovyng / al hire lyves †
476 And telle of fals meñ / that hem bytraieñ
477 [That al hir lyfe ne do nat but assayen]
478 How many womeñ / that may dooñ ashame [leaf 89, back]
479 For in youre worlde / that is now holde a game 489
480†And thogħ the lyke nat / a lovere bee †
481 Speke wel of love / this penance yive I the
482 And to the god of love / I shal so preye 492
483 that he shal charge / his s*er*vantez by any weye
484 To forthreñ thee / and wel thy labour quyte
485†Goo now thy weye / this penaunce ys but lyte †
*And whañ this book ys maade / yive it the quene *
*Oñ my byhalfe / at Eltham or at Sheene * 497

	Fx. ii.	*Gg. ii*
The god of loue gan smyle & tha*n*ne he seyde	498	
Wostow q*uo*d he wher this be wif or mayde	499	
Or queen or cuntesse or of what degre	500	488
That hath so lytil penau*n*ce ȝeuyn the	501	
That hast deseruyd sorere for to smerte	502 [*Yf* 451, *bk*]	
But pete rennyth sone in gentil herte	503	
That mayst thow sen sche kytheth what sche is	504	492
And I answerde nay sere so haue I blys	505	
No more but that I se wel sche is good	506	
That is a trewe tale by myn hod	507	
Qod loue & that thow knowist wel p*ar*de	508	496
ȝif it be so that thow a-vise the	509	
Hast thow nat in a bok lyth in thy*n* cheste	510	
The grete goodnesse of the queene Alceste	511	
That turnede was in to a dayesye	512	500
Sche that for hire husbonde ches to deye	513	
And ek to gon to helle rathere than he	514	
And Ercules rescued hire p*ar*de	515	
And broughte hyre out of helle a-geyn to blys	516	504
And I answerde a-ȝen & seyde ȝis	517	
Now knowe I hire & is this goode alceste	518	
The dayes eye & myn owene herte is reste	519	
Now fele I wel the goodnesse of this wif	520	508
†That bothe aftyr hire deth & ek hire lyf	521†	
Hire grete bou*n*te doubelyth hire renou*n*	522	
Wel hath sche quit me myn affecciou*n*	523	
That I haue to hire flour the dayesye	524	512
No wondyr is / thow Ioue hire stellesye	525	
As tellyth Agaton for hyre goodnesse	526	
Hire white corou*n* beryth of it witnesse	527	
†ffor al-so manye vertuys hath sche	528†	516
As smale flourys in hyre corou*n* be	529	
Of remembrauns of hire & in hono*ur*	530	
Cibella made the dayesye & the flour	531	
I-Coroned al with whit as men ma se	532	520
And Mars[1] ȝaf to hire corone red p*ar*de	533 [*s. corr.*]	

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

486 The god of love gan smyle / and thañ he sayde
487 Wostow quod he / wher this be wyf or mayde
488 Or queene or Countesse / or of what degre 500
489 That hath̃ so lytel penance / yiveñ thee
490 That hast dese*r*ued [sorere for to smerte
491 But pite renneth] soone in gentil herte
492 That maistow seen / she kytheth̃ what she ys 504
493 And I answered nay sire / so have I blys
494 Na moore but that I see wel / she is good
495 That is a trewe tale / by myñ hood
496 Quod love / and thou knowest wel pardee 508
497 If yt be so / that thou avise the
498 Hastow nat in a book / lyth̃ in thy cheste
499 The gret goodnesse / of the quene Alceste
500 That turned was / in-to a daysye 512
501 She that for hire housbonde / chees to dye
502 And eke to gooñ to helle / rather thañ he
503 And ercules / rescowed hire parde
504 And broght' hir out of helle / agayne to blys 516
505 And I answerd ageyñ / and sayde yis
506 Now knowe I hire / and is this good Alceste
507 The daysie / and myñ owene hertes reste
508 Now fele I weel / the goodnesse of this wyf 520
509†That both̃ aftir hir deth̃ / and in hir lyf' †
510 Hir grete bounte / doubleth̃ hire renoñ
511 Wel hath she quyt me / myñ affeccioñ
512 That I have to hire flour / the daysye 524
513 No wonder' ys / thogh̃ Ioue hire stellyfye
514 As telleth̃ agatoñ / for hire goodenesse [leaf 90]
515 Hire white corowne / berith of hyt witnesse
516†For also many vertues / hadde shee † 528
517 As smale florouns / in hire corowne bee
518 In remembraunce of hire / and in honoure
519 Cibella maade the daysye / and the floure ¶ Cibella mater deorum
520 Y-crowned al with̃ white / as meñ may see 532
521 And Mars yaf to hire corowne / reede pardee

	Fx. ii.	*Gg. ii.*
In stede of rubeis set a-mong the white	534	
Therwith this queene wex red for schame a lyte	535	
Whan sche was preysid so in hire presence	536	524
Thanne seyde loue a ful gret neglygence	537	
§Was it to the / to write onstedefast-nesse	538	
*Of women sithe thow knowist here goodnesse	*	
*By pref & ek by storyis here by-forn [*leaf* 452]	*	528
*Let be the chaf & writ wel of the corn	*	
*Why noldist thow han writyn of alceste	*	
*And latyn Criseide ben a-slepe & rest	*	
*ffor of alceste schulde thyn wrytynge be	*	532
§Syn that thow wist that calandier Is[1] she	542§	
[[1] Is *corr.*]		
§Of goodnesse for sche taughte of fyn louynge	544§	
And namely of wifhod the lyuynge	545	
And alle the boundys that sche aughte kepe	546	536
Thyn lityl wit was thilke tyme a-slepe	547	
But now I charge the vp-on thyn lyf	548	
That in thyn[2] legende thow make of this wif	549	[[2] yn *corr.*]
Whan thow hast othere smale mad by-fore	550	540
And fare now wel I charge the no more	551	

At cliopatre I wele [3]that thow begynne 556 [[3] that th *corr.*]

Gg. lines. *Fx. lines.*

522 In stede of Rubyes / sette among the white
523 Therwith this queene / wex reed for shame a lyte
524 Whan she was preysed / so in hire presence 536
525 Thanne seyde love / a ful grete necligence
526 § Was ys to the / that ylke tyme thou made § 538

*Hyd Absoloñ thy tresses / in balade * [*See l.* 249, *p.* 8. *f Fx. not on p.* 9.]

*That thou forgate hire / in thi songe to sette * 540

*Syñ that thou art / so gretly in hire dette *
533 § And wost wel / that kalender ys shee §
*To any womañ / that wol lover bee *
534 § For she taught al the crafte / of fyne lovyng § 544
535 And namely of wyfhode / the lyvyng
536 And al the boundes / that she oght kepe
537 Thy litel witte / was thilke tyme a-slepe
538 But now I charge the / vpoñ thy lyfe 548
539 That in thy legende / thou make of thys wyfe
540 Whañ thou hast other smale / ymaade before
541 And fare now wel / I charge the namore
*But er I goo / thus muche I wol the telle * *nota*
*Ne shal no trewe lover / come in helle * 553
*Thise other ladies / sittynge here arowe *
*Ben in my balade / yf thou kanst hem knowe *
(273) *And in thy bookes / alle thou shalt hem fynde * 556
*Haue hem in thy legende / now al in mynde *
*I mene of hem / that ben in thy knowyng *
*For here ben twenty thousande moo sittyng *
*Thanne thou knowest / good wom*men*ñ alle * 560
*And trewe of love / for oght that my byfalle * [*see* 289 *Gv.*]
*Make the metres of hem / as the lest [leaf 90, bk] *
*I mot gooñ home / the sonne drawethñ west *
*To paradys / with al thise companye * 564
*And serve alwey / the fresshñ daysye *
552 At Cleopatre I wole / that thou begynne

	Fr. ii.	Gg. ii
And so forth & myn loue so shalt tow wy*n*ne	567	543
§And with that word of slep I gan a-wake	578§	544
And ryght thus on myn legende gan I make	579	545

Explicit prohemium

[I.]

[THE LEGEND OF CLEOPATRA.]

Incipit legenda Cleopatrie[1] regine [[1] ie *corrected*]

a fftyr the deth of tholome the kyng 580
That al Egipt hadde in his gou*er*ny*n*g
Regnede his queen Cleopataras
Tyl on a tyme be-fel there swich a cas
That out of rome was sent a senatour 584
ffor to conquery*n* regnys & honour
Vn to the toun of rome as was vsagee
To han the world vn-to hyre obeysau*n*ce
And soth to seyne Antoni*us* was his name 588
So fil it as fortune hy*m* aughte a schame
Whan he was fallyn in prosp*er*ite
Rebel vn-to the toun of rome is he
And ouyral this the sustyr of Cesar 592
He lafte hire falle or that sche was war
And wolde algate han a-nothir wif [leaf 452, back]
ffor which he tok with rome & Cesar stryf

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
543 And so forthe / and my love so shal thou wynne		
(303)*For lat see now / what mañ that lover be	*	568
*Wol dooñ so stronge a peyne / for love as she	*	
*I wot wel that thou maist nat / al yt ryme	*	
*That swich̄ lovers / dide in hire tyme	*	
*It were to long / to reden and to here	*	572
*Suffich̄ me / thou make in this manere	*	
*That thou reherce / of al hir lyfe the grete	*	
*After thise olde Auctours / lysteñ for to trete	*	
*For who so shal / so many a storye telle	*	576
*Sey shortly or he shal / to longe dwelle	*	
544§And with̄ that worde / my bokes gañ I take	§	
545 And ryght' thus oñ my legende / gañ I make./		579

Natheles for sothe this ilke senatour 596
Was a ful [1]worthy / gentyl werriour[1] [[1—1] *corrected*]
And of his deth it was ful gret damage
But loue hadde brought this man in swich a rage
And hy*m* so narwe bou*n*dyn In[2] his las [[2] In *corr.*] 600
Al for the loue of Cleopatraas[3] [[3] aa *corrected*]
That al the world he sette at no value
Hy*m* thoute there nas to hy*m* no thyng so dewe
As Cleopatras for to loue & serve 604
Hym roughte nat in armys for to sterve[4] [[4] sterve *corr.*]
In the diffens of hyre & of hire ryght
This noble queene ek[5] louede so this knyght [[5] ek *corr.*]
Tho*ur* his desert & for his chyualrye 608
As certeynly but If that bokys lye
He was of p*er*sone & of gentillesse
And of discrecio*un* & of hardynesse
Worthi to ony wyght that lyuyn may 612
And sche was fayr as is the Rose in may
And for to make shortly is the beste
Sche wax his wif And hadde hym[6] as hire[6] leste
The weddynge & the feste to deuyse [[6] m, ire, *corr.*] 616
To me that haue ytake swich empryse
Of so manye a story for to make
It were to longe lest that I schulde slake
Of thyng that beryth more effect & charge 620
ffor men may ou*er*lade a schip or barge
And for thy to thefeect tha*n*ne wele I skyppe
And al the remenau*n*t I wele lete slippe
Octouyan that wod was of this dede 624
Schop hy*m* an ost/ on antonye to lede
Al vtyrly for his destruccio*un*
With stoute romeynys crewel as lyou*n*
To schepe they wente & thus I lat hem sayle 628
Antoni*us* was war And wele nat fayle
To metyn with these romeynys If he may
Tok ek his red & bothe vp on a day

Hys wif & he & al his ost forth wentyn [leaf 453] 632
To shepe anon no lengere they ne stente
And in the se it happede he*m* to mete
Vp goth the trompe & for to schoute & schete
And peynede he*m* to sette on with the su*n*ne 636
With grysely soun out goth the grete [1]go*n*nne [[1] o *corrected*]
And heterly they hurtelyn al atonys
ffrom the top doun comyth the grete stonys
In goth the grapenel so ful of crokis 640
Among the ropis rennyth the scherynge hokys
In with the polax presith he & sche
By-hyndyn the mast begynnyth he to fle
And out a-geyn and dryuyth hym ou*er*borde 644
He styngith hy*m* vp on his sperys orde
He rent the seyl with hokys lyk a sithe
He bryngith the cuppe & biddyth he*m* to be blythe
He pouryth pesyn vp on the hachis sledere 648
With pottis ful of lym they gon to gedere
And thus the longe day to-gedere they spende
Tyl at the laste as eu*er*y thyng hat ende
Antonye is schent & put hym to the flyght 652
And al his folk to go that best go myght
ffleth ek the queen withal hire porpere sayl
ffor strokys whiche that wente as thikke as hayl
No wondyr was sche myghte it nat endure 656
And whan that antonye / saw that auenture
Allas quod he the day that I was born
Myn worshepe in this day thus haue I lorn
And for dispeyr out of his wit he sterte 660
And rof hy*m* self a-non tho*ur* out the herte
Or that he ferthere wente out of the place
His wif that coude of Cesar haue no grace
To egipt is sche fled for dred & for [2]destresse [[2] st *corrected*]
But herkenyth ȝe that spekyn of kyndenesse 665
ȝe men that falsely swere manye an oth
That ȝe wele deye If that ȝoure loue be wroth

Here may ȝe sen of wemen which a trouthe 668
This woful Cleopatre hath mad swich routhe
That ther is tunge non that may it telle [leaf 453, back]
But on the morwe sche wolde no lengere dwelle
But made hire subtyl werkemen make a schryne 672
Of alle the rubyis & the stonys fyne
In al egypt that sche coude espie
And putte ful the schryne of spicerye
And let the cors enbaumme & forth sche fette 676
This dede cors & in the schryne it schette
And next the schryne a pet thanne doth sche graue
And alle the serpentys that sche myghte haue
Sche putte hem in that graue & thus sche seyde 680
Now love to whom myn sorweful herte obeyede
So ferforthly that from that blisful our
That I ȝow swor to ben al frely ȝour
I mene ȝow Antonius myn knyght 684
That neuere wakynge in the day or nygh
ȝe nere out of myn hertis remembraunce
ffor wel or wo for carole or for daunce
And in myn self this couenaunt made I tho 688
ffor rygh swich as ȝe feldyn wel or wo
As fer forth as it in myn power lay
Vnreprouable on to myn wyfhod ay
The same wolde I fele lyf or deth 692
And thilke comenant whil me lastith breth
I wele fulfille & that schal ben wel sene
Was neuere on-to hire loue a trewere quene
And with that word nakyd with ful good herte 696
Among the serpentis in the pit sche styrte
And there sche ches to hauyn hire buryinge
Anon the nadderys [1]gonne hire for to stynge [[1] o *corrected*]
And sche hire deth receyuyth with good cheere 700
ffor loue of antonye that was hire so dere
And this is storyal soth it is no fable
Now or I fynde a man thus trewe & stable

And wele for loue his deth so frely take 704
I preye god let oure hedys neuere ake. Amen.

Explicit Cliopat*ra* [*later*]

[II.]

[THE LEGEND OF THISBE.]

Incipit [*later*]

AT babiloyne whylom fyl it thus [leaf 454]
The wyche toun the quien semyram*us*
Let dyche al a-boute & wall*is* make 708
fful hye of harde tilis wel I-bake
There were dwellyng in this noble tou*n*
Two lordys whiche that were of gret renou*n*
And wonedyn so nygh vp on a grene 712
That there was but a ston wal he*m* be-tweene
As ofte in grete tou*n*nys is the wone
And soth to seyne that on man hadde a sone
Of al that lond on of the lustyeste 716
That othir hadde a doughtyr the fayreste
That tho was in that lond Estward dwellynge
The name of eu*er*ych gan to othyr sprynge
By wemen that were neigheboris a-boute 720
ffor in that cu*n*tre ȝit with-outy*n* doute
Maydenys been I-kept for gelosye
fful streyte lyst they dedyn su*m* folye
This ȝonge man was callyd Piram*us* 724
And Tysbe [1]heit te miade[2] Naso seyth thus [[1] i, [2] i, *corrected*]
And thus by report was hire name I-shoue
That as they wex in age / wex here loue 727
And certeyn as by rosou*n* of hire age[3] [[3] age *corrected*]
There myghte a ben by-twixe hem maryage
But that here faderys myghte nat assente
And bothe in loue I-lyke sore they brente
That none of alle hyre frendis myght it lette 732
But pryuyly su*m* tyme ȝit they mette

By sleyghte & spokyn su*m*me of here desyr
As wry the glede & hettere is the fyr
fforbede a loue & it is ten so wod 736
This wal which that bi-twixe he*m* bothe stod
Was cloue a two ryght fro*m* the cop a-doun
Of olde tyme of his fundaciou*n*
But ȝit this clyfte was so narw & lyte 740
It nas nat sene deere I-now a myte
But wat is that that loue can nat espye
ȝe louerys two If that I schal nat lye 743
ȝe foundyn first this litil narwe clifte [leaf 45*b*, back]
And with a soun as softe as ony shryfte
They lete here wordis tho*ur* the clift pace
And toldyn whil that they stode in the place
Al here compleynt of loue & al here wo 748
At eu*er*y tyme whan they durste so
Vp on that on syde of that wal stod he
And on that othir side stod Thesbe
The sote soun of othir to resseyue 752
And thus here wardeynys wolde they disceyue
And eu*er*y day this wal they wolde threte
And wissche to god that it were dou*n* I-bete
Thus wolde they sey*n* alas thow welkede wal 756
Thorw thy*n* enuye thow vs lettist al
Why nylt thow cleue or fallyn al a two
Or at the laste but If thw woldist so
ȝit woldist thow but onys lat vs mete 760
Or onys that we myghty*n* kysse swete
Tha*n*ne were we coueryd of oure carys colde
But natheles ȝit be we to the holde
In as meche as thow sufferyst for to gon 764
Ovre[1] wordys tho*ur* thy*n* lym & tho*ur* thyn ston [1 *corr.*]
ȝit oughte we[2] with the been wel a-payed [2 we *corr.*]
And wha*n* these ydele wordys were*n* *s*ayed
The colde wal they wele kysse of ston 768
And take here leue & forth they woldyn gon

And this was gladly in the eue tyde
Or wondyr erly lest men it espiede
And longe tyme they wroughte in this manere 772
Tyl on a day that Phebus gan to cleere.
Aurora with the stremys of hete
Hadde dreyed vp the dew of erbis wete
Vn to this clyft as it was wone to be 776
Come Piram*us* / and aft*er* come Thysbe
And plyghty*n* trouthe / fully in [1]here fey [[1] h *corrected*]
That ilke same nyght / to stele a wey
And to begile / here wardeynys echon 780
And forth out of the / cete for to goon
And for the feldis ben so brode & wide [leaf 455]
ffor to mete in on place at on tyde
They settyn marke here mety*n*ge wolde be 784
There kyng nyn*us* was graue out of a tre
ffor olde [2]payenys that Idolys heryed [[2] p *corrected*]
Vsedyn tho in feldys to ben beryed
And faste by there graue was a welle 788
And schortely of this tale for to telle
This couenau*n*t was affermyd wondyr faste[3] [[3] faste *corrected*]
And longe hy*m* thoughte that the su*n*ne laste
That it nere gon vndyr the se a dou*n* 792
This tisbe hat so gret affeccio*un*
And so gret haste Piram*us* to se
That whan sche say hire tyme myghte be
At nygh sche stal a wey ful pryuyly 796
With hire face I-wy*m*plid subtyly
And alle hire frendis for to saue hire trouthe
Sche hath forsake allas & that is routhe
That eu*er*e wolde ben so trewe 800
To truste man but sche the bet hy*m* knewe
And to the tre sche goth a ful good pas
ffor loue made hire so hardy in this cas
And by the welle adou*n* / sche gan hyre dres 804
Allas there comyth a wilde lyones

Out of the wode with oute more arest
With blody mouth of strangelynge of a best
To drynkyn of the welle there as sche sat 808
And whan that tisbe hadde espyed that
Sche rist hire vp with a ful dredy herte
And in a kaue with dredful fot sche sterte
ffor by the mone sche say it wel with-alle 812
And as sche ran hire wympil let sche falle
And tok non hed. so sore sche was a-wapid
And ek so glad that þat sche was escapid
And thus sche sit & darkyth wondyr stylle 816
Whan that this lyonesse hath dronke hire[1] fille
A-boute the welle gan sche for to wynde [[1] re *corrected*]
And ryght a-non the wympyl gan sche fynde 819
And with hire blody mouth it al to-rente [leaf 455, back]
Whan this was don no lengere sche ne stente
But to the wode hire weye thanne hath sche nome
And at the laste this Piramus is come
But al to longe allas at hom was he 824
The mone schon & myghte wel y-se
And in his weye as that he com ful faste
Hise eyen to the ground a-doun he caste
And in the sond as he by-hild a-doun 828
He sey the steppis brode of a lyoun
And in his herte he sodeynly a-gros
And pale he wex therwith his herte a-ros
And ner he com & fond the wimpil torn 832
Allas quod he the day that I was born
This on nyght wele vs loueris bothe sle
How schulde I axe mercy of tisbe
Wha*n* I am he that haue ȝow slayn allas 836
My*n* biddy*n*g hath ȝow slayn as in this cas
Allas to bidde a woman gon be nyghte
In place there as peril falle myghte
And I so slayn allas I ne hadde be 840
Here in this place a furlong weye or ȝe

Now what lyou*n* that be in this forest
Myn body mote he renten or what best
That wilde is gnawe mote he now my*n* herte 844
And with that word he to that wympil sterte
And kiste it ofte & wep on it ful sore
And seyde wympil allas there is no more
But thow schat feele as wel the blod of me 848
As thow hast felt the bledyng of Thisbe
And with that word he smot hym to the herte
The blod out of the wou*n*de as brode sterte 851
As watyr wha*n* the [1]condit brokyn is [[1] o *corrected*]
Now Tisbe which that wiste nat of this
But sittynge in hire drede sche thoughte thus
If it so falle that myn piram*us*
Be comyn hidir & may me not I-fynde 856
He may me holde fals & ek onkynde
And out she comyth & aftyr hy*m* gan espien [leaf 456]
Bothe with hire herte & with hire eyen
And thou3te I wele hy*m* telly*n* of myn drede 860
Bothe of the lyonesse & [2]al myn deede [[2] a *corrected*]
And at the laste hire loue tha*n*ne hath sche fou*n*de
Bety*n*ge with [3]hese helys on the grou*n*de [[3] t *scratcht out*]
Al blody & therwith a bak sche sterte 864
And lik the wawis quappe gan hire herte
And pale as box sche was & in a throwe
A-visede hire & gan hy*m* wel to knowe
That it was piram*us* hire herte deere 868
Ho coude wryte which a dedly cheere
Hath Thisbe tho / & how hire[4] heer she re*n*te [[4] hire *cut out*]
And how sche ga*n* hire selue[5] to turnemente [[5] u *corr.*]
And how sche lyth & swou*n*nyth on the grou*n*de 872
And how sche wep of terys ful hise[6] wou*n*de [[6] s *corr.*]
How medeled she hise[6] blod with hire co*m*pleynte
How with hise[6] blod hire selue gan sche pente
How clyppith sche the deede cors allas 876
How doth this woful tisbe in this cas

How kyssith she his frosty mouth so cold
Ho hath don this & ho hath been so bold
To sle my*n* lyf o spek my*n* piram*us* / 880
I al thy*n* Tisbe that the callyth thus
And therwithal [1]he leftyth vp his hed [[1] sc *scratcht out*]
This woful man that is nat fully ded
Wha*n* that he herde the [2]name of Tisbe cryen [[2] n *corr. from* m]
On hire he caste hise heuy dedly eyen 885
And dou*n* a-gayn & ȝeldyth vp the gost
Tysbe ryst vp with-outyn ony bost
And saw hire[3] wympil & hise[4] emty schede [[3], [4] re, s, *corr.*]
And ek his swerd that hy*m* hath don to dede 889
Tha*n*ne[5] spak sche[6] thus myn[7] woful hand q*uod* she
Is strong I-now in swich a werk to me [[5] Thanne *corrected*]
ffor loue schal ȝeue me strenthe & hardynesse [[6] the *scratcht out*] [[7] myn *corrected*]
To make my*n* wou*n*de large[8] I-now I gesse [[8] ge *corr.*]
I wele the folwe ded & I wele be 894
ffelawe & cause of thy*n* deth quod sche
And thow that nothi*n*g saue the deth only [leaf 456, back]
Mighte the fro me depare trewely
Thow schat no more dep*ar*te now fro me
Than fro*m*[9] the deth for I wele go with the [[9] om *corrected*]
And now ȝe wrechede gelos faderys oure 900
We that whiho*m* were childeryn ȝoure
We preyen ȝow with-outyn more enuye
That in on graue that we motyn lye
Sithe loue hath brought vs to his pitous ende 904
And rygh-wis god to euery louere synde
That louyth trewely more prosp*e*rite
Than eu*er*e ȝit hade Piram*us* & Tisbe 907
And late no gentyl woman[10] hyre assure [[10] m *corrected*]
To pottyn hire in swich an aventure[11] [[11] en *corrected*]
But god forbede but a woman can
Ben as trewe & louynge as a man
And for myn part I schal a-non it kythe 912
And with that word his swerd sche tok a-swythe

That warm was of hire louys blod & hot
And to the herte sche hire self smot
And thus is Tisbe & Piram*us* I-go 916
Of trewe men I fynde but fewe mo
In alle myne bokis saue this piram*us*
And therfore haue I spokyn of hym thus
ffor it is deynte for vs men to fynde 920
A man that can in loue been trewe & kynde
Here may ȝe se what louere so he be
A woman dare & can as wel as he

[III.]

[THE LEGEND OF DIDO.] [*No more MS. corrections will be noted.*]

GLorye & honour Virgile Mantoan 924
Be to thy*n* name & I shal as I can
ffolwe thy*n* lanterne as thow gost byforn
How Enea to Dido was forsworn
In Naso & Eneydos wele I take 928
The tenor & the grete effectis make
Whan troye brought was to distruccio*un*
By grekis sleyghte & namely by Syno*un*
Feynynge the hors I-offerede to Myn*er*ue [leaf 457] 932
Tho*ur* which that many troyan muste sterue
And ector hadde aftyr his deth apiered
And fyr so wod it myȝte nat been steerid
In al the noble toure of yliou*n* 936
That of the cete was the chif dongeōun
And al the cuntre was so lowe brought
And priam*us* the kyng fordon & nought
And Enyas was chargit by Ven*us* 940
To fleen a-wey & he tok ascanius
That was his sone in his rygh hand & fledde
And on his bak he bar & withy*m* ledde

His owene fadyr I-clepid Anchises 944
And by the weye his wif Crusa he les
And meche sorwe hadde he in his mynde
Or that he coude his felaue schepe fynde
But at the laste whan he hadde he*m* fou*n*de 948
He made hy*m* redy in a certeyn stou*n*de
And to the se wol faste he gan hem hye
And saylyth forth / al his cu*m*paynye
Toward ytayle as wolde his destene 952
But of hise auentourys in the se
Nis nat to purpos for to speke of heyre
ffor it acordyth nat to myn matere
But as I seyde of hy*m* & of Dido 956
Schal be myn tale til that I haue do
So longe he saylede in the salte se
Tyl in libie onethe aryuede he
With schepis vij & with no more nauye 960
And glad was he to londe for to hye
So was he with the tempest al to-shake
And wha*n* that he the hauene hadde take
He hadde a knyght was clepid achates 964
And hy*m* of al his felauschepe he ches
To gon with hy*m* the cu*n*tre for tespie
He tok with hy*m* no more cu*m*paynye
But forth they gon & lafte hise schepis ryde 968
His fere & he with-outyn any gyde
So longe he walkyth in this wildyrnesse [leaf 457, back]
Til at the laste he mette an hunteresse
A bowe in hande and arwis hadde sche 972
Hire clothis cutte were vn-to the kne
But sche was ȝit the fayreste creature
That eu*er*e was I-formyd by nature
And Eneas & Achates sche grette 976
And thus sche to hem spak wha*n* sche he*m* mette
Saw ȝe quod sche as ȝe han walkid wyde
Onye of myne susteryn walke ȝow be syde

With ony wilde bor or othir beste 980
That they han hu*n*tid to in this foreste
I-tukkid vp with arwis in hire cas
Nay sothly lady q*uo*d this Enyas
But by thy*n* beute as it thy*n*kyt me 984
Thow myghtyst neu*er*e erthely woman be
But Phebus systyr art thow as I gesse
And If so be that thow be a goddesse
Haue mercy on oure labour & oure wo 988
I ne am no goddesse sothly q*uo*d sche tho
ffor maydenys walkyn in this cu*n*tre here
With arwis & with bowe in this manere
This is the reyne of libie there ȝe ben 992
Of that Dido lady is & queen
And schortely tolde hy*m* al te occasyou*n*
Whi Dido cam in to that regioun
Of whiche as now me lestyth nat to ryme 996
It nedyth nat it were but los of tyme
ffor this is al & som it was venus
His owene modyr that spak thus
And to cartage he bad he schulde hy*m* dighte 1000
And vanyschid a-non out of his syghte
I coude folwe word for word Virgile
But it schule lastyn al the longe while
This noble queen that clepid was dido 1004
That whilom was the wif of Sytheo
That fayrere was than is the bryghte su*n*ne
This noble toun of cartage hath bygu*n*ne
In which sche regnyth in so gret hono*ur* [leaf 458] 1008
That sche was holdyn alle queenys flo*ur*
Of gentillesse of fredom of beute
That wel was hy*m* that myghte hire onys se
Of kyngis & of lordis so desyred 1012
That al the world hire beute hadde I-fyred
Sche stod so wel in eu*er*y wightis grace
Whan Enya was come on to that place

Vn-to the maystir te*m*ple of al the toun 1016
Ther Dido was in hire deuocyoun
fful pryuyly his weye thus hath he nome
Whan he was in the large temple come
I can nat seyn If that it be possible 1020
But Venus hadde hy*m* makid inuysible
Thus seyt the bok with-outyn ony les
And whan this Enyas & Achates
Haddyn in this te*m*ple ben ou*er*al 1024
Tha*n*ne fou*n*de they depeyntid on the wal
How troye & al the lond distroyed was
Allas that I was born q*uo*d Enyas
Tho*ur* out the worl oure shame is kid so wyde 1028
Now it is peyntid vp-on euery syde
We that weryn in p*rosper*ite
Been now disclanderyd & in swich degre
No lengere lyuyn I ne kepe 1032
And with that word he brast out for to wepe
So tendyrly that routhe it was to sene
This frosche lady of the cete queene
Stod in the temple in hire estat ryal 1036
So rychely and ek so fayr with al
So ȝong so lusty with hire eyen glade
That If that god that heuene & erte made
Wolde han a loue for beute & goodnesse 1040
And womanhod & trouthe & semelynesse
Who*m* schulde he louy*n* but this lady swete
Ther nys no woman to hym half so mete
ffortune that hath the world in gou*er*nau*n*ce 1044
Hath sodeynly brough in so newe a chau*n*ce
That nevere ȝit was so fremde a cas [leaf 458, back]
ffor al the cu*m*paynye of Enyas
With that he wende a lorn in the se 1048
Aryuyd is nat fer fro*m* that Cete
ffor which the gretteste of hise lordis some
By auenture ben to the cete come

Vn to that same temple for to seke 1052
The queene & of hire socour to beyseke
Swich renou*n* was there sprongyn of hire goodnesse
And wha*n* that they hadden told al here distresse
And al here tempest & here harde cas 1056
Vn-to the quyen apiered Enyas [e *for* y]
And opynly he knew that it was he
Ho hadde Ioye tha*n*ne but his meyne
That hadde fou*n*de here lord here gou*e*rno*ur* 1060
The quyen saugh that they dede hy*m* swych hono*ur*
And hadde herd ofte of Eneas er tho
And in hire herte she hadde routhe & wo
That eu*e*re swich a noble man as he 1064
Schal ben diserityd in swich degre
And saw the man that he was lyk a knyght
And sufficiau*n*t of p*e*rsone & of mygh
And lyk to been a verray gentil man 1068
And wel hise wordis he besette can
And hadde a noble visage for thenonys
And formed wel of braun & of bonys
ffor aftyr Venus hadde he swich fayrnesse 1072
That no man myghte be half so fayr I gesse
And wel a lord he semede for to be
And for he was a strau*n*ger su*m*what sche
Likede hy*m* the bet as god do bote 1076
To sum folk ofte newe thyng is sote
Anon hire herte hath pite of his wo
And with that pete loue come in also
And thus for pete & for gentillesse 1080
Refreschede muste he been of his distresse
And seyde certis that sche sory was
That he hath had swych peryl & swich cas
And in hire frendely speche in this manere [leaf 459] 1084
Sche to hym spak & seyde as ȝe may here
Be ȝe nat ven*us* sone & anchises
In good fey al the worshepe & encres

That I may goodly don ȝow ȝe schal haue 1088
ȝoure schepis & ȝoure meyne shal I save
And manye a gentil word sche spak hym to
And comaun*d*ed hire massangerys for to go
The same day with outyn any fayle 1092
Hise schippis for to seke & he*m* vitayle
Sche manye a beste to the shippis sente
And with the wyn sche gan hy*m* to presente
And to hire real paleys she hire spedde 1096
And Enyas alwey with hire she ledde
What nedyth ȝow the feste to descrive
He neu*ere*// at ese was betyr in al hese lyve
fful was the feste of deynteis & rychesse 1100
Of instrumentis of song & of gladnesse
Of manye an amero*us* lokyng & deuys
This Enyas is come to paradys
Out of the swolw of helle & thus in Ioye 1104
Remembrith hy*m* of his estat in troye
To dau*n*synge chau*m*berys ful of paramen*t*ys
Of riche beddis & of ornementis
This Enyas is led aftyr the mete 1108
And with the quene / wha*n* he hadde sete
And spicis partid & the wyn agon
Vn-to hise chambris was he led a non
ffor hise ese & for to take hise reste 1112
With al his folk to don what so he*m* leste
There nas courser wel I-brydelid non
Ne stede for to iuste wel to gon
Ne large palfrey esy for thenonys 1116
Ne Iewel frettid ful of ryche stonys
Ne sakkis ful of gold of large weyghte
Ne rubye non that shynede be nyghte
Ne gentil hawtein faucou*n* heroner 1120
Ne hound for hert or wilde bor or der
Ne coupe of gold with floreynys newe I-bete [leaf 459, back]
That in the land of libie may be gete

That Dido hath it Enyas I-sent 1124
And al is payed what *þat* he hath spent
Thus can this honurable quene hire gestis calle
As sche that can in fredom passyn alle
Eneas sothly ek with oute les 1128
Hadde sent on to his schip by Achates
Aftyr his sone & aftyr riche thyngis
Bothe septre clothis & ek brochis ryngis
Some for to were & some to p*re*sente 1132
To hȳ that alle thy*n*gis hy*m* sente
And bad his sone how that he schulde make
The p*re*sentis & to the quyen it take
Repeyrid is this achates agayn 1136
And Enyas ful blysful is & fayn
To sen this blysful sone Ascanyus
But natheles oure auto*ur* tellith vs
That Cupido that is the god of loue 1140
At preyere of his modyr hye a boue
Hadde the liknesse of the child I-take
This holy queen enamorede to make
On Eneas but as of that scripture 1144
Be as be may I take of it no cure
But soth is this the queen hath mad swich chere
Vnto this child that wondir is to here
And of the present that his fadyr sente 1148
Sche thankyth hy*m* ful ofte with good entente
Thus is this quyen in plesaunce & in Ioye
With alle these newe lusti folk of troye
And of the dedis hath she more enquyrid 1152
Of Enyas & al the story lerid
Of Troye & al the longe day they tweye
Entendedy*n* to spekyn & to pleye
Of whiche ther gan to bredyn swich a fyer 1156
That sely Dido hath now swich desyr
With Enyas hire newe geste to dele
That sche hath lost hire hewe & ek hire hele

Now to theffect now comyth the freut of al [leaf 460] 1160
Whi I haue told this story & telle schal
Thus I begy*n*ne it fil vp on a nyght
Whan that the mone vp reysed hadde his lyght
This noble queene on to hire reste wente 1164
Sche sikyth sore & gan hyre self turnemente
Sche waylith & sche makith manye a breyde
As don these loueris as I haue herd seyde
And at the laste vnto hire systyr anne 1168
Sche made hire mone & ryght thus spak sche tha*n*ne
Now leue sistyr myn what may it be
That me agastith in myn slep q*uod* she
This newe troyan is so in myn thought 1172
Me thynkith that he is so wel I-wrought
And likli for to ben a man
And ek thereto so mech good he can
That al myn loue & lyf lyth in his cure 1176
Haue ȝe nat herd his auenture
Now certis anne if that ȝe rede it me
I wolde fayn to hy*m* I-weddit be
This is theffect what schūde I more seye 1180
In hy*m* lyth al / to do me leue or deye
Hyre systir Anne as she that coude hire good
Seyde as hire thoughte & su*m*del it with stod
But herof was so long a sarmou*n*nyng 1184
It were to longe to make rehersyng
But finaly it may nat be*n* withstande
Loue wil loue for no thi*n*g wele it wande
The dawenyng vp rist out of the se 1188
This amero*us* quien chargith oure meyne
The nettis dresse & speris brode & kene
An huntyng wolde this lusti frosche queene
So prikyth hire this newe iolye wo 1192
To hors is al his lusty folk I-go
In to the court the houndis been I-brought
And vp-on courseris swift as ony thought

Hire ȝonge knyghtis houyn al a-boute 1196
And of hire wemen ek an huge route
Vp on a thikke palfrey paper whit [leaf 460, back]
With sadyl red enbroudit with delyt
Of gold the barris vp enbosede hye 1200
Sit Dido al in gold & perre wrye
And she as bright as is the bryght morwe
That helith syke men of nyghtis sorwe
Vp on a courser stertelynge as the fyr 1204
Men myghte turne hy*m* with a litil wyr
Sit Enyas lik phebus to deuyse
So was he frosch arayed in his wyse
The fomy brydil with the bit of gold 1208
Gouernyth he ryght as hy*m* self hath wold
And forth this noble queen this lady ride
On huntynge with this troyan by hyre side
The hirde of hertis Is I-fou*n*de a-non 1212
With hay bobet pryke thow lat gon lat gon
Why nyl the liou*n* comy*n* or the bere
That I myghte hy*m* onys mete with this spere
Thus sey these ȝonge folk & vp they kylle 1216
These bestys wilde & han he*m* at here wille
Among al this to ru*m*belyn gan the heuene
The thu*n*dyr rorede with a gresely steuene
Dou*n* ca*m* the reyn with hayl & slet so faste 1220
With heuenys fer that it so sore agaste
This noble quien & also hire meyne
That iche of he*m* was glad a-wey to fle
And schortely fro*m* the tempest hire to saue 1224
Sche fledde hireself in to a litil caue
And with hire wente this Enyas also
I not with he*m* If there wente any mo
The auto*ur* makyth of it no mencio*un* 1228
And here be-gan the depe affecciou*n*
Be twixe he*m* two this was the ferste morwe
Of hire gladnesse & gy*n*nere of hire sorwe

ffor there hath Enyas I-kneled so 1232
And told hire al his erte & al his wo
And swore so depe to hire to be trewe
ffor wel or wo & chau*n*ge hire for no newe
And as a fals louere so wel can pleyne [leaf 461] 1236
That sely dido rewede on his peyne
And tok hy*m* for husbonde & become his wyf
ffor eu*er*emo whil that hy*m* lefte lyf
And aftyr whil that the te*m*pest stynte 1240
With myrthe out as they comyn ho*m* they wente
The wikke fame a-ros & that a-non
How Enias hath with the queen I-gon
In to the caue & demede as he*m* leste 1244
And wha*n* the kyng that yarbis highte it woste
As he that hadde I-louyd eu*er*e his lyf
And wowede hyre to han hire as his wyf
Swich sorwe as he makede & swich cheere 1248
It is a routhe & pite for to here
But in loue alday it happith so
That on schal layghy*n* of a notherys wo
Now layhith enias & is in Ioye 1252
And more richesse tha*n* eu*er*e was in troye
O sely wemen ful of Innocence
fful of pite of trouthe of concience
What makyth ȝow to men to truste so 1256
Haue ȝe swych routhe vp-on hyre feynede wo
And han swich olde ensau*m*ples ȝow be-forn
Se ȝe nat alle how that ȝe ben forsworn
Where sen ȝe on that he ne hath laft his lief 1260
Or ben onkynde or don hire su*m* myschief
Or pilid hire or bostid of hise dede
ȝe may as wel it sen as ȝe may it rede
Thak hede now of this grete gentil man 1264
This troyan that so wel hire plesy*n* can
That feynyth hy*m* so trewe & obeysynge
So gentil & so trewe of his doinge

And can so wel don alle hise obeysau*n*cis 1268
And waityn hire at festis & at dau*n*cis
And wha*n* sche goth to te*m*ple & ho*m* ageyn
And fasty*n* til he hath his lady seyn
And beryn in hise deuysis for hire sake 1272
Not I not what & songis wolde he make
Iustyn & don of Armys manye thy*n*gis [leaf 461, back]
Synde hire letteres tokenys brochis ry*n*gis
Now herkith how he schal his lady serue 1276
There as he was in p*a*ril for to sterue
ffor hu*n*gyr & for myschif in the se
And desolat & fled fro*m* his cu*n*tre
And al his folk with te*m*pest al to-dryuy*n* 1280
Sche hath hire body & ek hire reame ȝeuyn
In to his hand there as she myghte haue been
Of othere landys tha*n* of cartage quien
And lyuyd in Ioye I-now what wele ȝe more 1284
This Enyas that hath so depe Iswore
Is wery of his craft with-inne a throwe
The hote ernest is al ou*er*blowe
And pryuyly he doth hise shepis dyghte 1288
And shapith hy*m* to stele a-wey be nyghte
This dido hath suspescio*un* of this
And thoughte wel that it was al a-mys
ffor in hire bed sche lyth a nyght & sykyth 1292
Sche axeth hy*m* a-non what hy*m* mys lykyth
My*n* dere herte whiche that I loue most
Sertis q*uod* he this nyght my*n* faderys gost
Hath in my*n* slep so sore me tormentid 1296
And ek mercurye his massage hath p*re*sentid
That nedis to the conquest of ytayle
Myn destene is sone for to sayle
ffor which me thy*n*kyth brostyn is my*n* herte 1300
Therwith hise false terys out they sterte
And takith hire with-Inne hise armys two
Is that in ernest q*uod* sche wele ȝe so

Haue ȝe nat sworn to wyue me to take 1304
Allas what woman wele ȝe of me make
I am a gentil woman & a quien
ȝe wele nat fro*m* ȝoure wif thus foule fleen
That I was born allas what schal I do 1308
To telle in schort this noble quen dydo
Sche sekith halwis & doth sacryfise
Sche knelyth cryeth that routhe is to deuyse
Coniurith hy*m* & proferyth hy*m* to be [leaf 462] 1312
His thral his seruant in the leste gre
Sche fallith hy*m* to-fore & swou*n*nyth ther
Discheuele w*ith* hire bryghte gilte her
And seyth hauyth mercy & let me w*ith* ȝow ryde 1316
These lordis whiche that wony*n* me be syde
Wele me distroyen only for ȝoure sake
And so ȝe wele me now to wiue take
As ȝe han sworn tha*n*ne wele I ȝeue ȝow leue 1320
To slen me w*ith* ȝou*r*e swerd now sone at eue
ffor tha*n*ne ȝit schal I deye as ȝou*r*e wif
I am with childe & ȝeue myn child his lyf
Mercy lord hauyth pete in ȝoure thought 1324
But al this thi*n*g auaylith hire rygh nought
ffor on a nyght slepy*n*ge he let hire lye
And stal a-wey on to his cu*m*paynye
And as a traytou*r* forth he gan to sayle 1328
Toward the large cu*n*tre of ytayle
Thus he hath laft dido in wo & peyne
And weddede ther a lady hyȝte lauyne
A cloth he lafte & ek his swerd stondy*n*ge 1332
Wha*n* he fro*m* Dido stal in hire slepynge
Ryght at hire beddys hed so gan he hie
Whan that he stal a-wey to his nauye
Which cloth whan sely dido gan a-wake 1336
Sche hath it kyst & ful ofte for his sake
And seyde o swete cloth whil Iuppit*er* it leste
Tak now myn soule & brynge it of this onreste

I haue fulfild of fortune al the cours 1340
And thus with outyn his socours
Twenti tyme Iswounyd hath sche than*n*e
And wha*n*ne that sche vn-to hire systyr Anne
Compleynede hadde of which I may nat wryte 1344
So gret a reuthe I haue for tendite
And bad hire norice & hire sistir gon
To fechy*n* fyr & othyr thy*ng* a-non
And seyde that sche wolde sacryfye 1348
And wha*n* she myghte hire tyme wel espie
Vp-on the fir of sacryfise she sterte [leaf 462, back]
And with his swerd she rof hyre herte
But ȝit as myn autour right thus sche seyde 1352
Or she was hurt by-forn or she deyede
Sche wrot a lett*er*e a-non that thus be-gan
Ryght so q*uo*d she as that the white swan
Aȝens his deth be-gy*n*nyth for to synge 1356
Right so to ȝow make I myn co*m*pleynynge
Not that I trowe to getyn ȝow a-geyn
ffor wel I wot that it is al in veyn
Syn that the goddis been contrarye to me 1360
But syn myn name is lost tho*ur* ȝow q*uo*d she
I may wel lese on ȝow a word or lettere
Al be it that I shal ben neu*er*e the bettere
ffor thilke wynd that blew ȝoure schip a-wey 1364
The same wynd hath blowe a-wey ȝo*ur*e fey
But ho so wele al this lett*er*e hauyn in my*n*de
Rede he ouyde & in hym he shal it fynde

[IV.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPSIPYLE AND MEDEA.]

THow rote of falce loueris Duc Iason 1368
Thow sly deuourere & confusioun
Of tendere wemen gentil cryaturys
Thow madist thy*n* recleymy*n*g & thy*n* luris
To ladyis of thy*n* statly aparaunce 1372
And of thyne wordis farcede with plesau*n*ce
And of thyne feynede trouthe & thy*n* manere
With thyn obeysau*n*ce & hu*m*ble cheere
And with thyne contrefetid peyne & wo 1376
There othere falsyn on thow falsist two
O ofty*n* sworist thow that thow woldist deye
ffor loue whan thow ne feltist maledye
Saue foul delyt whiche that tow callist loue 1380
ȝif that I leue thyn name shal be shoue
In englis that thy*n* sekte shal be knowe
Haue at the Iason now thy*n* horn is blowe
But sertis it is bothe routhe & wo [leaf 463] 1384
That loue with false loueris werkyth so
ffor they schal haue wel bete*r*e loue & chere
Than he that hath abought his loue wol dere
Or hadde in armys manye a blodi box 1388
ffor eu*er*e as tendere a capou*n* et the fox
Thow he be fals & hath the foul be-trayed
As shal the goode man that therfore hath payed
Al haue he to the capou*n* skille & ryght 1392
The false fox wele haue his part at nyght
On Iason this ensau*m*ple is wel I-sene
By Isiple & media the queene
In Tessalie as guido tellith vs 1396
There was a kyng that highte pelleus
That hadde a brothyr that highte Eson
And wha*n* for age he myghte vnnethis gon

He ȝaf to Pelleus the gou*er*nyng 1400
Of al his regne & made hy*m* lord & kyng
Of whiche Eson this Iason getyn was
That in his tyme in al that land there nas
Nat swich a famous knyght of gentilnes 1404
Of fredom & of strenthe & lustynes
Aftyr his fadiris deth he bar hy*m* so
That there nas non that liste ben his fo
But dide hy*m* al hono*ur* & compaynye 1408
Of which this Pelleus hadde gret enuye
Imagyny*n*ge that Iason myghte be
Enhau*n*sede so & put in swich degre
With loue of lordis of his regiou*n* 1412
That from his regne he myghte ben put a dou*n*
In his wit a nyght co*m*passede he
How Iason myghte best distroyed be
With oute sclaundere of his compassement 1416
And at the laste he tok a-vysement
To syndyn hy*m* in to su*m* fer cuntre
Here as this Iason may distroyed be
This was his wit al made he to Iason 1420
Gret chiere of loue & of affeccioun
ffor dred lest hise lordis it espiede [leaf 463, back]
Tho fyl it so as fame rennyth wide
Theere was swich tydyng ou*er*al & swich loos 1424
That in an ylde that callid was colcos
Beȝonde Troye estward in the se
That therin was a ram that men may se
That hadde a fles of gold that shon so bryghte 1428
That nower was swich a-nothir syghte
But it was kept alwey with a dragou*n*
And manye othere merveylis vp & dou*n*
And with two bolys makyd al of bras 1432
That spitty*n* fer & meche othir thyng there was
But this was ek the tale natheles
That who so wolde wy*n*ne tylke fles

He muste bothe or he it wy*n*ne myghte 1436
With the bole & the dragou*n* fyghte
And kyng Oetes lord was of that yle
This Pelleus be-thoute hy*m* vp-on this wile
That he his neveu Iason wolde enhorte 1440
To saylyn to that lond hy*m* to disporte
And seyde neuew If it myghte be
That swiche a worchepe myghte fallyn the
That thw this famous tresore myghtist wy*n*ne 1444
And bryngy*n* it myn regiou*n* with-inne
It were to me gret plesau*n*ce & hono*ur*
Tha*n*ne were I holde to quyte thy*n* labo*ur*
And al the cost I wele my*n* seluyn make 1448
Schis what folk that thow wit with the take
Lat sen now daryst thow take this viage
Iason was ȝong & lusty of corage
And vndyr tok to don this empryse 1452
A-non Argus his schepis gan deuyse
And with Iason wente the stronge Ercules
And manye a-nothir that he with hy*m* ches
But who so axeth who is with hy*m* gon 1456
Lat hy*m* ryde argonautycou*n*
ffor he wele telle a tale long I-now
Philoteces a-non the sayl vp drow 1459
Whan that the wynd was good & gan hym hye [leaf 464]
Out of his cuntre callid Thessalye
So longe he seylith in the salte se
Til in the yle of lenou*n* aryuede he
Al be this nat rehersid of Gwido 1464
ȝit seyth ouyde in hise epistelis so
And of this Ile lady was & quien
The fayre ȝynge ysiphele the shene
That thoas doughtyr was the kyng 1468
Isiphile was gon in hire pleying
And romynge on the clyuys by the se
Vndyr a banke anon aspiede she

Where that the ship of Iason gan a-ryue 1472
Of hire goodnesse a-dou*n* she sendyth blythe
To wety*n* If that any strau*n*ge wight
With tempest were thidyr blowe a nyght
To don he*m* soco*ur* as was hire vsau*n*ce 1476
To fortheryn eu*er*y wight & to don plesau*n*ce
Of verry bounte & of curteysye
This messangeer a-dou*n* hy*m* gan to hye
And fond Iason & Ercules also 1480
That in a cog to londe were I-go
Hem to refrosche & for to take the eyr
The morwynge atte*m*pre was & fayr
And in his weye this massanger hy*m* mette 1484
fful cu*n*ny*n*gely these lordis two he grette
And dede his massage axinge hy*m* a-non
If they were brokyn or ought wo begon
Or haddy*n* nede of lodman or vitayle 1488
Or of soco*ur* they schulde no thyng fayle
ffor it was outrely the quien is wille
Iason answerde mekely & stylle
My*n* lady quod he thanke I hertyly 1492
Of hire goodnesse vs nedyth trewely
Nothy*n*g as now but that we wery be
And come for to pleye out of the se
Tyl that the wynd be bettyr in hire weye 1496
This lady romyth by the clyf to pleye
Wyth hire meyne endelong the stronde [leaf 464, back]
And fyndith Iason & these othere stonde
In speky*n*ge of this thyng as I ȝow tolde 1500
This Ercules & Iason gan be-holde
How that the queen it was & fayre hire grette
Anon ryght as they with this lady mette
And sche tok hed & knew by hyre manyere 1504
By hire aray by wordys & by chiere
That it were gentil men of gret degre
And to the castel with hire ledyth she

These straun*ge* folk & doth he*m* gret hono*ur* 1508
And axeth he*m* of trauayle & labour
That they han suffered in the salte se
So that with-inne a day or two or thre
Sche knew by folk that in his shepis be 1512
That it was Iason ful of renone
And Ercules that hadde tho gret los
That soughty*n* the auenturys of Calcos
And dede he*m* hono*ur* more than be-fore 1516
And with he*m* delede eu*er*e leng*er*e the more
ffor they ben worthy folk with-oute les
And namely most she spak with ercules
To hy*m* hire herte bar / he shulde be 1520
Sad wys & trewe of wordys a-vyse
With-outen any othir affecciou*n*
Of loue or euyl ymagynacyoun
This Ercules hath so this Iason preysid 1524
That to the su*n*ne he hath hym vp areysid
That so trewe a man there nas of loue
Vndyr the cape of heue that is aboue
And he was wis hardy secre & ryche 1528
Of these thre poyntis there nas no ma*n* hy*m* liche
Of fredo*m* passede he & lustyhede
Alle tho that lyuy*n* & been dede
Therto so gret a gentilman was he 1532
And of thessalye likly kyng to be
There nas no lak but that he was agast
To loue & for to speke shamefast
Hym selue to mordere & deye [leaf 465] 1536
Than that men shude a louere hym espye
As wolde god that þat I hadde ȝeue
Myn blod & flesch so that I myghe leue
With nonys so that he hadde a wif 1540
ffor hyse estat for whiche a lusty lyf
Sche shulde lede with this lusty knyght
And al this was co*m*passid in the nyght

By-twixe hy*m* Iason & this Ercules 1544
Of these two here was a shrewede lees
To come to house vp-on an Innocent
ffor to be-dote this queen was here assent
And Iason is as coy as is a mayde 1548
He lokyth pitously but nought he sayde
But frely ȝaf he to hire conseylerys
ȝiftys grete & to hire offiserys
As wolde god I leyser hadde & tyme 1552
By p*roces* al his wowyng for to ryme
But in this hous If ony fals louere be
Ryth as hy*m* self doth rygh so dede he
With feynynge & with eu*er*y subtyl dede 1556
ȝe gete na more of me but ȝe wele rede
Thorigynal that tellyth al the cas
The so*m*me is this that Iason weddit was
Vn-to this queen & tok of it substau*n*ce 1560
What so hy*m* leste onto his puruyau*n*ce
And vp-on hire be-gat he childeryn two
And drow his sayl & saw hy*m* neu*er*e mo
A lettere sente she to hy*m* serteyn 1564
Whiche were to longe to wryte & to sen
And hy*m* reprevith of his ontrouthe
And preyeth on hire to haue su*m* routhe
And of hire childeryn two she seyde hy*m* this 1568
That they ben lyk of alle thy*n*ge I-wis
To Iason save they coude nat be-gile
And preyede to god or it were long while
That she that hadde hire herte I-raft hire fro 1572
Muste fyndyn hy*m* ontrewe also
And that sche muste bothe hire chylderyn spylle [leaf 465, back]
And alle tho that sufferede hy*m* his wille
And trewe to Iason was she al hire lyf 1576
And eu*er*e kepte hire chast/ as for his wif
Ne nevere hadde she Ioye at hire herte
But devede for his loue / of sorwe smerte

To calcos comyn is this Duc Iason 1580
That is of loue deuoure & dragou*n*
As matier apetitith forme alwey
And fro*m* forme in to forme it passyn may
Or as a welle that were botemeles 1584
Ryght so can fals Iason haue no pes
ffor to desyryn tho*ur* his apetit
To don with gentil wemen his delyt
This is his lust & his felicite 1588
Iason is romyd forth to the Cyte
That whilo*m* clepid was Iaconitos
That was the mayst*er* tou*n* I-clepid Colcos
And hath I-told the cause of his comyng 1592
Vn-to Oetes of that cuntre kyng
Preyinge hy*m* that he muste don his assay
To gete the fles of gold If that he may
Of whiche the kyng assentede to his bone 1596
And doth hy*m* hono*ur* as it was to done
So fer forth that his dought*er* & his ayr
Media that was so wis & fayr
That fayrere say there neu*er*e man with eye 1600
He made hire don to Iaso*n* cu*m*paynye
At mete & sitte by hy*m* in the halle
Now was Iason a semely man with alle
And lyk a lord & hadde a gret renou*n* 1604
And of his lok as real as a leou*n*
And goodly of his speche & familer
And coude of loue al the craft & art pleyner
With oute bok & eu*er*yche obseruau*n*ce 1608
And as fortune hire oughte a foul myschau*n*ce
Sche wex enamo*ur*rid vp-on this man
Iason q*uo*d sche for oughte I se or can
As of this thyng of whiche ȝe ben a-boutyn [leaf 466] 1612
ȝe han ȝo*ur*e self put in meche doute
ffor ho so wele this auenture acheue
He may nat wel astert*y*n as I leue

With-outy*n* deth but I his helpe be 1616
But natheles it is my*n* wylle q*uo*d sche
To fortheryn ȝow so that ȝe schal nat die
But turnyn sound ho*m* / to ȝo*ur*e tessalye
Myn ryght lady q*uo*d this Iason tho 1620
That ȝe han of myn deth or of myn wo
Any reward & don me this hono*ur*
I wot wel that my*n* mygh ne myn labo*ur*
May nat disserue it in my*n* lyuys day 1624
God thanke ȝow there I ne can ne may
ȝoure man I am & louely ȝow be-seche
To ben my*n* helpe with-oute more speche
But sertis for myn deth schal I nat spare 1628
Tho gan this Media to hy*m* declare
The p*er*il of this cas fro*m* poynt to poynt
And of his batayle & in what disioynt
He muste stonde of whiche no cryature 1632
Saue only she ne myghte his lyf assure
And shortely to the poynt ryght for to go
They been acordit ful by twixe he*m* two
That Iason shal hire wedde as trewe knyght 1636
And terme set to come sone at nyght
Vn-to hire chambir & make there hise oth
Vp-on the goddys that he for lef or loth
Ne shulde neu*er*e hire false nyght ne day 1640
To ben hire husbonde whil he lyue may
As she that from his deth hy*m* sauyth here
And here vp a nyght they mette in feere
And doth his oth & goth with hire to bedde 1644
And on the morwe vpward he hy*m* speddo
ffor she hath taught hy*m* how he shal nat fayle
The fles to wy*n*ne & stynted his batayle
And sauede hy*m* his lyf & his honour 1648
And gat hy*m* a name ryth as a conquerour
Rygh tho*ur* the sleyte of hire enchau[*n*]tement [leaf 466, back]
Now hath Iason the fles & hom is went

With Media & tresor ful gret won 1652
But on-wist of hire fadyr is she gon
To Tessaly with Duk Iason hire lef
That aftyrward hat brought hire to myschef
ffor as a traytour he is fro*m* hire go 1656
And with hire lafte hire ȝy*n*ge childe*r*e two
And falsely hath be-traysede hire allas
As eue*r*e in loue a thef & traytour he was
And weddyth ȝit the thredde wif a-non 1660
That was the doughtyr of the kyng Creon
This is the mede of louy*n*ge & guerdou*n*
That Medya receyuyth of Iason
Rygh for hire treuthe & for hire kyndenesse 1664
That louede hy*m* betere than hire self I gesse
And lafte hire fadyr & hire erytage
And of Iason this is the vassellage
That in hise dayis nas ther non I-fou*n*de 1668
So fals a louere goinge on the grou*n*de
And therfore in hire lett*e*re thus she seyde
ffyrst of his falsenesse wha*n* she hy*m* vpbreyde
Whi lykede me thy*n* ȝelwe her to se 1672
More than the boundys of myn oneste
Why lykede me thy*n* ȝouthe & thyn fayrnesse
And of thyn tu*n*ge the infynyt graciousnesse
O haddist thow in thyn conquest ded I-be 1676
fful meche ontrouthe hadde deyed with the
Wel can ouyde hire lettere in vers endyte
Whiche were as now to longe for me to wryte

[V.]

[THE LEGEND OF LUCRECE.]

NOw mote I seyn the exilynge of ky*n*gis 1680
Of Rome for here orible doingis
Of the laste kyng Tarquinius
As seyth Ouyde & Titus Lyuius
But for that cause ne telle I nat this storye [leaf 467] 1684
But for to preyese & drawe to me memorye
The verry wif the verry trewe lucresse
That for hyre wifhod & hire stedefastnesse
Nat only for these Payenys hire comende 1688
But he that clepid is in oure legende
The grete Austyn hath gret compassiou*n*
Of this lucresse that starf at rome tou*n*
And in what wise I wele but shortely trete 1692
And of al this thyng / & tuche but the grete
Whan Ardea be-seged was aboute
With romeynys that ful sterne were & stoute
fful longe lay the sege & lytil wroughten 1696
So that they were half Idyl as hem thou3ten
And in his pley tarquini*us* the 3onge
Gan for to Iape for he was lyght of tunge
And seyde it was an ydil lyf 1700
No man dide there no more tha*n* his wif
And lat vs speke of weyuys & that is best
Preyse eu*er*y man his owene as hy*m* lest
And with oure speche lat vs ese oure herte 1704
A knyght that highte Colatyn vp sterte
And seyde thus nay sire it is no nede
To trowy*n* on the word but on the dede
I haue a wif q*uo*d he that as I trowe 1708
I holdy*n* good of alle that eu*er*e hire knowe
Go we to nyght to rome & we shal se
Tarquinius answerde that likyth me

To rome be they come & faste he*m* dyghte 1712
To Colatynys ho*us* / & doun they lyghte
Tarquinius & ek this Colatyn
The husbonde knew the estris wel & fyn
And ful p*ri*uyly in-to the hous they gon 1716
Nor at the ȝote port*er* nas there non
And at the cha*m*bre dore they gan abyde
This noble wif sat by hire beddys side
Discheuele for no maleyce she ne thoughte 1720
And softe wolle seyth´that she wroughte
To kepe hire fro*m* slouthe & Idilnesse [leaf 467, back]
And bad hire se*r*uau*n*tis don hire besynesse
And axith he*m* what tydy*n*gis heryn ȝe 1724
How seyth men of the sege how shal it be
God wolde the wal were falle adoun
My*n* husbonde is so longe out of this toun
ffor which the drede doth me so sore smerte 1728
That with a swerd me thy*n*kyth that to my*n* herte
It sty*n*gith me wha*n* I thynke on that place
God saue myn lord I preye hy*m* for his grace
And ther-with-al ful tendirly sche wep 1732
And of hire werk tok no more no kep
And mekely hyre eyen let she falle
And tilke semblau[*n*]t sat hire wel with-alle
And hire teris ful of oneste 1736
Emblemyschid hire wifly chastite
And with that word hire husbo*n*de colatyn
Or she was war come sterty*n*ge In
And seyde drede the nat for I am here 1740
And she a-non vp ros with blysful chere
Hyre cu*n*tenau*n*ce is to hire herte dygne [*see l.* 1738-9 *in the other texts*]
ffor they acorde bothe in dede & sygne
And kiste hy*m* as of wiuys is the wone 1744
Tarquini*us* this proude kyngis sone
Conseyuede hath hire beute & hyre cheere
Hire ȝelwe her hire shap & hire manere

Hire hew hire wordis that she hath co*m*pleynyd 1748
And by no craft hire beute nas nat feynyd
And caughte to this lady swich desyr
That in his herte brende as any fer
So wodly that his wit is al forgetyn 1752
ffor he woste wel she wolde nat ben getyn
And ay the more that he was in dispayr
The more coueyth hire & thoughte hire fayr
This blynde lust was al his coueyty*n*ge 1756
A morwe whan the brid be-ga*n* to sy*n*ge
Vn-to the sege he comyth ful p*ri*uily
And by hy*m* self he walkyth sobirly
Thymage of hire recordy*n*ge alwey newe [leaf 468] 1760
Thus lay hire her / & thus frosch was hyre hewe
Thus sat thus spak thus span thus was hire chere
Thus fayr sche was & thus was hire man*er*e
Al this conseit hys herte hath now I-take 1764
And as the se with tempest al to-shake
ȝit aftyr whan the storm is al a gou
ȝit wele the watyr quappe a day or two
Rygh so thow that hire forme were absent 1768
The plesau*n*ce of hire forme was p*r*esent
Natheles nat plesau*n*ce but delit
Or an onrighful talent with dispit
ffor maug*re* hyre she schal my*n* lema*n* be 1772
Hap helpith hardy man alday quod he
What ende that I make it shal be so
And gerte hy*m* with his swerd & gan to go
And forth he rit til he to rome is come 1776
And al a-lone his weye hathe he nome
Vn-to the hous of Colatyn ful ryght
Doun was the sonne & day hath lost hire lyght
And in he comyth in to a p*ri*ue halk 1780
And in the nyght ful thefly gan he stalk
Whan eu*er*y wight was to his reste braught
Ne no wight hadde of tresou*n* swich a thought

Were it by wy*n*dow or by othyr gyn 1784
With swerd drawe shortly he come In
There as sche lay the noble wif lucresse
And as she wok hire bed she felte presse
What beste quod she is that weyeth thus 1788
I am the kyngis sone tarquini*us*
Quod he but & thow crye or noyse make
Or If there ony creature awake
By thilke god that formede man a lyue 1792
This swerd tho*ur* out thyn herte shal I ryue
And therwith al in to hire throte he sterte
And sette the poynt al sharp vp-on hire herte
No word she spak she hath no myght therto 1796
What shal she seyn hire wit is al ago
Rytht as a wolf that fynt a lomb a lone [leaf 468, back]
To who*m* shal she co*m*pleyne or make mone
What shal she fyghte with an hardy knyght 1800
Wel wot men that a woman hath no myght
What shal she crye or how shal she asterte
That hast hir*e* by the throte with a swerd at herte
She axeth grace & seyth al that she can 1804
Ne wilt thow nat q*uo*d he this crewel man
As wisely Iupit*er* myn soule sawe
As I shal in the stable slen thy*n* knawe
And ley hy*m* In thyn bed & loude crye 1808
That I the fynde In auouterye
And thus thow shalt be ded & also lese
Thy*n* name for thow shalt non othir chese
These Romeyn wyuys louede so here name 1812
At Ilke tyme & dredde so here shame
That what for fer of sclau*n*de*r*e & drede of deth
Sche loste at onys bothe wit & breth
And in a swo[1] she lay & wex so ded [1 ? *MS.*] 1816
Men myghte smyte of hire arm or hed
Sche felyth no thyng neythir foul ne fayr
Tarquinius that art a kyngis Ayr

And sholdist as be lynage & be ryght 1820
Don as a lord & as a worthi knyght
Whi hast tow don dispit to chiualrye
Whi hast thow don this lady vilanye
Allas of the this was a vileyn dede 1824
But now to purpos in the story I rede
Wha*n* this was gon & this myschaunce befalle
This lady sente aftyr hire frendis alle
ffodyr modyr husbonde alle In feere 1828
And al discheuele with hire herys cleere
In abit swich as wemen vsyn tho
Vn-to the buryinge of hire frendys go
Sche sit In halle with a sorweful sighte 1832
Hyre fryndys axen what hire eylyn myghte
And who was ded & she sit ay wepy*n*ge
A word for shame forth ne myght she bry*n*ge[1]
[Ne vpoñ hem / she durste nat beholde
But atte last of Tarquyny / she hem tolde
This rewful case / and al thys thing horryble [leaf 168]
The woo to telle / hyt were impossible
That she and al hir frendes / make attones 1840
Al had folkes hertys / beñ of stones
Hyt myght have maked hem / vpoñ hir rewe
Hir hert was so wyfely / and so trewe
She sayde that for hir gylt / ne for hir blame 1844
Hir husbonde shulde nat haue / the foule name
That nolde she suffre / by no wey
And they vnswerde alle / vn-to hir fey
That they for-gaf hyt hyr / for hyt was ryght 1848
Hyt was no gilt / hit lay not in hir myght
And seydeñ hir ensamples / many ooñ
But al for noght / for thus she seyde anooñ
Be as be may quod she / of forgyfynge 1852
Y wol not haue noo forgyft / for no-thinge
But pryvely she kaught / forthe a knyfe
And therwith-alle / she rafte hir selfe hir lyfe

[1] *Leaf 169 has been cut out of the Cambr. MS. It is here supplied from the Fairfax.*]

And as she felle adoun / she kaste hir loke 1856
And of hir clothes / yet hede she toke
For in hir fallynge / yet she had care
Lest that hir fete / or suche thynge lay bare
So wel she loved clennesse / and eke trouthe 1860
Of hir had al the tovne / of Rome routhe
And Brutus hath̄ / by hir chaste bloode swore
That Tarquyny shulde / ybanysshed be ther-fore
And al hys kynne / and let the peple calle 1864
And opénly the tale / he tolde hem alle
And openly let cary her / oñ a bere
Thurgh̄ al the tovne / that meñ may see and here
The horryble dede / of hir oppresseoñ 1868
Ne never was ther kyng / in Rome tovñ
Syñ thilke day / and she was holdeñ there
A seynt and euer hir day / y-halwed dere
As in hir' lawe / and thus endeth lucresse 1872
The noble wyfe / Tytus berytḥ wittnesse
I telle hyt for she was / of love so trewe [leaf 108, back]
Ne in hir wille / she chaunged for no newe
And in hir stable hert / sadde and kynde *nota* 1876
That in these wy*m*men) / meñ may alday fynde
Ther as they kaste hir hert / there it duelletḥ
For wel I wot / that criste him-self telletḥ
That in Israel / as wyde as is the londe 1880
That so grete feythe / in al the londe he ne fonde
As in a womañ / this is no lye
And as of womeñ loketḥ whicḥ tirannye
They dooñ alday / assay hem who so lyste 1884
The trewest ys ful brotil / for to triste.

[VI.]

[THE LEGEND OF ARIADNE.]

IVge infernal / Mynos of grece kynge
Now cometh thy lotte / now comestow oñ the rynge
Nat oonly for thy sake / writeñ ys this story 1888
But for to clepe ageyñ vn-to memory
Of Theseus the grete / vntrewe of love
For which the goddis / of heveñ above 1891
Ben wrothe / and wreche han take / for thy synne
Be rede for shame / now I thy lyfe begynne
Mynos that was / the myghty kynge of Crete
That whañ añ hundred / Citees stronge and grete
To scole hath sent / hys sone Androgius 1896
To Athenes / of the which hyt happeth thus
That he was slayne / lernynge philosophie
Ryght[1] in that Citee / nat but for envye
The grete Mynos / of the whiche I speke 1900
Hys sones dethe / ys come for to wreke
And the Citee besegeth / harde and longe
But natheles the walles / be so stronge
And Nysus / that was kynge of that Citee 1904
So chevalrouse / that lytel dredeth he
Of Mynos or hys Oste / toke he no cure
Til oñ a day / befel añ aventure[1]] [[1] *End of the Fairfax extract.*]
That nysus doughtyr stod vp-on the wal [leaf 470] 1908
And of the sege saw the man*er* al
So happid it that at a scarmuchy*ng*
She caughte hyre herte vp-on Mynos the kyng
ffor his beute & for his chyualrye 1912
So sore that she wende for to deye
And shortely of this p*roc*es for to pace
She made Mynos wynny*n* tilke place
So that the site was al at his wille 1916
To sauy*n* he*m* hy*m* leste or ellis spille

But wikkedely he quitte hire kyndenesse
And let hire drenche in sorwe & in distresse
Nere that the goddis hadde of hire pite 1920
But that tale were to longe as now for me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
But this theffect that Mynos hath so dreuyn 1924
He*m* of Athenys that they mot hy*m* ȝeuyn
ffro*m* ȝer to ȝer hire owene childeryn dere
ffor to be slayn righ as ȝe shal here
This Mynos hadde a monstre a wekede best 1928
That was so crewel that with-oute arest
Wha*n* that a man was brouȝt in his p*re*sence
He wolde hy*m* ete ther helpith no defence
And eu*er*y thredde with oute doute 1932
They caste lot & as it fil a-boute
On riche or pore he muste his sone take
And of his child he muste p*re*sent make
To Theseus to save hy*m* or to spylle 1936
Or lete his beste deuoure hy*m* at his wille
And this hath Mynos don ryght In dispit
To wreke his sone was set al his delyt
And makyn he*m* of Athenys his thral 1940
ffro*m* ȝer to ȝer whil that he leuy*n* shal
And hom he saylyth wha*n* the toun is wonne
This wekede custome is so longe I-ronne
Til that of Athenys kyng Eegeus 1944
Mote syndyn his owene sone Theseus
Sithe that the lot is fallyn hy*m* vp-on
To ben deuouryd for grace is there non
And forth is gon this woful ȝonge knght [leaf 470, back] 1948
Onto the court of kyng Mynos ful ryght
And in-to a prysoun feterid cast is he
Tyl the ilke tyme he shulde fretyn be
Wel maystow wepe o woful thesyus 1952
That art a kyngis sone & dampned thus

Me thy*n*kith thus that thow were depe I-holde
To hym that savede the fro*m* caris colde
And If now ony woman helpe the 1956
Wel aughtist tow hire seruau[*n*]t for to be
And ben hire trewe lou*e*re ȝer be ȝer
But now to come ageyn to my*n* matyr
The tour there as this thesyus is throwe 1960
Doun in the boteme dyrk & wondyr lowe
Was Ioynynge in the wal to a foreyne
And it was longy*n*ge to the doughtery*n* tweyne
Of Thesi*us* that in hire chau*m*berys grete 1964
Dwelledy*n* abowe toward the maystyr strete
Of Athenys in Ioye & in solas /
Not I not how it happid p*ar* cas
As Thesyus co*m*pleynede hym be nyghte 1968
The kyngis dought*er* Adryane that highte
And ek hire systyr ffedra herdyn al
His co*m*pleyny*n*ge as they stody*n* on the wal
And lokedy*n* vp-on the bryghe mone 1972
He*m* leste nat to gone to bedde sone
And of his wo they haddy*n* co*m*passiou*n*
A kyngis sone to ben In swich a prysou*n*
And ben deuoured thoughte he*m* gret pete 1976
This Adryane spak to hire systeryn fre
And seyde leue systyr Phedra dere
This woful lordys sone may ȝe nat here
How pito*us*ly co*m*pleynyth he his kyn 1980
And ek his pouere astat that he is In
And giltles now certeyn it is routhe
And If ȝe wele assentyn by my*n* trouthe
He shal ben holpy*n* how so eu*e*re we do 1984
Phedra answerde I-wis me is as wo
ffor hym as eu*e*re I was for man [leaf 471]
And to his helpe the beste red I can
Is that we do the gayler p*ri*uyly 1988
To come & speke with vs hastily

And don this woful man with hy*m* to come
ffor If he may this monstre ou*er*come
Tha*n*ne were he quyt ther is no*n* othir bote 1992
Lat vs wel taste hy*m* at his herte rote
If so be that he a wepene have
Where that he dar his lyf to kepe & saue
ffyghty*n* with the fend & hy*m* defende 1996
ffor In the prysou*n* ther he shal dessende
ȝe wete wel that the beste is in a place
That nys nat derk / & hath bothe rou*m* & space
And wilde an ax or swerd or staf or kynf 2000
So that me thy*n*kyth he shulde save his lyf
If that he be a man he shal don so
And we shul make hy*m* ball*is* ek also
Of wex & tow / that wha*n* he gapith faste 2004
In to the bestis throte he shal he*m* caste
To slake his hungir & enco*m*bre his teth
And right a-non what that Thesyus seth
The beste Achokid he shal as hy*m* lepe 2008
And slen hy*m* as they comy*n* more to hepe
This wepne shal the gayler or that tyde
fful p*ri*uyly with-inne the prysou*n* hyde
And for the hous is krynkeled two & fro 2012
And hath so queynte weyis for to go
ffor it is shapyn as the mase is wrought
Therto haue I a remedye In my*n* thought
That by a ciewe of twyn as he hath gon 2016
The same weye he may returne a-non
ffolwy*n*ge alwey the thred as he hath come
And wha*n* that he this beste hathe ou*er*come
Tha*n*ne may he flen a-wey out of this drede 2020
And ek the gayler may he with hy*m* lede
And hy*m* auau*n*ce at hom In his cuntre [leaf 471, back]
Syn that so gret a lordis sone is he
This is myn red If that he dare it take 2024
What sholde I lengere sarmou*n* of it make

This gayler comyth & with hy*m* Thesyus
And wha*n* these thy*n*gis ben a-cordit thus
Adou*n* sit Thesyus vp-on his kne 2028
The rygh lady of my*n* lyf q*uo*d he
I sorweful man dampnede to the deth
ffro ȝow whil that me lestyth lyf or breth
I wil nat twy*nn*e aftyr this auenture 2032
But in ȝoure servise thus I wele endure
That as a wreche vnknowe I wele ȝow serve
ffor eu*er*e mo til that my*n* herte sterue
fforsake I wele at hom my*n* herytage 2036
And as I seyde ben of ȝoure court a page
If ȝe vouche saf that in this place
ȝe grau*n*te me to han so gret a grace
That I may han nat but my*n* mete & drynk 2040
And for my*n* sustenau*n*ce ȝit wele I swynk
Rygh as ȝow leste that Mynos ne no wight
Syn that he saw me neu*er*e with eye syght
Ne non ellis shal me cu*nn*e espye 2044
So slyly & so wel I shal me gye
And me so wel disfigure & so lowe
That in this world ther shal no man me knowe
To han myn lyf & for to han p*re*sence 2048
Of ȝow that don me this excellence
And to myn fadyr shal I sende hir
This worthi man that is now ȝoure gayler
And hy*m* to gwerdone that he shal wel be 2052
On of the gretteste man of myn cu*n*tre
And If I durste seyn my*n* lady bryght
I am a kyngis sone & ek a knyght
So wolde god If that it myghte be 2056
ȝe weryn In myn cu*n*tre alle thre
And I with ȝow to bere ȝow compaignye
Tha*nn*e shulde ȝe se If that I therof lye
And If I profre ȝow In low manere [leaf 472] 2060
To ben ȝoure page & seruy*n* ȝow ryght here

But I ȝow serve as louly In that place
I preye to Mars so ȝeue ȝow swich a grace
That shamys deth on me than mote falle 2064
And deth & poverte to my*n*ne frendys alle
And that myn spirit be nyghte mote go
Aftyr myn deth & walke two & fro
That I mote of trayto*ur* haue a name 2068
ffor whiche myn sprit goth to do me shame
And If I eu*er*e cleyme othir degre
But If ȝe vouche saf to ȝeue it me
And I haue seyd of shamys deth I deye 2072
And mercy lady I can nat ell*is* seye
A semely knyght was thesi*us* to se
And ȝong but of a twenty ȝir & thre
But ho so hadde seyn his cu*n*tenau*n*ce 2076
Ne wolde a wept for routhe of his penau*n*ce
ffor which this Adryane In this man*er*e
Answerde hy*m* to his profre & to his chere
A kyngis sone & ek a knyght q*uo*d she 2080
To ben my*n* seruau*n*t in so low degre
God shilde it for the shame of wem*en* alle
And lene me neu*er*e swich a cas be-falle
But synde ȝow grace of slyghte & herte also 2084
ȝow to defende & knyghtly slen ȝoure fo
And leue here aftyr that I may ȝow fynde
To me & to myn syster here so kynde
That I repente nat to ȝeue the lyf 2088
ȝit were it betere that I were ȝoure wyf
Syn that ȝe ben as gentil born as I
And hauyn a reume nat but faste by
Tha*n* that I sufferede giltles ȝow sterve 2092
Or that I let ȝow as a page serue
It nys no profre as on to ȝoure kynrede
But what is that men nyl don for drede
An to myn systyr syn that it Is so 2096
That she mot gon with me If that I go

Or ellis suffere deth as wel as I [leaf 472, back]
That ȝe vnto ȝoure sone as trewely
Don hire ben weddit at ȝo*ur*e ho*m* comy*n*g 2100
This is the fenal ende of al this thyng
ȝe swere it here vp-on al that may be sworen
ȝa lady my*n* quod he or ellis torn
Mote I be with the mynato*ur* to morwe 2104
And hauyth here of my*n* herte blod to borwe
If that ȝe wele If I hadde knyf or spere
I wele it laty*n* out & theron swere
ffor tha*n*ne at erst I wot ȝe wele me leue 2108
By Mars that is the chif of my*n* beleue
So that I myghte leuy*n* & nat fayle
To morwe for tacheue my*n* batayle
I wolde neu*er*e from this place fle 2112
Til that ȝe shulde the verray preue se
ffor now If that the sothe I shal ȝow say
I haue I-louyd ȝow ful manye a day
Thow ȝe ne wiste it nat in my*n* cuntre 2116
And aldermost desirede ȝow to se
Of any erthely leuy*n*ge creature
Vp-on my*n* trouthe I swere & ȝow ensure
This seuene ȝer I haue ȝoure seruau*n*t be 2120
Now haue I ȝow & also haue ȝe me
Myn dere herte of Athenys duchesse
This lady smylith at his stedefastnesse
And at his hertely wordis & his chere 2124
And to hyre sistyr seyde in this mane[re]
Al softely systyr myn quod she
Now be we duchessis bothe I & ȝe
And sekerede to the regalys of Athenys 2128
And bothe hereaft*er* likly to ben quenys
And sauyd fro*m* his deth a kyngis sone
As eu*er*e of gentil wemen is the wone
To saue a gentyl man emforth hire myght 2132
In honest cause & namely In his ryght

Me thy*n*kyth no wight oughte herof vs blame
Ne beryn vs therfore an euyl name
And shortely of this mater for to make [leaf 473] 2136
This thesi*us* hath of hire leue take
And eu*er*y poynt was p*er*formed In dede
As ȝe han In this couenau*n*t herd me rede
His wepne his clewe his thyng that I haue sayd 2140
Was by the gayler in the hous I-leyd
Ther as the Mynato*ur* hath his dwellyng
Rygh faste by the dore at his entryng
And Thesyus is lad onto his deth 2144
And forth vnto this mynato*ur* he geth
And by the techy*n*ge of this Adryane
He ou*er*co*m* this beste & was his ban
And out he comyth by the clewe a-gayn 2148
fful p*ri*uyly wha*n* he this beste hath slayn
And by the gayler getyn hath a barge
And of his wyuys tresor gan it charge
And tok his wif & ek hire sistyr fre 2152
And ek the gayler & with hy*m* alle thre
Is stole a-wey out of the lond be nyghte
And to the cuntre of Ennepye hy*m* dyghte
There as he hadde a frend of his knowy*n*ge 2156
There feste they there dau*n*ce they & sy*n*ge
And in hise armys hat this adryane
That of the beste hat kept hy*m* fro*m* his bane
And gat hy*m* there a newe barge a-non 2160
And of his cuntre folk a ful gret won
And takyth his leue & ho*m*ward saylyth he
And in an yle amyd the wilde se
Ther as there dwellede cryatur non 2164
Saue wilde bestis & that ful manyon
He made his ship a londe for to sette
And in that yle half a day he lette
And seyde that on the lond he muste hy*m* reste 2168
His maryneris han don rygh as hy*m* leste

And forth to telly*n* shortly in this cas
Wha*n* adryane his wif a slepe was
ffor that hire systyr fayrere was than she 2172
He takyth hire In his hond & forth goth he
To shepe & as a traytour stal his wey [leaf 473, back]
Whil that this adryane a slepe lay
And to his cuntreward he saylith swythe 2176
A twenty deuelewey the wynd hy*m* dryue
And fond his fadyr drenchid in the se
Me leste no more to speke of hy*m* pa*r*de
These false louerys poysou*n* be here bane 2180
But I wele turne a-geyn to Adryane
That Is with slep with werynesse a-take
fful sorwefully hire herte may a-wake
Allas for the myn herte hath now pete 2184
Ryght in the dawy*n*nyng awakyth she
And graspith In the bed & fond ryght nought
Allas q*uo*d she that eu*er*e that I was wrought
I am betrayed & al hire her to-rent 2188
And to the stro*n*de barefot faste she went
And cryede Thesi*us* myn herte swete
Where be ȝe that I may nat with ȝow mete
And myghte thus with bestys ben I-slayn 2192
The holwe rokkis answerde*n* hire a-gayn
No man she saw & ȝit shynede the mone
And hye vp-on a rokke she wente sone
And saw his barge saylyn*g*e in the se 2196
Cold wex hire herte & rygh thus seyde she
Mekere than ȝe fynde I the bestis wilde
Hadde he nat synne that hire thus be-gylid
She cryede o turne ageyn for routhe & synne 2200
Thy*n* barge hath nat al his myne Inne
Hire cou*er*chif vp-on a pole stekede she
Ascau*n*ce that he shulde it wel I-se
And hy*m* reme*m*bre that she was be-hy*n*de 2204
And turne a-geyn & on the stronde hire fy*n*de

But al for nought his weye he is I-gon
Adoun she fyl aswoune vp-on a ston
And vp she rysith & kyssith in al hire care 2208
The steppis of his fet ther he hath fare
And to hire bed ryght thus spekyth tho
Tow bed q*uo*d she that hast receyuyd two
Thow shat answere of two & nat of on [leaf 474] 2212
Where is thy*n* grettere part awey I-gon
Allas where shal I wreche wight become
ffor thow so be that boot here ne cone
Hom to myn cuntre dare I nat for drede 2216
I can my*n* selue In this cas nat rede
What shulde I more telle hire co*m*pleyny*n*ge
It is so long it were an heuy thy*n*ge
In hire epistil Noso tellyth al 2220
But shortly to the ende I telle shal
The goddys ha*n* hire holpy*n* for pite
And in the signe of taur*us* men may se
The stonys of hire Corone shyne clere 2224
I wele no more speke of this mateere
But thus this false lou*er*e can begyle
His trewe loue the deuyl quyte hy*m* his while

[VII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILOMENE.]

THow ȝeuere of the formys that hast wrought 2228
This fayre world & bar it In thy*n* thought
Eternaly er thow thy*n* werk began*n*e
Why madist thow on to the Slau*n*dere of man
Or al be that it was nat thy*n* doinge 2232
As for that fyn to make swich a thy*n*ge
Whi sufferist thow that tereus was bore
That is In loue so fals & so forswore

That fro*m* this world vp to the ferste heuene 2236
Coruptyh wha*n* that folk his name nemene
And as to me so gresely was his dede
That wha*n* that I his foule storye rede
My*n*ne eyen wexe foule & sore also 2240
ȝit lestyth the veny*m* of so longe ago
That it enfectyth hy*m* that wele be-holde
The storye of Theri*us* of whiche I tolde
Of trace was he lord & kyn to Marte 2244
The crewel god that stant with blody darte.
And weddid hadde he with a blysful cheere [leaf 474, back]
Kyng pandionys fayre doughtyr dere
That highte Progne flo*ur* of that cu*n*tre 2248
Thow Iune lyst nat at the feste to be
Ne Imeneus that god of wedyng is
But at the feste redy ben I-wis
The furies thre with al here mortal brond 2252
The oule al nyght a-boute te balkis wond
That p*r*ophete is of wo & of myschau*n*ce
This reuel ful of song & ek of dau*n*ce
Laste a fortenyght or lytil lasse 2256
But shortely of this story for to passe
ffor I am wery of hy*m* for to telle
ffyue ȝer his wif & he to-ged*er*e dwelle
Til on a day she gan so sore longe 2260
To sen hire sistyr that she say nat longe
That for desyr she nyste what to seye
But to hire husbonde be-gan she for to preye
ffor godys loue that she muste onys gon 2264
Hyre systyr for to se & come a-non
Or ell*is* but she must with hire wende
She preyeth hy*m* ho wolde aft*er* hire synde
And this was day be day al hire preyere 2268
With hu*m*blesse of wifhod word & chere
This Theri*us* let make hise shepis ȝare
And In-to grece hy*m*self is forth I-fare

Vn-to his fadyr in lawe gan he preye 2272
To vouche saf that for a monyth or tweye
That Philomene his wyuys systyr myghte
On Pregne his wyf myghte onys han a syghte
And she shal come to ȝow a-geyn a-non 2276
Myn self with hyre wele bothe come & gon
And as myn hertis lyf I wele hire kepe
This olde pandion this kyng gan wepe
ffor tendirnesse of herte for to leue 2280
His doughtyr gon & for to ȝeue hire leue
Of al this world he louyth no thyng so
But at the laste leue hath she to go
ffor philomene with salte teris eke [leaf 475] 2284
Gan of hire fadyr grace to beseke
To sen hire systyr that she lovith so
And hym embrasyth with hire armys two
And therwithal so ȝong & fayr was she 2288
That whan that Thereus saw hire beute
And of aray that there was non hire lyche
And ȝit of Beute was she two so ryche
He caste his fery herte vp-on hyre so 2292
That he wil haue hir how so eu*er*e he do
And with hise wilis he so fayre hire preyede
Tyl at the laste pandyon thus seyde
Now sone quod he that art to me so dere 2296
I the be-take my*n* ȝonge dought*er* here
That beryth the keye of al myn hertes lyf
And gret me wel my*n* dought*er* & thy*n* wif
And ȝif hire leue su*m*tyme for to pleye 2300
That she may sen me onys er I deye
And sothly he hath mad hy*m* riche feste
And to hise folk the moste & ek the leste
That with hy*m* com & ȝaf hy*m* ȝiftys grete 2304
And hy*m* conueyeth tho*ur* the mayst*er* strete
Of Athenes & to the se hy*m* brouȝte
And turnyth ho*m* no maleyce he ne thoughte

The oris pullyn forth the vessel faste 2308
And in-to trace aryuyth at the laste
And vp in-to a forest he hire ledde
And to a kaaue[1] pryuyly hy*m* spedde [[1] *first*, knaue]
And in this dirke caue If hir leste 2312
Or leste nat he bad hire for to reste
ffor whiche hire herte aros & seyde thus
Were is my*n* sistyr brothir Tireus
And therwith al she wepte tendyrly 2316
And quok for fere pale & pitously
Ryth as the lamb that of the wolf is bity*n*
Or as the Culu*er* that of the egle is smetyn
And is out of his clawis forth escapid 2320
ȝit / it is aferyd & a-whapid
List it be hent eft sonys so that she [leaf 475, back]
But vttyrly it may non othyr be
By force hat he this trayto*ur* don that dede 2324
That he hath reft hire of hire maydy*n*hede
Maugre hire hed by strenthe & by hise myght
Lo here a dede of men & that a ryght
Sche cryeth systyr with ful loude a steuene 2328
And fadyr dere & help me god in heuene
Al helpith nat & ȝit this false thef
Hath don this lady ȝit a more myschef
ffor fere lyst she shulde his shame crye 2332
And don hy*m* opy*n*ly a vilenye
And with his sweord hire tonge of keruyth he
And in a castel made hire for to be
fful pryuyly in p*r*isou*n* eu*er*e more 2336
And kepte hire to his vsage & his store 2337
So that she myghte hy*m* neu*er*emore asterte 2338
O sely Philomene wo is thy*n* herte 2339
God wreke the & sende the thy*n* bone 2340
Now is it tyme I make an ende sone
This tereus / Is to his wif I-come
And in his armys hath his wif I-nome 2343

And pitously he wep & shok his hed 2344
And swor that he say his sistyr ded
ffor which this sely p*ro*gne hath swich wo
That nygh hire sorweful herte brak a two
And thus In terys lete I Progne dwelle 2348
And of hire sistyr forth I wele ȝow telle
This woful lady lernede hadde in ȝoughte
So that she werky*n* & enbroude couthe
And weuy*n* in hire stol the radynore 2352
As it of wemyn hath be wonid ȝore
And sothly for to seyne she hadde hire fille
Of mete & drynk & clothy*ng* at hire wille
She coude rede & wel I-now endyte 2356
But with a penne coude she nat wryte
But letterys coude she weue two & fro
So that by the ȝer was al a-go
She hadde I-wouy*n* In a stamyn large [leaf 476] 2360
How she was brough fro*m* Athenys i*n* a Barge
And In a caue how that she was browt
And al the thyng that Tereus hath wrought
She waf it wel & wrot the storye a-boue 2364
How she was seruyd for hire syst*er*is loue
And to a knave a ryng she ȝaf a-non
And preyede hy*m* with signys to gon
Vn-to the queen & bery*n* hir that cloth 2368
And be signys swor hy*m* manye an oth
She wolde hy*m* ȝeuy*n* what she getyn myghte
This knave a-non on to the qene[1] hy*m* dyghte [[1] caue *alterd*]
And tok it hire & al the man*er* hire tolde 2372
And whan that p*ro*gne hath this thi*ng* be-holde
No word she spak for sorwe & ek for rage
But feynede hire to gon on pilgrymage
To Ba*cus* te*m*ple & In a litil stou*n*de 2376
Hire dombe sistyr sitty*n*ge hath she fou*n*de
Wepy*n*ge In the castel here a-lone
Allas the co*m*pleynt the wo & the mone

That Progne vp-on hire dou*m*be systyr makyth 2380
In armys eu*e*rych of he*m* othir takyth
And thus I late he*m* in here sorwe dwelle
The remenau[*n*]t is no charg^e^ for to telle
ffor this is al & som thus was she seruyd 2384
That neu*e*re harm a-gilte ne deseruyd
On to this crewel man that she of wiste
ȝe may ben war of men If that ȝow leste
ffor al be that he wil nat for his shame 2388
Don so as Tereus to lese his name
Ne serve ȝow as a morderour or a knaue
fful lytil while shal ȝe trewe hy*m* haue
That wele I seyn al were he now my*n* brothir 2392
But it so be that he may haue non othir

[VIII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILLIS.]

BY prof as wel as bi autorite [leaf 476, back]
That weked freut comyth o wekid tre
That m[a]y ye wete If that like ȝow 2396
But for this ende I speke this as now
To tellen ȝow of false demophon
In loue a falsere herde I neu*e*re non
But If it were his fadyr theseus 2400
God for his grace fro*m* swich on kepe vs
Thus may these wemen preyen that it here
Now to the effect turne I of my*n* matere
Destroyed is of troye the cete 2404
This Demophom comyth seylynge In the se
Toward Athenys to his paleys large
With hy*m* come manye a ship & manye a barge
fful of his folk of whiche ful manyon 2408
Is wou*n*dit sore & sek & wo begon

As they han at thasege longe I-leyn
By-hy*n*de hy*m* come a wynd & ek a reyn
That shof so sore his sayl ne myghte sto*n*de 2412
Hy*m* were leue*r*e tha*n* al the world a londe
So huntith hy*m* the tempest to & fro
So derk it was he coude nower go
And with a wawe brostyn was his stere 2416
His ship was rent so lowe in swich man*er*e
That Carpentir ne coude it nat a-mende
The se by nyghte as ony torche it brende
ffor wod & possith hy*m* now vp now dou*n* 2420
Til neptune hath of hy*m* compassioun
And Thetis. Thorus. Triton. & they alle
And mady*n* hy*m* vp-on a lond to falle
Wherof that Philus lady was & queen 2424
Ligurges dought*er* fayrere on to sen
Than is the flour a-geyn the bryghte su*n*ne
Vnnethe is Demophon to londe I-wu*n*ne
Wayk & ek wery & his folk forpynnyd 2428
Of werynesse & also enfamynyd
That to the deth he almost was I-drevyn
Hise wise folk to conseyl han hym ȝeuyn
To seke helpe & socour of the quien [leaf 477] 2432
And loke what his grace myghte bien
And makyn In that lond su*m* cheuysau[*n*]ce
To kepyn hy*m* fro*m* wo & fro myschau*n*ce
ffor syk he was & almost at the deth 2436
Vnnethe myghe he speke or drawe his breth
And lyth In rodopeya hy*m* for to reste
Wha*n* he may walke hy*m* thoute it was the beste
Vn-to the court to sekyn for socour 2440
Men knewy*n* hy*m* wel & dedy*n* hy*m* honour
ffor of Athenys deuk & lord was he
As thesyus his fadyr hadde be
That In his tyme was of gret renou*n* 2444
No man so gret of al the regyou*n*

And lyk his fadyr of face & of stature
And fals of loue It com hy*m* of nature
As doth the fox Renard the foxis sone 2448
Of kynde he coude his owene faderys wone
With-oute lore as can a drake sweme
Whan it is caught & caryed to the bry*m*me
This honurable Philes doth hy*m* Chere 2452
Hire likith wel his port & his man*er*e
But for I am agrotyed here byforn
To wryte of he*m* that ben In loue for-sworn
And ek to hasty*n* me In my*n* legende 2456
Which to p*er*forme god me grace sende
Therfore I passe shortly In this wyse
ȝe han wel herd of Theseus deuyse
In the be-traysy*n*ge of fayre adryane 2460
That of hire pite kepte him fro*m* his bane
At shorte wordis ryth so Demophon
The same weye the same path hath gon
That dide his false fadyr Thesyus 2464
ffor vn-to philia hath he swory*n* thus
To weddyn hire & hire his treuthe plyte
And pikid of hire al the good he myghte
Whan he was hol & sound & hadde his reste 2468
And don with Philus what so that hy*m* leste
As wel coude I If that me leste so [leaf 477, back]
Tellyn his doynge to & fro
He seyde vnto his cuntre muste he sayle 2472
ffor there he wolde hire weddy*n*ge aparayle
As fel to hire honour & his also
And opy*n*li he tok his leue tho
And hath hire sworn he wolde nat soiorne 2476
But In a monyth he wolde ageyn retorne
And In that lond let make his ordenau*n*ce
As verray lord & tok the obeysau*n*ce
Wel & homly & let his shepis dighte 2480
And hom he goth the nexte weye he myghte

ffor on to philis ȝit ne come he nought
And that hath she so harde & sore abough[t]
Allas that as the storye vs recordith 2484
She was hire owene deth ryght with a-corde
Whan that she saw that Demophon hire trayede
But to hym ferst she wrot & faste she prayede
He wolde come & hire delyuere of peyne 2488
As I reherce shal a word or tweyne
Me lyste nat vouche saf on hym to swynke
Ne spende on hym a penne ful of ynke
ffor fals In loue was he rygh as his syre 2492
The deuyl sette here soules bothe a fere
But of the lettere of Philis wele I wryte
A word or two al thow it be but lyte
Ostesse thyn quod she O demophon 2496
Thyn Philis whiche that is so wo begon
Of rodepeyre vp-on ȝow mot compleyne
Ouer the terme sette by-twixe vs tweyne
That ye ne holde forward that ȝe seyde 2500
ȝoure anker that ȝe In ȝoure hauene leyde
Hyghte vs that ȝe wolde [1] comyn out of doute [[1] *late* c]
Or that the mone wente onys a-boute
But tymys foure the mone hath hid hire face 2504
Syn that thilke day ȝe wente from this place
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 2507
ȝit hat[2] the storm of Sytoye nat brought [[2] *a late* h *added*]
ffrom Athenys the ship ȝit comyth it noght
And If that ȝe the terme rekene wolde [leaf 478]
As I or as a trewe louere shulde
I pleyne nat god wot by-forn myn day 2512
But al hire lettere wryte I ne may
By ordere for it were to me a charge
Hire lettere was rygh long & therto large
But here & ther In rym I haue it layd 2516
There as me thoughe she wel hath sayd

She seyde thyne saylis come nat agen
Ne to thy*n* word there is no fey certeyn
But I wot why ȝe come nat q*uo*d she 2520
ffor I was of myn loue to ȝow to fre
And of the goddis that ȝe han forswore
ȝif hire vengeau*n*ce falle on ȝow therfore
ȝe be nat sufficiau*n*t to bere the peyne 2524
To meche truste wel may I pleyne
Vp-on ȝoure lynage & ȝoure fayre tunge
And on ȝoure teris falsely out I-wronge
How coude ȝe wepe so be craf q*uo*d she 2528
May there swich terys feynede be
Now certis ȝif ȝe wele haue in memorye
It oughte be to ȝow but lyte glorye
To han a sely mayde thus be-trayed 2532
To god q*uo*d she preye I & ofte haue prayed
That it mot be the gretteste prys of alle
And most honour that eu*e*re the shal befalle
And whan thy*n*ne olde au*n*cestris peyntede ben 2536
In which men may here worthynesse sen
Tha*n*ne preye I god thow peynted be also
That men may rede forby as they go
Lo this is he that with his flaterye 2540
By-trisede hath & don hire vilenye
That was his trewe loue In thought & dede
But sothly of on poynt ȝit may they rede
That ȝe ben lyk ȝoure fadyr as In this 2544
ffor he begilede Adriane I-wis
With swich an art & with swich subtilete
As thow thy*n* selue hast begylede me
As In that poynt al thow it be nat fayr [leaf 478, back] 2548
Thow folwist hy*m* certayn & art his ayr
But syn thus synfully ȝe me be-gile
My*n* body mote ȝe se with Inne a while
Ryght In the hauene of Athenys fletyn*g*e 2552
With-oute sepulture & beryinge

They ȝe ben hardyere tha*n* ony ston
And whan this lettere was forth sent anon
And knew how brothil & how fals he was 2556
She for dispeyr fordede hyre self allas
Swych sorwe hath she for she besette hire so
Be war ȝe wome*n* of ȝoure subtyl fo
Syn ȝit this day men may ensau*m*ple se 2560
And trustyth as In loue no man but me

[IX.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPERMNESTRA.]

IN Grece whilom weren bretheryn two
Of whiche that on was clepid Danao
That manye a sone hath of his body wonne 2564
As swiche false loueris ofte cu*n*ne
A-mong hise sonys alle there was on
That aldyrmost he louede of eu*er*ychon
And whan this child was born this danao 2568
Shop hy*m* a name & callede hy*m* Lyno
That othir brothir was callid Egist
That was of loue as fals as eu*er*e hy*m* lest
And manye a dought*er* gat he In his lyf 2572
Of whiche he gat vp-on his ryghte wyf
A doughtyr dere & dede hire for to calle
Yp*er*mystra ȝyngeste of hem alle
The whiche child of hire natyuyte 2576
To alle thewis goode I-born was she
As likede to the goddis er she was born
That of the shef she shal be the corn
The werdys that we clepyn destene 2580
Hath shapy*n* hire that she mot nedis be
Pyetous. sad. wis. & trewe as stel [leaf 479]
As to these wemen It acordyth wel

ffor thow that ven*us* ȝaf hire gret beute 2584
With Iupit*er* co*m*pou*n*ned so was she
That concience trouthe & dred of shame
And of hyre wifhod for to kepe hire name
This thoughte hire was felycite as hire 2588
The rede Mars was that tyme of the ȝeere
So feble that his maleyce is hy*m* be-raft
Repressid hath Venus his crewel craft
That what with Ven*us* & othir oppressiou*n* 2592
Of howses that Mars venym is a-doun
That yp*er*mystra dar nat handele a knyf
In maleyce thow she shulde lese hire lyf
But natheles as heuene gan to turne 2596
To badde aspectys hath she of saturne
That made hire for to turne In prisou*n*
As I shal aftyr make menciou*n*
To Danao & Egistes also 2600
Al thow so be that they were bretheryn two
ffor thilke tyme was sparyd no lynage
It lykede he*m* to make a maryage
By-twixe yp*er*mystre & hym lyno 2604
And castyn swich a day it shal be so
And ful acordit was it vttyrly
The aray is wrought the tyme is faste by
And thus lyno hath of his faderis brothir 2608
The doughte*r* weddit & eche of hem hath othyr
The torchis brennyn & the lau*m*pis bryght
The sacryfises ben ful redy dight
Thensens out of the fuyr out rekyth sote 2612
The flourys the lef is rent vp by the rote
To makyn garlondis & crou*n*nys hye
fful is the place of soun of menstralsye
Of songis amerous of maryage 2616
As tylke tyme was the pleyne vsage
This was In the paleys of Egiste
That In his hous was lord ryght as hy*m* lyste

And thus the day they dryve til an ende [leaf 479, back] 2620
The frendys takyn leue & ho*m* they wende
The nyght is come the bryd shal go to bedde
Egistus to his cha*m*bere faste hy*m* spedde
And p*ri*uyly he let his doughtyr calle 2624
Whan that the hous was voyd of he*m* alle
He lokyth on his doughtyr with glad chere
And to hire spak as ȝe shal aftyr here
Myn ryghte dought*er* tresor of my*n* herte 2628
Syn fyrst that day that shapy*n* was my*n* sherte
Or by the fatal systery*n* hadde my*n* dom
So nygh myn herte neu*er*e thyng ne com
As thow my*n* yp*er*mystre dought*er* dere 2632
Tak hed what I thy*n* fadyr seyth the here
And werke aftyr thy*n* wisere euere mo
ffor aldirferst doughtyr I loue the so
That al the world to me is half so lef 2636
Ne I nolde rede the to thy*n* myschef
ffor al the good vndyr the colde mone
And what I mene It shal be seyd ful sone
With protestaciou*n* as in this wyse 2640
That but thow do as I shal the deuyse
Thow shalt be ded by hy*m* that al hath wrought
At shorte wordis thow nescapist nought
Out of my*n* paleys or that thow be ded 2644
But thow concente & werke aftyr my*n* red
Tak this to the for ful conclusiou*n*
This yp*er*mystre caste hire eyen doun
And quok as doth the lef of aspis grene 2648
Ded wex hire hew & lyk an asch to sene
And seyde lord & fadyr al ȝoure wille
Aftyr myn myght god wot I shal fulfille
So it to me be non confusiou*n* 2652
I nele quod he haue non excepciou*n*
And out he caught a knyf as rasour kene
Hid this q*uo*d he that it be nat sene

And whan thy*n* husbonde is to bedde go 2656
Whil that he slepith kit his throte atwo
ffor In myne dremys it is warnede me [leaf 480]
How that myn Neuew shal my*n* bane be
But wit I nat wherfore I wele be sekyr 2660
If thow sey nay we two shul haue a bekyr
As I haue seyd by hy*m* that I haue sworn
This Ip*er*myst*er*e hath nygh hire wit for-lorn
And for to passyn harmles of that place 2664
She graun*t*yth hy*m* ther is no*n* othir grace
And therwith al a costret takyth he
And seyde herof a draught or two or thre
ȝif hy*m* dry*n*ke wha*n* he goth to reste 2668
And he shal slepe as longe as eu*er*e the leste
The narcotykis & opijs ben so stro*n*ge
And goth thy*n* wey lyst that he thy*n*kyth longe
Out comyth the Bryd & with ful sobre cheere 2672
As is of maydenys ofte the manere
To chau*m*bre is brought with reuel & with song
And shortly list this tale be to long
This lyno & she ben brought a bedde 2676
And eu*er*y wight out at the dore hy*m* spedde
The nyght is wastid & he fyl a slepe
fful tendyrly begy*n*nyth she to wepe
She rist hire vp & dredfully sche quakyth 2680
As doth the brau*n*che that sepher*us* shakyth
And hust were alle In argon that cete
And cold as ony frost now waxeth she
ffor Pite by the herte hire streynyth so 2684
And drede of deth doth hire so meche wo
And thryis doun she fyl in this awer
She rist ȝit vp & stakerith her & ther
And on hire hondis faste lokyth she 2688
Allas & shal my*n*ne hondis blody be
I am a mayde & as by myn nature
And bi myn semblaunt & by my*n* vesture

My*n*ne handis ben nat shape for a knyf 2692
As for to reue no man fro his lyf
What deuyl haue I with the knyf to do
And shal I haue myn throte kerue a two 2695
Tha*n*ne shal I blede allas & me be shynde [leaf 480, back]
And nedis cost this thyng muste haue an ende
Or he or I mot nedis lese oure lyf
Now certys q*uo*d she syn I am his wif
And hath myn feyth ȝit is it bet for me 2700
ffor to be ded In wifly honeste
Than ben a traytour lyuy*n*ge In myn shame
Be as be may for ernest or for game
He shal awake & ryse & gon his way 2704
Out at this goter or that it be day
And wepe ful tenderely vp-on his face
And In hyre armys gan hy*m* to enbrace
And hym she roggith & a-wakyth softe 2708
And at a wy*n*dow lep he fro the lofte
Whan she hath warnede hy*m* & don hy*m* bote
This lyno swift was & lyght of fote
And fro*m* his wif ran a ful gret pas 2712
This sely weman is so weik allas
And helpeles so that/ or that she forth wente
Hire crewel fadyr dede hire for to hente
Allas lyno whi art thow so vnkynde 2716
Why ne haddist thow reme*m*bred In thy*n* my*n*de
To takyn hire & lad hire forth with the
ffor whan she saw that gon a-wey was he
And that she myghte nat so faste go 2720
Ne folwyn hy*m* she set hire don ryght tho
Til she was caught & fetered In prysoun
This tale is seyd for this conclusioun

[*Unfinisht.*]

[Here begynyth the pa*r*lement of ffoulys.]

XII.

Truth

FROM THE

ADDITIONAL MS. 10,340, BRITISH MUSEUM,

THE ONLY COPY WITH THE ENVOY.

TRUTH.

[*Balade:* -esse, -al, -ede.]

[*Additional MS.* 10,340, *British Mus.*, *leaf* 41, *vellum.*]

(1)

Fle fro þe pres & dwelle wiþ soþefastnesse. 1
Suffise þin owen þing' þei it be smal.
For horde haþe hate · & Clymbyng' tykelnesse.
Prees haþe envye & wele blent' ou*er*al. 4
Sauoure no more þanne þe byhoue schal,
Reule weel þi self' þat' oþer folk' canst' reede,
And trouþe schal delyu*er*e it' is no drede 7

(2)

Tempest' þe nouȝt' al croked to redresse 8
In trust' of' hire þat' to*ur*neþ as a bal
Myche wele stant' in litel besynesse
Bywar þerfore to spurne aȝeyns an al. 11
Stryue not' as doþe þe crokke wiþ þe wal
Dau*n*te þi self' þat' dau*n*test' oþeres dede
And trouþe shal delyu*er*e it' is no drede. 14

(3)

þat' þe is sent' receyue in buxhu*m*nesse 15
þe wrestlyng' for þe worlde axeþ a fal
Here is non home her*e* nys but' wyldernesse
Forþe pylgryme forþe forþe beste out' of' þi stal 18
Knowe þi contre loke vp þonk' god of' al
Holde þe heye weye & lat' þi gost' þe lede,
And trouþe shal delyu*er*e it' is no drede. 21

[L'Envoy.]

þer-fore þou vache leue þine olde wrechedenesse 22
Vnto þe world. leue now to be þral.
Crie hym mercy. þat' of' hys hie godnesse
Made þe of' nouȝt' & in especial 25
Drawe vnto hym & pray in general
For þe and eke for oþer heuenelyche mede
And trouþe schal delyu*er*e it' is no drede 28

XIII.

The Compleynt of Venus

FROM

SHIRLEY'S MS. R. 3. 20, TRIN. COLL., CAMBR.

The Compleynt of Venus.

[Following the *Mars*, see *Parallel-Texts*, p. 121.]

[*Shirley's MS. R.* 3. 20, *Trin. Coll., Camb., leaf* 139.]

And filowing begynneþe · a balade translated out of frenshe in to englisshe / by Chaucier Geffrey þe frenshe made .*sir*. Otes de Grauntsome · knight · Savosyen/

(1) (*Tern* I. 1 : *-aunce, -esse, -ure* = *oure*, l. 23)

Per nys / so hye. coumfort / to my plesaunce / 1
Whane þat .I. am / in any hevynesse /
As for to haue leyser / of Remembraunce /
Vpōn þe manhoode / and þe worþynesse / 4
vpon þe trouthe / and þe stedfastnesse /
Of him whos I· am· / alweys whyle I· may dure /
Þer aught to blamen me / no creature /
ffor he is croppe and roote / of gentylesse [*from margin*] 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ In him is bountee / wysdam and gouuernaunce / 9
Weel more þanne / any mannes wilt kan gesse
ffor grace haþe wolde / so ferfoorthe him avaunce /
þat of knighthoode / he is parfyt Rychchesse / 12
Honnour / honoureþe / him for his noblesse /
Þer to so wel haþe / fortuned him nature / [page 140]
þat I am his for euer / I him ensure /
ffor euery wight / preyseþe his gentylesse / 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ And nought withstanding / al his souffisaunce 17
His gentyle hert/ is of so gret humblesse /
To me in worde in werk · in countenaunce /
And me to serue / is al his besynesse / 20
þat I am sette / in verray sikurnesse /
þus aught me wele / to blesse myn aventure
Sith þat him list / me serven and honneure /
ffor euery wight / preyseþe his gentylesse / 24

(4) (*Tern* II. 1 : *-able, -ing, -aunce*)

¶ Nowe certes / loue / hit is right couenable 25
þat men ful soore abye / þy noble thing /
As waake abedde / and fasting at þe table
Weping to laughe / and sing in compleyning / 28
And doune to caste / vysage and looking /
Offtymes to chaunge / huwe and countenaunce /
Pleye in sleping / and dremen at þe daunce /
Al þe Reuers / of any glaade felyng 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ þaughe ·Ialousye· wer hanged by a Kable 33
Sheo wolde al knowe / thorughe hir espying /
þer dooþe no wight / no thing so Raysonnable /
þat al nys harme / in hir Ymagynyng 36
þus deere abought / is love / in gyving /
Whiche offt / he gyveþe / with oute ordeynaunce
As sorowe enoughe / and lytel of plesaunce
Al þe Reuers / of euery glaade · feeling / 40

(6) (II. 3)

¶ A lytel tyme / his gyfft is agreable 41
But ful encoumberous / is þe vsing /
ffor soutyle .Ialousye / þe deceyuable /
fful offten tymes / causeþe destourbing / 44
þus beon we euer / In dreed souffering /
In noun certaine / we langwisshe in penaunce /
And haue wel offt / many an herd meschaunce /
Al þe Reuers / of euery glaade / feelyng 48

(7) (*Tern* III. 1 : *-yse, -ente, -ay*)

¶ But certes loue .I. say not / in suche wyse / [page 141] 49
þat for teschape / oute of youre lace / I ment /
ffor I so long/ haue beon in youre servyce/
þat for to leet / of wol I neuer assente 52
No force / þaughe .Ialousye / me more tourment
Souffiseþe me / to seon him. whane I may
And þerfore certes / vn to myn eending day
To love him best ne shal I. neuer. Repent 56

(8) (III. 2)

¶ And' certes love / whanne I. me weel avyse 57
On any estate / þat man may. represent'
þane haue yee maked' me / thorugh̃e youre fraunchyse
Cheese þe best/ þat euer / on eorþe went' 60
Nowe loue weele hert / and' looke þou neuer stent'
And' let þe Ialouse / put it' nowe in assaye /
þat for no peyne · ne shal I .neuer sey naye /
To love him best' / ne neuer to Repent' 64

(9) (III. 3)

¶ Hert to þe hit augh̃t / enough̃e souffyse / 65
þat loue so hye a grace / haþe to þee sent/
To cheese þe woþyest' / of' alle wyse /
And mooste agreable / vn to myn entent'/ 68
Seeche nowe no firþer / neyþer wey ner went' /
Sythe ·I haue souffysaunce / vn to my paye /
þus wol I. eonde þis compleynt' or þis laye /
And' loue him best' / and' neuer to Repent' 72

(10) / Lenvoye./ (*-e, -aunce*)

¶ Pryncesse · resceyueþe / þis complaynt in gree 73
Vn to youre excellent' benignytee /
Dyrect / affter/ my lytel souffysaunce /
ffor eelde þat in my spiryt doulleþe me / 76
Haþe of þendyting' / al þe subtylytee
Welnyegh̃e byrafft' / out of my · remembraunce
And' eeke to me / it is righ̃t gret penaunce /
Sith̃. ryme in englissh̃e / haþe suche skarsytee / 80
To folowen word' by word' þe curyosytee /
Of' Graunsom̃e / flour' / of hem þat make in ffraunce /

[p. 142] ¶ Hit is sayde þat Graunsom̃e made þis Last balade for Venus resembled' to my lady of' york'. aunswering' þe complaynt of' Mars /

[*Chaucer's* Fortune *follows: see the* Parallel-Text, *p.* 440.]

XIV.

Envoy to Scogan

FROM

MS. Gg. 4. 27, UNIVERSITY LIBRARY,
CAMBRIDGE.

ENVOY TO SCOGAN.

[*MS. Gg.* 4. 27, *Univ. Libr. Cambr.*, *leaf* 7, *back.*]

Litera directa de Scogon per .G. C.

(1) (*Tern* I. 1)

TO-brokene ben þe[1] statutis in heuene [[1] the *in corrector's hand*]
þat creat were eternally to dure
Syn þat I se þe bryȝte goddis seuene
Mow wepe & wayle and pasciou*n* endure 4
As may in erþe a mortal creature
Allas fro*m* whens may þis þyng procede
Of whiche erro*ur* I deye almost for drede 7

(2) (I. 2)

Be word eterne whilhom was it schape[2] [leaf 8]
þat fro*m* þe fifte serkele in no manere [[2] schape *in corrector's hand*]
Ne myȝte a drope of teeris doun escape
But now so wepyth venus in his spere 11
þat w*ith* hire teris sche wele drenche vs here
Allas skogon þis is for þyn offence
þu causist þis deluuye[2] of pestelence [[3] uye *corrected*] 14

(3) (I. 3)

¶ Hast þu not seyd in blaspheme of þe goddis 15
þo*ur* pride or þo*ur* þyn grete recheles-nesse
Swich þyng as in þe lawe of loue forbodyn is
þat for þyn ladi saw not þyn distresse 18
þerefore þou ȝeue hire vp at mychelmesse
Allas scogon of olde folk no þong
Was neu*ere* erst Scogon blamyd for his tong 21

(4) (*Tern* II. 1)

¶ þow drow in scorn cupid ek to record 22
Of þe ilke rebel word þ*at* þ*ou* hast spoken
For whiche he wele no leng*er*e be þyn lord
And þow his bowe Scogon benot broken 25
He wil not w*ith* his arwis ben I-wroken
On þ^e^ ne me ne none of oure figure
We schal of hi*m* haue neyþ*er* hurt ne cure 28

(5) (II. 2)

¶ Now sertys frend I drede of thyn onhap 29
Lest for þyn gilt þe wreche of loue p*ro*cede
On alle he*m* þat ben hore & round of schap
þat ben so likly folk in loue to spede 32
þanne schal we for oure labour han no mede
But wel I wit þ*ou* wilt answere & seye
Lo olde grisil leste to ryme & pleye 35

(6) (II. 3)

¶ Nay Scogon sey not so for I me excuse 36
God helpe me so in no rym douteles
Ne þynke I neuere of slep to wake myn muse
þat rustyþ in myn schede stylle in pes 39
Whil I was ȝong I putte it forþ in pres
But al schal passy*n* þ*at* men prose or ryme
Tak eu*er*y man his torn as for his tyme 42

(7) (*Lenvoy*)

Scogan þat knelist at þe wellis hed [leaf 8, back]
Of grace of alle honour and worþynesse .i. Wyndisore
In þe ende of wich strem I am dul as ded [s. *corr.*]
Forgete in solitarie wildirnes .i. a Grenewych 46
ȝit Scogan þyng on tullius kyndenes
Mynewe þyn frend þ*er*e it may fructifie
Farewel & loke þ*ou* neu*er*e eft loue defye 49

XV.

Marriage, or Bukton

FROM

FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 193, *back.*]

¶ Lenvoy de Chaucer A Bukton̄ . /

1.

My maister Bukton̄ / whan̄ of Criste our kyng 1
Was axed / what ys trouthe or sothefastnesse
He nat a worde answerde / to that axinge
As who saith̄ / noo man̄ is al trew I gesse 4
And therfore though̄ I hight' / to expresse
The sorwe and woo / that is in mariage
I dar not writen̄ of hyt / noo wikkednesse
Leste y my-self falle eft / in swich̄ dotage 8

2.

I wol nat seyn̄ / how that hyt is the cheyne 9
Of Sathanas / on̄ which̄ he gnaweth̄ euere
But I dar seyn̄ / were he oute of his peyne
As by his wille / he wolde be bounde nevere 12
But thilke doted foole / that ofte hath̄ leuere [leaf 194]
Y-cheyned be / than out of prison̄ crepe
God lete him neuer / fro his woo disseuere
Ne noo man̄ him bewayle / though̄ he wepe 16

3.

But yet lest thow doo worse / take a wyfe 17
Bet ys to wedde / than̄ brenne in worse wise
But thow shalt have sorwe / on thy flessh̄ thy lyfe
And ben̄ thy wifes thral / as seyn̄ these wise 20
And yf that hooly writte / may nat suffyse
Experience shal the teche / so may happe
That the were lever / to be take in ffrise
Than̄ eft falle of weddynge / in the trappe 24

4. (*Envoy.*)

This lytel writte / prouerbes or figure 25
I sende yow / take kepe of hyt I rede
Vnwise is he / that kan) noo wele endure
Yf thow be siker / put the nat in drede 28
The wyfe of Bathe / I pray yow that ye rede
Of this matere / that we haue on) honde
God graunte yow your lyfe / frely to lede
In fredam) for ful harde it is/ to be bonde 32

¶ **Explicit/**

[*Follows :—*

¶ Better is to suffre / and fortune abyde
And hastely to clymbe / and sodeynly to slyde

And then Chaucer's Balade of 'Stedfastness', *printed in the* Parallel-Text, *p.* 435.]

XVI.

Gentilesse.

A BALADE, WITHOUT ENVOY,

FROM

SHIRLEY'S ASHMOLE MS. 59, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

[This *Balade* occurs in a Moral Poem by Henry Scogan to Henry IV.'s sons. See the *Parallel-Text*, p. 427.]

GENTILESSE.

[*Shirley's Ashmole MS.* 59, *leaf* 27.]

(*Headings to leaves* 26 *b* & 27.) "Balade by Scoggan / // To þe Kynges sonnes."

// Geffrey Chaucier made þeos thre balades nexst þat folowen // [*in margin*]

(1) (*-esse, -e, -eme*)

℣ þe first fader / and foundour of gentylesse / 1
What man þat claymeþe / gentyle for to be /
Moste felowe heos traas / and alle heos wittes dresse /
Vertue to suwe and vyces / for to flee / 4
For vn-to vertue longeþe dignytee /
And nouȝt þe reverse / sauely dar I. deeme /
Al were he mytre croune / or dyademe / 7

(2)

℣ þis first stocke / was grounde of rightwysnesse / 8
Truwe of his worde / sobur pitous and fre
Clene of his gooste / and loved besynesse
Ageinst þe vice of slouþe / in honestee 11
And but his heyre / love vertue as did he
He nys not gentyle / þaughe him ryche seeme
Al were he mytre / crowne or dyademe / 14

(3)

℣ Vyce may wele be / an heyre til olde Richchesse 15
But þere may noman / as þou maist wele seeme
Beqweyþe his heyre / his vertuous noblesse /
þat is appropred / vn-to no degree
But to first fader / in magestee /
þat maþe his heyre / him þat wol him qweme
Al were he mytre crowne or dyademe / 21

[Nam genus et proauos et que non fecimus ipsi Vix ea nostra voco. *in a late hand*]

[*No Envoy quoted, or known to exist.*]

XVII.

Proverbs

FROM

SHIRLEY'S MS. ADDITIONAL 16,165,
BRITISH MUSEUM.

PROVERBS.

[*Shirley's MS. Addit.* 16,165, *leaf* 246, *back.*]

¶ Prouerbe.

(1) [*Question*]

¶ What shal þees cloþes þus many fold?
Loo þis hoote / somers day / 2

[*Answer*]

Affter heet/ komeþe cold?
No man cast' his pilchche away / 4

[*Quod Chaucer*]

(2) [*Complaint*]

¶ Of' þis worlde / þe wyde compas /
Hit wol not / in myn armes tweyne / 6

[*Answer*]

Who so mychel wol embrace /
Lytel þer-of' he shal destreyne / 8

[*Quod Chaucer*]

XVIII.

Lack of Stedfastness.

A BALADE.

FROM

THE HARLEIAN MS. 7333,

SHIRLEY'S, OR COPIED FROM SHIRLEY.

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Harl.* 7333, *leaf* 147, *back: vellum: from Shirley.*]

This balade made Geffrey Chaunciers the Laureall Poete Of Albion and sent it to his souerain lorde kynge Richarde the secounde þane being/ in his Castell of/ Windesore/

(1) (*-able, -oun, -esse*)

Syme tyme this worlde was so stedfaste & stable/ 1
That manis worde was holde obligacion
And nowe it is fals & deseyvable
þat worde and werke as in conclusion 4
Beon noo thyng oon for tvrnid vp so downe
Is all þis worlde / thorowe mede & wylfulnesse
þat al is loste for lac of stedfastnesse 7

(2)

What made this worlde to be so variable 8
But louste þat folke / haue in discencion
For nowe adayes / a man is holde vnable
But yf he can by sume collucione 11
Do his neyghtboure wronge or oppression
What causithe this but wilfull wrecchednesse /
þat al is loste for lac off stedfastnesse 14

(3)

Trowthe is þus downe raisonne is holden fable 15
Vertu hathe nowe no dominacion
Pite Exiled no wight is merciable
þorow Covetyse is blent descrescioun 18
þe worlde hathe made permutacion
From Right to wronge frome trowght to fekylnesse
þat all is lost for lac of Stedfastnesse/ 21

Lenvoye /

O prince desire for to beo hono*ur*able 22
Cherishe thi folke and hate extorcioune
Suffre noo thing þat may beo Reprovable [col. 2]
To thin Estate / doone in thi Regyoune 25
Shewe forþe þy swerde of castigacioune
Drede god do lawe / love thorow all goodnesse
And drive thi peple ageyne to stedfastnesse 28

XIX.

Fortune.

(THREE *BALADES*, WITH AN ENVOY.)

FROM

MS. Ii. 3. 21, CAMBR. UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

FORTUNE.

[*Camb. Univ. MS.* Ii. 3. 21, *vellum.*]

[*In this MS. of Chaucer's* Boece, *his* Former Age *and* Fortune *come in between the Fifth Metre and the Sixth Prose.*]

Caus*er*/ Balades de vilage sanz peint*ur*e.

(1) (I. 1) (*-oun, -our, -ye*)

¶ This wrecched worlde-is t*ra*nsmutaciou*n* [leaf 53] 1
as wele / or wo / now poeere *and* now honou*r*
w*ith*-owten ordyr or wis descresyou*n*
gou*er*ned is by fortunes errour 4
but natheles the lakke of hyr fauowr'
ne may nat don me syngen thowh .I. deye
Iay tout p*er*du moñ temps *et* moñ labour [leaf 53, back]
For fynaly fortune .I. the deffye 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ yit is me left the lyht of my resou*n* 9
to knowen frend fro foo in thi merowr'
So mochel hath yit thy whirlynge vp *and* down
I-tawht me for to knowe in an howr' 12
but trewely no fors of thi reddowr'
to hym þ*a*t ou*er* hym self hath the maystrye
My suffysau*n*ce shal be my socour'
For fynaly fortune I. thee deffye 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ O Socrates þ*o*u stidfast chau*m*pyou*n* 17
she neu*er* myht be thi tormentowr'
thow neu*er* dreddest hyr opp*r*essyou*n*
ne in hyr chere fownde thow no sauour' 20
thow knewe wel the deseyte of hyr colour'
And þ*a*t hir' most worshipe is to lye
I knew hir ek a fals dissimulour'
For fynaly fortune .I. the deffye 24

(4) (II. 1) (*-eue, -aunce, -yue*)

Le respou*n*ce de fortune a pleintif

¶ No man ys wrechchyd but hym self yt wene 25
And he þ*a*t hath hym self hat suffisaunce
Whi seysthow tha*n*ne y am [to] the so kene
þ*a*t hast thy self owt of my gou*er*na*u*nce 28
Sey thus gra*u*nt m*er*cy of thyn habou*n*da*u*nce
that thow hast lent or this why wolt þou stryue
what woost thow yit how y the wol aua*u*nce
And ek thow hast thy beste frende a lyue 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ I haue the tawht deuisyou*n* by-twene 33
Frend of effect' *and* frende of cowntena*u*nce
The nedeth nat the galle of no hyene
þ*a*t cureth eyen derkyd for pena*u*nce 36
Now se[ist][1] thow cleer þ*a*t weere in ignora*u*nce
yit halt thin ancre *and* yit thow mayst aryue
ther bownte berth the keye of my substa*u*nce
And ek þ*o*u hast thy beste frende alyue 40

[1 *se*[*ist*]—partly erast, and *ist* written on it in a later hand.]

(6) (II. 3)

¶ How manye haue .I. refused to sustigne[2]
Syn .I. the fostred haue in thy plesau*n*ce
Wolthow thanne make a statute on þy quyene
þ*a*t .I. shal ben ay at thy ordyna*u*nce 44
thow born art in my regne of varya*u*nce
abowte the wheel w*ith* oother most thow dryue
My loore is bet than wikke is thi greua*u*nce
And ek þ*o*u hast thy beste frende a-lyue 48

[2 *igne* of *sustigne* is in a later hand.]

(7) (III. 1) (*-e, -esse, -ayle*)

Le Respou*n*ce du pleintif cou*n*tr*e* fortune

¶ Thy loor*e* y dempne / it is adu*er*syte [leaf 54] 49
My frend maysthow nat reuen blynde goddesse
þ*a*t .I. thy frendes knowe .I. thanke to the
Tak hem agayn / lat hem go lye on p*r*esse 52
the negardye in kepynge hyr rychesse
p*r*enostik is thow wolt hir' town' asayle
wikke appetyt comth ay before sykenesse
in general this rewle may nat fayle 56

(8) (III. 2) **Le respo*u*nce de fortune cou*n*tr*e* le pleintif**

¶ Thow pynchest at my mutabylyte 57
For .I. the lente a drope of my rychesse
And now me lykyth to w*ith*-drawe me
whi sholdysthow my realte ap*r*esse 60
the see may ebbe *and* flowen moor*e* or lesse
the welkne hath myht to shyne reyne or hayle
ryht so mot .I. kythen my brutelnesse
in general this rewle may nat fayle 64

(9) (III. 3) **Le pleintif**

¶ Lo excussyou*n* of the maieste 65
*þ*a*t* al purueyeth of his ryhtwysnesse
that same thinge fortune clepyn ye
Ye blynde beestys ful of lewednesse 68
the heuene hath p*ro*prete of sykyrnesse
this world hath eu*er* resteles trauayle
thy laste day is ende of myn inter[e]sse
in general this rewele may nat fayle 72

(10) **Lenuoy de fortune** (*-esse, -eyne*)

¶ Prynses .I. prey yow of yowr*e* gentilesses 73
Lat nat this man on me thus crye *and* pleyne
And .I. shal quyte yow yowr*e* bysynesse
at my requeste as thre of yow or tweyne 76
*þ*a*t* but yow lest releue hym of hys peyne
preyeth hys best frend of his noblesse
That to som beter*e* estat he may attayne 79

XX.

Purse,

A BALADE,

FROM

FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

PURSE.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 193.]

¶ The complaynt of Chaucer to his Purse

(1)

To yow my purse / and to noon other wight' nota 1
Complayn I / for ye be my lady dere
I am so sory now / that ye been lyght'
ffor certes but yf ye make me / hevy chere 4
Me were as leef be layde / vpon my bere
ffor whiche vnto your mercy / thus I crye
Beth hevy ageyne / or elles mote I dye 7

(2)

Now voucheth-sauf this day / or hyt be nyght' 8
That I of yow / the blisful sovne may here [leaf 193, back]
Or see your colour lyke / the sonne bryght'
That of yelownesse / hadde neuer pere 11
Ye be my lyfe / ye be myn hertys stere
Quene of comfort / and of good companye
Beth heuy ayeyne / or elles moote I dye 14

(3)

Now purse that ben to me / my lyves lyght' 15
And saveour / as doun in this worlde here
Oute of this tovne / helpe me thurgh your myght'
Syn that ye wole nat bene / my tresorere 18
For I am shave as nye / as is a ffrere
But yet I pray / vnto your curtesye
Bethe hevy ayen / or elles moote I dye 21

¶ Lenvoy de Chaucer./

O conquerour / of Brutes albyon 22
Whiche that by lygne / and free eleccion
Been verray kynge / this song to yow I sende
And ye that mowen / alle myn harme amende
Haue mynde / vpon my supplicacion 26

RYME-INDEX

TO THE MANUSCRIPT TEXTS

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

RYME-INDEX

TO

THE MANUSCRIPT TEXTS

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

BY

MISS ISABEL MARSHALL
& MISS LELA PORTER.

WITH

AN INTRODUCTION AND AN APPENDIX OF RYME-INDEXES
TO SOME SPURIOUS POEMS

BY

THE REV. W. W. SKEAT, LITT.D., LL.D., &c.,
ELRINGTON AND BOSWORTH PROFESSOR OF ANGLO-SAXON
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

LONDON:
PUBLISHT FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,
57 AND 59, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.
1889.

First Series. No. LXXX.

R. CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

INTRODUCTION.

As I have been asked by Dr. Furnivall to write a few words, by way of Preface to the present volume, I have much pleasure in doing so, chiefly out of gratitude to the compilers of this Index, Miss Isabel Marshall and Miss Lela Porter, who for many years gave their scanty leisure to this dull and laborious work, out of their love for Chaucer, and their desire to help earnest students of him.

The value of a Ryme-Index is not, perhaps, apparent on the surface to all lovers of Chaucer. But to the student of language, and above all, to an editor, it is a most precious boon, for many reasons. Of these perhaps the chief is, that it is only by such help that we can get back to the pronunciation of Chaucer himself, and can check the mistakes that may be made, even in his language, by the various scribes. It is not easy to realise, at first, that none of the extant MSS. do more, at best, than give us the right *words*. The right pronunciation is a matter of inference, to be gathered partly from the usage of the best scribes, and partly from the still more valuable evidence afforded us by the use of Ryme-Indexes. In attempting to edit Chaucer's *Minor Poems*, I soon found that Mr. Cromie's Ryme-Index to the *Canterbury Tales* was indispensable, especially in the absence of the present volume, which would obviously have been of the highest service. Even the scribes themselves frequently respect the rimes to the extent of spelling *final* words more carefully; it is

not at all uncommon to find that they carelessly use the spelling *eye* for 'eye' in the *middle* of a line, but at the *end* of it frequently (but not invariably) feel themselves compelled, for very shame, to use either *ye* (= y-ë), the true form, or some such variant of it as *iye*, *yhe*, or *ihe*, because the diphthong *ey* would not ryme.

This is not the place to enlarge upon this matter, or it would be easy to write a long essay to show what certain, what trustworthy results can be obtained by the constant use of a Ryme-Index, and in no other way. We can thus settle points of grammar and pronunciation, and even decide without hesitation upon the correct readings in many passages, where we should otherwise have no sure guide, and should have to depend upon mere guess-work. Perhaps an example may make this clearer.

In the Second Nunnes Tale, G 533, we find, in most MSS., the following passage—

> But half-deed, with hir nekke y-coruen there
> He lefte hir lye, and on his wey he went.
> The cristen folk, which that aboute hir were,
> With sheetes han the blood ful faire yhent;
> Thre dayes liued she in this torment, &c.

Now we learn, from the Ryme-Index, that we have here an *impossible* ryme. Chaucer's word for 'he went' is *he went-e*, where *went-e* is dissyllabic, and cannot possibly ryme with *yhent* and *torment;* and therefore cannot be the right word. The solution is fortunately given by the excellent Cambridge MS., which offers us the alternative reading *is went*, which alone is correct. The past *participle* of a weak verb has no final *e*, whereas the past *tense* takes one. This may seem, at first, a small matter; but it ceases to become so when we find that so good an editor as Tyrwhitt was unaware of this elementary grammatical fact, and has given us quite a large number, probably *several hundred*, grotesque and impossible spellings of Chaucerian words, in consequence of his neglect of this one rule. A Ryme-Index would have saved him from this.

Many absurd theories have been founded on an ignorance of Chaucer's rymes. One is, that Chaucer used rymes in his early poems different from those which he used in his Tales; and therefore we must not reject certain poems because the rymes are unlike those of the Tales. For my own part, I believe there is not a particle of truth in the assumption, and that it will be henceforth dead, killed by the facts recorded in the present volume; and a good thing too! Let us take, for example, one of his earliest poems, the Book of the Duchess, and look at his rymes in *-ent* or *-ente*, just the very point I have already illustrated. The result is full of instruction to those who have the wit to learn.

The list is *element*, *firmament*, 693; *enchauntement*, *y-blent*, pp., 647; *stent*, *went*, perf., 153, 357; *went*, s., *went*, perf., 397. Also *entente*, *rente*, 765.

Here the scoffer naturally, in his ignorance, pounces on the rymes *stent*, *went*, as examples of the perfect tense in which the final *e* is wanting; but a moment's reflection will show where the fallacy lies. The final *e* is merely wanting through the scribe's ignorance; let us get back to Chaucer's *own usage*, and the matter looks very different. The rymes *element*, *firmament*, 693; *enchauntement*, *y-blent*, pp., 647, are quite correct as they stand, and are true rymes in *-ent*. Again, *entente*, *rente* are correct, being true rymes in *-ente*. We now have only to look at the rest.

'Went,' as a past tense, should be *went-e;* only, if it is, it would require that we should also have *stente* as a past tense in ll. 153, 357, and *wente* as a sb. in l. 398.

And first, as to *stente* in 153, 357. It is the past tense of a weak verb, and therefore takes its final *e* as a matter of course; in other words, the ryme is right enough, in spite of the scribe. It is delicious to find that he has recorded the truth, as against himself, and quite unconsciously. *Wente*, *stente* are the true Chaucerian forms.

And next, as to *wente*, sb., in l. 398. Well, it is a

dative case, to begin with, and moreover we find that Chaucer frequently uses oblique case-forms even in the nominative. The true reading is—

> And I him folwed, and hit forth went-e
> Doun by a floury gren-e went-e.

The scribe of the Fairfax MS. convicts himself of ignorance of the rules of phonetic spelling yet once more *in the very same line.* For, having amused himself by *cutting off* the final *e* in *wente*, he makes up for it by *adding* an impossible final *e* to *forth*, thus producing the form *forth-e*, though *forth* was never a dissyllable in the whole course of its life.

Surely this shows what constant need there is for continually checking the scribal forms by reference to the usage of the author.

We may learn even another lesson here, with respect to the sb. *went-e.* It is, that Chaucer often rymes words that are pronounced alike, if their meanings be different. If we turn to the rymes in the House of Fame, we again find, in the Index, *went*, n. obl., *went*, 3 pl. perf., 181. Here we actually find the scribe trying to impose upon us the form *went* in the past tense *plural*, which is even more absurd, if possible, than in the past tense singular. He is again wrong, and again we find the sb. *went-e* in the dative case.[1]

> And in a forest, as they *went-e*,
> At a turning of a *went-e*.

A *went* is a path, and an editor should know this fact, and should know Chaucer's use of it. Otherwise, he may be tempted to 'correct' it, even as Dr. Sweet, in an unguarded moment, has actually done in the passage from the Book of the Duchess, by discarding *wente* in favour of *bente*, to the detriment of the sense (Second Eng. Primer, p. 43, l. 108). This comes of neglecting the usage of the

[1] *Went-e*, pt. t., again rymes with *went-e*, dat. case of sb., in Troilus, iii. 788 (or iii. 736, ed. Morris).

author, who *allows* himself to use repetitions instead of rymes.

I must not weary the reader with such instances; but I cannot refrain from pointing out yet one more scribal error in the Hous of Fame, viz. the ryme of *went* with *entent* in ll. 2000, 2132. Of course it should be *went-e*, *entent-e*. Now please just to observe, that the form *entent-e* was *correctly* given in the Book of the Duchess, as already cited. This is how the scribes contradict themselves. And then the very same man correctly writes *entent-es* (and not *entent-s*) in l. 1267!

We shall now be able to perceive, at our leisure and with all security, that Chaucer's rymes in his Minor Poems are much the same as those in his Tales; which is a great comfort. I cannot conclude without again recording my deep sense of obligation to the faithfulness and perseverance of the workers—Miss Isabel Marshall and Miss Lela Porter—who have brought together for our use this valuable mass of evidence. They are not responsible for the mistakes of the scribes, which, indeed, are really of no consequence, as they are easily corrected to the true Chaucerian forms. The fact that Chaucer rymes such and such *words* is the sole material fact, and this we are here told.

I am responsible for the Ryme-Indexes, at the end of the volume, to some of the spurious poems. As these are of less consequence, I have contented myself with giving the results in a much abbreviated form, by recording only the suffixes, and not the words. This method is less useful, but I hope it may suffice.

WALTER W. SKEAT.

POSTSCRIPT ON "THE ROMAUNT OF THE ROSE."

In my essay entitled 'Why the Romaunt of the Rose is not Chaucer's,' published by the Chaucer Society in 1884, I had no difficulty in showing that this poem contains a large number of rymes such as Chaucer never uses.

But the essay was founded on the assumption that the whole of the poem, as now extant, is by *one* hand. This supposition requires revision.

At the outset, the Glasgow MS. is obviously made up of two distinct fragments, which I shall call A and B. Fragment A contains lines 1—5813 (in Morris's edition); and fragment B contains lines 5814—7698. Between lines 5813 and 5814 is a great gap; for, whereas line 5813 answers to l. 5169 of the French text, ed. Méon, line 5814 answers to l. 10714 of the same.[1] And when we examine the fragments A and B more closely, we find great differences. Fragment B, for example, is nearly free from the frequent Northernisms that occur in A. Hence we may fairly assume, as was shown by Lindner (*Englische Studien*, xi. 163) that the two fragments are by different hands. Lindner further says, that fragment B, at any rate, is not Chaucer's; with which I agree.

We can go yet further. In *The Academy* (July, 1890), the important announcement was made that Dr. Max Kaluza, in carefully comparing fragment A with the French text, had discovered that even *this* portion is not all by one

[1] The numbering in Michel's edition is different, and is entirely useless. The printers have numbered the lines so carelessly as to miss, in one page, some hundreds of lines at a time.

hand. It may be divided into two parts, called A 1 and A 2; A 1 ending at l. 1704 (or thereabouts).[1] A 2 abounds in Northernisms, and cannot be Chaucer's; but (with all thankfulness to Dr. Kaluza be it said) A 1 may really be his very own! This is surely a highly interesting discovery.

The result (if right) stands thus. The existing version consists of *three* fragments, all by different hands. These are:—

A 1; ll. 1—1704. Probably by Chaucer.

A 2; ll. 1705—5813. By a Northern writer.

B; ll. 5814—*end*. By an inferior hand.

It remains to test these results by the Ryme-Index. We at once see that A 2 abounds in non-Chaucerian rymes; I need not give instances, for I have already given them abundantly. Most of my examples were taken from this fragment, which is much the largest one.

In fragment B, we find, in the very third line, that the past tense plural *fil-le* is rymed with *til*. In l. 6108, we find *atte last-e* (as it would be in Chaucer) ryming with the pp. *agast*. In l. 6431, we find the dreadful ryme: *pacience, vengeaunce;* in ll. 6471, the false ryme: *force, croce;* and so on. I shall not go further; the reader can look about for himself.

I consider that my original proposition, that 'The Romaunt of the Rose is not Chaucer's,' is fairly justified; for it is true as regards ll. 1705—7698 (5993 lines out of 7698, or considerably *more than three-fourths* of the whole).

And now, as to A 1. The doubtful rymes are here so few, that they can soon be pointed out and discussed.

We must not go by the MS. spelling, but by Chaucerian forms; thus, at l. 29, we find the ryme *befal* : *all*. It should be *befal-le, al-le;* and it is all right. And so in other cases.

[1] At l. 1705 is a non-Chaucerian ryme, viz. *aboute, swote*.

The chief difficulties are the following.

55; *bene*, *wrene*. Read *been*, *wreen*. *Been* is the infinitive mood. *Wreen*, to cover, is the same. We should have expected the form *wryen*; cf. Six-text, A. 3283; but *wreen* is a legitimate form, for A.S. *wrēon*. At l. 759, read *seen*, *been*; at l. 1101, read *been*, *seen*.

61; *forgette*, *sette*. Read *forget*, *set*. Here *forget* is the contracted form of the third pers. sing. pres. indicative; mod. E. 'forgetteth.' It is quite right; cf. *voryet*, Ayenb. of Inwyt, p. 18, l. 18.

63; *proude*, *shroude*. Read *proud*, *shroud*. And so at l. 97, read *drough*, *ynough*.

113; *ryvere*, *nere*. Read *ryveer*, *neer*. In Chaucer, *ryveer* rymes with *deer*, Cant. Tales, B. 1927; and *neer* with *yeer*, G. 720; which suffices. So again, at l. 123, read *ryveer*, *cleer*; cf. *C. T.* F. 47.

165; *Felony*, *Vilany*. Read *Felony-e*, *Vileiny-e*; it is all right. See l. 977.

167; *fonde*, *honde*. Read *fond*, *hond*. And so in l. 729. So also, at ll. 203, 263, read *wood*, *good*, instead of *wode*, *gode*; at l. 221, *torn*, *biforn*, instead of *torne*, *biforne*; &c.

249; *farede*, *herede*. Read *ferde*, *herde*, as in *C. T.* A. 1371; a very interesting example. So again, at ll. 500, 673.

269; *enemye*, *hardelye*. Read *enemy*, *hardely*.

291; *awrie*, *baggingly*. Read *awry*.

335; *pytye*, *she*. Read *pite*, as usual; cf. l. 1225.

387; *shalle*, *alle*. Read *shal*, *al*. (For *frette*, read *fret*.) So in l. 711.

437; *faire*, pl., *haire* (a hair shirt). *Haire* is right; it is in the F. original.

451; *wolde*, *solde*. I note that *wolde* is the dative of *wold*, power.

459; *mantelle*, *delle*. Read *mantel*, *del*.

471; *fedde*, *cledde*. Read *fed*, pp.; *y-cled*, pp. Cf. Book Duch. 252.

481; *gardyne, therynne;* cf. ll. 699, 1279. Read *gardin, therin;* see 511.

505; *care, were;* a false ryme. For *were* read *fare?*

509; *synge, weymentyng.* Read *singe,* infin.; *weymentinge,* dative.

511; *engyne, gardyne.* Read *engyn, gardyn.* Note that the prep. *in* rymes with *gyn* (short for *engyn*) in *C. T.* G. 1164. See 481 (above).

567; *mirrour, tresour.* Read *mirour* (Squi. Tale), *tresour;* see l. 1605. This is a real difficulty; *tresour* (French *tressure*) should rather have been *tressure;* cf. l. 599. However, the O.F. *armeure* was turned into E. *armour,* and there is the well-known difficulty about the ryme of *aventure* and *honoure* in the Compleint of Venus, 22.

591; *daungerous, thus;* see ll. 1491, 1601. Cf. *vicious, thus; C. T.* D. 2048.

603; *fette, sette.* Read *fet, y-set.*

673; *herd, ferde.* Read *herde, ferde;* cf. ll. 249, 500.

685; *synge, unkunnyng.* Read *singe,* infin.; *unkunninge,* pl.

769; *tymbester, swere.* Read *timbestere, swere.*

851; *made, hadde.* Read *made, hade;* see *C. T.* A. 554, 617.

873; *samet, delit.* Read *samyt, delyt.*

875; *werede, ferede.* Pronounced *wer'de, fer'de.*

885; *preyse, devise.* Read *pryse, devyse.*

908; *sette, chapelett.* Read *set, chapelet.*

933; *twythen, writen.* Read *thwiten, writen.*

945; *welle, stelle.* Read *weel, steel;* see Parl. Foules, 395.

953; *lasse, simplesse.* Read *lesse.*

1103; *fyne, satyne.* Read *fyn, satyn;* see 1557.

1125; *stone, shone.* Read *stoon, shoon;* see 1555.

1187; *fresh, sarlynysh.* Read *fresh, sarsinesh.* The latter word is due to F. *sarrezinesche* in the original.

1201; *gounfaucoun* (!), *renoun*. Read *gonfanoun;* the original has *gonfanon*. See l. 2018 below.

1227; *bistadde, adradde*. Read *bistad, adrad*.

1259; *answere, hire*. Read *here;* cf. *C. T.* A. 2057.

1313; *loreyes, oliveris*. Read *loreres* (F. *loriers*), *oliveres*. And again read *oliveres* in l. 1381.

1341. (See this discussed below.)

1357. *lyke, sike*. Ch. has *syke*, Ho. Fame, 1270.

1375; *chesteyns, fayne is*. Read *chesteynes, fayn is*.

1387; *it, yet*. Read *yit;* as usual. See l. 871.

1397; *knytte, sytte*. Read *knet, set;* as in Parl. Foules, 627, 628.

1405; *clapers, maners*. Read *claperes, maneres*.

1413; *devyse, condyse*. Read *devys, condys*. Here *condys* is the pl. of *condyt*, a conduit; see *conduit* in Mätzner, who cites the pl. *condwys*, from the Ayenbite of Inwyt, p. 91. Similarly, Chaucer has *avocas* as the pl. of *avocat*, *C. T.* C. 291, ryming with *allas*.

1453; *dere, nere*. Read *deer, neer;* cf. l. 113.

1489; *dide, preide*. Read *deyde, preyde;* cf. *C. T.* E. 550.

1515, &c. Read *straughte, draughte, sene* (adj. visible), *shene, abayshed, betrayshed*.

1525; *beere, there*. Read *bere, there*. I take *bere* to be in the subjunctive mood, as in *C. T.* A. 2256.

1579; *cristalle, overalle*. Read *cristal, overal*.

1617; *seed, rede*. Read *seed, reed*.

1621; *panters, bachelers*. Read *panteres, bacheleres*.

1641. Read *For sithen I had sore syked*.

1652. Read *enclos is;* where *enclos* is the F. pp.

Most of the above difficulties are due to the scribe, and are positive mistakes. It is significant that, as soon as the spellings are reduced to the usual Chaucerian forms, the rymes become perfect. A careful perusal of these instances will show that the difficulties practically vanish. Of those that at last remain, the most notable are only *two*. These

are the rymes *mirour*, *tresour*, at l. 567, where we should have expected *tressure*, as noted above; and the rymes at l. 1341. The passage stands thus:—

> If so be that he hadde me shette.
> For, if I with his arowe mette,
> It hadde me greved sore, iwys.

This can hardly be right. *Shette* is false spelling for *shet*, which would require that the next line should run thus:— 'For, *hadde* I with his arowe met.' But even thus, all is not right, as this requires us to give to *shet* the sense of 'shot.' But the M.E. form of the pp. of *sheten*, to shoot, is properly *shoten*, whereas *shet* means 'shut' or 'enclosed.' We must therefore either suppose that Chaucer (if it is Chaucer's) has used *shet* for *shoten* (which, I confess, does not seem to me impossible), or else the passage is corrupt. We may notice that the pt. t. *shette*, i. e. shot, occurs in ll. 1727, 1777, 1861; whereas the true form of the pt. t. is *sheet;* for it is a strong verb. I understand that Dr. Kaluza believes the ryming words to be *shete* and *mete*, infinitive forms. If so, we might read:—

> If so be that he wolde me shete.
> For, if I with his arwe mete,
> It wolde me greven sore, i-wis.

As this difficulty arises in any case, it does not really tell either for or against the supposition that Chaucer wrote fragment A 1. Compare l. 899.

We may particularly note the absence, in A 1, of the ryming of *-y* with *-y-e*. This is the more remarkable, because such rymes occur freely in fragment A 2 (see 2179, 2209, 2493, 2521, 2985, 3387, 3909, 5600, 5614) and in fragment B (see 6114, 6304, 6342, 6376, 6877, 7319).

I conclude that the rymes in A 1 are consistent with the supposition that this portion, and this portion alone, is by Chaucer. Dr. Kaluza will give us further details, and we may look forward hopefully to his results. If such be

the truth, I must withdraw my former conclusion—'that the English Romaunt is not Chaucer's'—as regards ll. 1—1704 of the poem, or less than a fourth of it. As regards the rest, or more than three-fourths of it, I maintain my position.

W. W. S.

GENERAL INDEX OF RYMES.

-a, pp. 2, 92.
-aame, p. 56.
-aas, p. 125.
-able, pp. 2, 56, 68, 92, 125, 183, 190.
-ables, p. 2.
-ace, pp. 2, 31, 36, 56, 68, 92, 76, 125, 189.
-acles, p. 93.
-ad, pp. 2, 76.
-adde, pp. 2, 56, 76, 126.
-ade, pp. 2, 36, 76, 93, 126.
-aft, p. 126.
-afte, p. 2.
-age, pp. 2, 88, 93, 126, 187.
-ages, p. 93.
-aid, p. 126.
-aile, pp. 68, 88.
-aill, p. 194.
-aille, pp. 31, 93.
-aire, pp. 2, 68, 93.
-ak, pp. 2, 126.
-ake, pp. 3, 36, 54, 56, 93, 127, 194.
-akke, p. 3.
-akyd, p. 3.
-al, pp. 3, 36, 56, 127, 182.
-ale, pp. 3, 36, 37.
-ales, p. 94.
-alk, p. 128.
-all, pp. 3, 94, 195.
-alle, pp. 3, 4, 31, 37, 76, 90, 94, 128.
-alled, p. 94.
-alles, pp. 88, 94.
-allys, p. 4.
-alowe, p. 94.
-als, pp. 37, 94 128.
-alte, p. 4.
-am, p. 94.
-ame, pp. 4, 56, 68, 76, 94, 128.
-ames, p. 95.
-an, pp. 4, 37, 95, 129, 195.
-ance, pp. 4, 31, 37, 56, 95, 195.
-and, p. 56.
-aude, p. 129.
-ane, pp. 76, 95, 129.
-angles, p. 95.
-anne, pp. 4, 95, 129.
-ante, pp. 37, 129.
-ap, p. 185.
-ape, pp. 90, 95, 185.
-apes, p. 96.
-apid, p. 129.
-appe, p. 187.
-ar, p. 129.
-ardde, p. 37.
-arde, p. 96.
-are, pp. 4, 31, 37, 76, 88, 96, 129.
-areth, p. 96.
-arge, pp. 68, 76, 96, 129, *4.
-arie, p. 96.
-arke, p. 96.
-arme, p. 4.
-armes, p. 57.
-arpe, p. 96.
-arte, p. 96, 129.
-ary, p. 96.
-arye, p. 96.
-as, pp. 4, 5, 37, 57, 96, 130, 189.
-asch, p. 37.
-ase, p. 96.
-asse, pp. 5, 130.
-assh, p. 37.
-ast, pp. 31, 57, 96, 131.
-aste, pp. 5, 37, 76, 131.
-asyd, p. 5.
-at, pp. 5, 37, 97, 131, 195.
-ate, pp. 76, 88.
-athe, p. 97.
-atte, pp. 5, 97.
-aude, p. 97.
-audes, p. 97.
-auc, pp. 5, 38, 57, 68, 97, 131.

-aught, pp. 5, 97, 131.
-auldes, p. 97.
-aunce, pp. 5, 31, 38, 57, 68, 76, 97, 131, 183, 191.
-aunces, p. 97.
-aunche, p. 38.
-auncis, p. 132.
-auncys, p. 132.
-aunge, p. 38.
-aunges, p. 97.
-aunte, p. 97.
-ave, p. 77.
-awde, p. 97.
-awe, pp. 77, 97, 132, 195.
-axe, p. 6.
-ay, pp. 6, 38, 57, 77, 97, 132, 183, 189, 195.
-ayd, p. 132.
-ayde, pp. 77, 98, 133.
-aye, pp. 68, 69, 77, 98, 183.
-ayed, p. 77.
-ayede, pp. 6, 133.
-ayen, p. 133.
-ayes, p. 133.
-ayl, p. 133.
-ayle, pp. 38, 88, 98, 133, 191.
-ayles, p. 98.
-aylle, pp. 31, 98.
-aylyth, p. 133.
-ayn, pp. 69, 133.
-ayne, pp. 6, 38, 39, 57, 77, 98, 191.
-aynes, p. 98.
-aynt, p. 6.
-aynyth, p. 39.
-ayr, p. 133.
-ayre, pp. 26, 39, 68, 69, 93, 98, 134.
-e, pp. 6, 7, 31, 39, 57, 69, 77, 98, 134, 183, 198, 191, 195.
-ea, p. 77.
-ealeth, p. 138.
-ecche, p. 77.
-ece, pp. 7, 138.
-echches, p. 99.
-eche, pp. 7, 69, 99, 138.
-ed, pp. 7, 31, 40, 57, 100, 138, 185.
-edde, pp. 7, 8, 138.
-ede, pp. 8, 40, 58, 69, 77, 100, 138, 182, 185, 187.
-edere, p. 139.
-ee, -e, pp. 8, 31, 32, 58, 69, 77, 100, 139, 183, 195.
-eed, p. 8.
-eede, pp. 8, 58, 70, 139, 195.
-eel, p. 139.
-eeme, p. 188.
-een, pp. 70, 101, 139.
-eene, pp. 32, 40, 58, 70, 78, 139.
-eepe, pp. 58, 78.
-eere, pp. 8, 32, 40, 70, 78, 140, 181.
-eeres, p. 32.
-eerid, p. 140.
-ees, pp. 8, 104, 140, 196.
-eese, p. 58.
-eest, p. 58.
-eete, pp. 40, 41, 58.
-ef, p. 140.
-eft, pp. 101, 140.
-efte, pp. 8, 9.
-eght, -ight, p. 59.
-ei, p. 70.
-eid, -eyd, p. 41.
-eight, p. 101.
-ein, -eyn, p. 70.
-ek, p. 140.
-eke, pp. 32, 41, 101, 140.
-ekke, p. 9.
-ekyr, p. 141.
-el, pp. 9, 41, 101, 141.
-eld, p. 78.
-elde, pp. 78, 101.
-ele, pp. 9, 101, 141.
-eles, p. 101.
-elfe, p. 9.
-ell, pp. 78, 196.
-elle, pp. 9, 41, 59, 70, 78, 88, 101, 141, 196.
-ellen, p. 102.
-elles, p. 9.
-elleth, p. 102.
-ellis, p. 102.
-ellith, p. 102.
-elt, p. 59.
-elue, p. 102.
-elve, p. 91.
-ely, pp. 59, 102, 141.
-embre, p. 102.
-eme, pp. 102, 141, 188.
-ement, p. 141.
-emys, p. 9.
-en, pp. 9, 10, 102, 141.
-ence, pp. 32, 41, 59, 102, 141, 185, 196.
-enche, p. 102.
-ende, pp. 41, 70, 71, 78, 102, 141, 193, 196.
-endid, p. 78.
-ene, pp. 10, 41, 78, 103, 142, 182, 185, 191, 196.
-eneis, -enys, p. 103.
-enges, p. 103.
-engthe, pp. 10, 103.
-enke, p. 32.
-enne, p. 41.
-ense, pp. 41, 142, 196.
-ent, pp. 10, 41, 42, 78, 103, 142, 184.

-ente, pp. 10, 42, 71, 78, 103, 142, 184, 196.
-entes, p. 103.
-entid, p. 142.
-entis, p. 142.
-entyn, p. 142.
-enys, p. 103.
-enyst, p. 10.
-ep, p. 144.
-epe, pp. 10, 78, 79, 103, 144, 187.
-epte, p. 88.
-er, pp. 79, 103, 144.
-erbe, p. 103.
-ercle, p. 103.
-erde, pp. 42, 103, 144.
-ere, pp. 10, 11, 32, 42, 59, 71, 79, 88, 103, 144, 181, 185, 193.
-eren, p. 104.
-eres, pp. 32, 104.
-ereth, p. 104.
-erid, p. 146.
-erie, p. 104.
-eris, -ereis, p. 42.
-erke, p. 11.
-erkes, p. 104.
-erme, p. 11.
-erne, pp. 11, 42, 104.
-erre, pp. 11, 105.
-ers, pp. 11, 105.
-erse, p. 32.
-ert, pp. 11, 32, 59, 105.
-erte, pp. 11, 105, 146.
-erthe, p. 146.
-erue, p. 146.
-erued, p. 105.
-eruyd, p. 146.
-erve, pp. 11, 42, 43, 105, 146.
-eryed, p. 146.
-erys, pp. 14, 146.
-es, pp. 4, 5, 12, 43, 79, 88, 105, 146, 185.
-ese, pp. 43, 79, 105, 146.
-esse, pp. 12, 32, 43, 59, 60, 71, 79, 88, 105, 146, 182, 184, 185, 187, 188, 190, 191, 196.
-esses, p. 105.
-est, pp. 43, 105, 148.
-este, pp. 12, 43, 71, 106, 148.
-estes, p. 106.
-estys, p. 12.
-esye, p. 149.
-et, pp. 44, 60, 106.
-ete, pp. 13, 44, 71, 80, 88, 108, 149.
-eth, pp. 13, 106, 149.
-etre, p. 13.
-ette, pp. 13, 44, 60, 106, 150.
-etter, -etre, p. 13.
-etyn, p. 150.
-eue, pp. 44, 151.
-eued, pp. 106, 151.
-euene, pp. 106, 151.
-euer, pp. 32, 62, 106.
-euere, p. 196.
-eure, p. 187.
-eus, pp. 80, 151.
-euyd, p. 151.
-euyn, p. 151.
-euys, p. 151.
-eve, pp. 13, 14, 106.
-even, pp. 14, 60.
-evene, p. 14.
-evenes, pp. 14, 106.
-eves, p. 14.
-evid, p. 151.
-ewe, pp. 14, 32, 44, 45, 80, 88, 107, 151.
-ewed, pp. 14, 60, 107.
-ewes, p. 107.
-ewid, p. 45.
-ewnes, p. 14.
-ey, pp. 14, 45, 60, 70, 71, 107, 152.
-eyd, pp. 45, 132.
-eyde, pp. 14, 77, 80, 107, 152.
-eye, pp. 32, 45, 71, 72, 80, 88, 107, 152, 185, 196.
-eyede, p. 153.
-eyen, pp. 14, 15.
-eyes, p. 15.
-eyest, p. 153.
-eyghte, p. 153.
-eyn, pp. 15, 72, 80, 107, 153, 181.
-eyne, pp. 15, 32, 33, 45, 60, 61, 80, 107, 187, 189, 191, 196.
-eyned, p. 15.
-eynt, pp. 15, 107.
-eynte, pp. 15, 107, 154.
-eynyd, p. 154.
-eyr, p. 154.
-eyre, pp. 15, 45, 154.
-eysid, p. 154.
-eyst, p. 154.
-eyte, pp. 81, 107.
-eyue, p. 154.
-eyuyd, p. 107.
-i, pp. 15, 33, 45, 61, 107, 154.
-ibille, p. 107.
-ible, pp. 15, 154.
-ice, pp. 88, 107, 154, 197.
-iche, pp. 81, 154.
-id, p. 154.
-ide, pp, 45, 46, 108, 154.
-ie, pp. 46, 61, 81, 88, 108, 154, 185, 197.
-iede, pp. 108, 155.
-ief, p. 155.

-ien, p. 155.
-iere, p. 155.
-iered, p. 155.
-ies, p. 108.
-if, p. 155.
-ife, pp. 15, 108.
-ifte, p. 155.
-igh, p. 108.
-ighe, p. 108.
-ight, pp. 15, 33, 46, 61, 81, 108, 155, 193.
-ighte, pp. 72, 108, 155.
-ike, p. 108.
-ikke, pp. 15, 108.
-ikyth, p. 46.
-ilde, p. 155.
-ile, pp. 15, 46, 72, 108.
-iles, p. 108.
-ille, pp. 15, 33, 46, 72, 81, 109, 156.
-ilt, p. 72.
-ily, p. 156.
-ime, p. 15.
-imes, p. 109.
-in, p. 156.
-inde, p. 16.
-ing, pp. 16, 46, 61, 81, 156, 184.
-inge, pp. 16, 72, 109, 156, 187.
-inges, pp. 16, 82, 109.
-ingis, p. 156.
-ings, p. 16.
-inke, pp. 72, 73, 82, 109.
-inne, pp. 88, 109, 156.
-ion, pp. 16, 46, 156, 190, 193, 197.
-ione, p. 190.
-ions, p. 109.
-ioun, pp. 46, 73, 109, 156, 190.
-ioune, p. 190.
-iouns, pp. 109, 156.
-ipe, pp. 82, 109.
-ippe, p. 157.
-ips, p. 110.
-ipte, p. 16.
-ir, pp. 82, 157.
-irche, p. 110.
-ire, pp. 73, 110, 157.
-irst, p. 16.
-is, pp. 16, 33, 46, 110, 157, 185.
-ise, pp. 16, 73, 110, 157, 187.
-isest, p. 110.
-isse, pp. 46, 110.
-ist, p. 157.
-iste, pp. 110, 157.
-it, pp. 16, 46, 47, 82, 110, 157.
-ite, pp. 16, 47, 82, 110, 158.
-itest, p. 110.
-ith, pp. 16, 158.
-ithe, pp. 82, 110, 158.
-itte, pp. 16, 82, 110.
-ityn, p. 158.
-ius, pp. 82, 158.
-ive, pp. 16, 111, 158.
-o, pp. 16, 17, 33, 47, 61, 82, 111, 158, 197.
-oche, p. 111.
-od, pp. 111, 158.
-ode, pp. 17, 82, 111.
-ody, p. 17.
-oe, p. 17.
-oer, p. 33.
-oes, p. 17.
-ofre, p. 160.
-ofte, pp. 17, 47, 54, 111, 160.
-ogh, p. 111.
-oght, pp. 5, 17, 83, 111.
-oghte, pp. 111, 161.
-oht, p. 47.
-ok, p. 161.
-oke, pp. 17, 111, 161.
-oken, pp. 112, 186.
-okis, p. 161.
-old, pp. 47, 161, 189.
-olde, pp. 17, 18, 47, 112, 161.
-ole, p. 161.
-olowe, p. 112.
-om, p. 161.
-ome, pp. 18, 47, 61, 112, 161.
-omes, p. 112.
-omme, pp. 83, 112.
-on, pp. 18, 47, 112, 161, 197.
-ond, pp. 48, 88, 163.
-onde, pp. 18, 33, 48, 62, 89, 112, 163, 187.
-onder, pp. 18, 113.
-ondes, p. 113.
-one, pp. 18, 48, 113, 163, 197.
-ones, pp. 18, 113, 164.
-ong, pp. 113, 164, 186.
-onge, pp. 19, 48, 113, 164.
-onne, pp. 48, 113, 164.
-onys, p. 164.
-oo, pp. 19, 13, 62, 113.
-ood, p. 164.
-oode, pp. 19, 20, 62, 114.
-ooke, pp. 20, 114.
-ool, p. 20.
-oon, pp. 20, 48, 114, 164, 197.
-oone, pp. 20, 62, 83, 114.
-oones, p. 20.
-oore, p. 48, 62.
-oos, pp. 48, 114, 164.
-oote, p. 48.
-ooth, p. 20.
-oothe, p. 20.
-ophre, p. 164.
-or, p. 114.
-ord, pp. 20, 48, 164, 186.

-orde, pp. 21, 48, 73, 114, 165, 197.
-ordes, p. 114.
-ordith, p. 165.
-ore, pp. 21, 33, 48, 62, 73, 83, 114, 165, 197.
-oren, pp. 48, 165.
-orn, pp. 48, 165.
-orne, pp. 21, 114, 165.
-orowe, p. 62.
-ors, p. 114.
-ort, p. 49.
-orte, pp. 115, 166.
-orwe, pp. 21, 166.
-orwes, p. 21.
-ory, pp. 83, 166.
-orye, p. 166.
-oryis, p. 166.
-os, pp. 115, 166.
-ose, pp. 21, 166.
-oses, pp. 115, 166.
-ost, p. 115.
-oste, p. 115.
-ot, p. 166.
-ote, pp. 21, 115, 166.
-oth, pp. 83, 166.
-othe, pp. 21, 49, 115.
-other, pp. 21, 115.
-othir, pp. 49, 167.
-othyr, p. 167.
-otys, p. 22.
-ou, pp. 115, 167.
-oude, p. 22.
-ought, pp. 22, 49, 62, 83, 115, 167.
-oughte, pp. 22, 167.
-oughten, p. 168.
-ouhte, p. 73.
-ouled, p. 197.
-oumbre, p. 22.
-oun, pp. 22, 49, 63, 73, 83, 115, 168, 181, 192, 197.
-ounde, pp. 22, 73, 74, 83.
-ounded, p. 22.
-ounder, p. 115.
-oune, pp. 22, 83, 116.
-ounter, p. 22.
-our, pp. 63, 74, 116, 192, 197.
-oure, pp. 63, 74, 116.
-oured, p. 116.
-oures, p. 116.
-ouris, pp. 22, 49.
-ourne, p. 74.
-ours, p. 116.
-ourys, p. 22.
-ous, p. 89.
-ouse, p. 116.
-out, p. 116.
-oute, pp. 22, 23, 49, 83, 116, 168, 197.
-outhe, pp. 23, 49, 116, 168.
-outyn, p. 168.
-ovchis, p. 115.
-ove, pp. 62, 116.
-ovned, p. 116.
-ovun, p. 23.
-ow, pp. 23, 117, 168.
-owde, pp. 23, 117.
-owder, p. 117.
-owe, pp. 23, 33, 49, 84, 117, 168.
-owes, p. 117.
-owght, p. 17.
-owh, p. 89.
-owht, p. 49.
-owhte, p. 89.
-owis, p. 49.
-owne, p. 117.
-owt, p. 168.
-owthe, p. 23.
-ox, p. 169.
-oyde, p. 84.
-oye, pp. 23, 24, 117, 169.
-oyeth, p. 50.
-oyne, p. 24.
-oynt, p. 169.
-oyre, pp. 24, 169.
-oyse, p. 117.
-ue, p. 169.
-uee, p. 84.
-ul, p. 50.
-ulde, p. 169.
-ulle, p. 24.
-vnder, pp. 24, 117.
-une, pp. 24, 117.
-unge, p. 169.
-unne, pp. 50, 169.
-ure, pp. 24, 34, 50, 63, 64, 74, 84, 117, 169, 184, 186, 187, 197.
-ures, pp. 118, 169.
-uris, pp. 50, 170.
-urne, pp. 118, 170.
-urys, p. 170.
-us, pp. 24, 50, 64, 84, 118, 170.
-use, pp. 170, 186.
-used, p. 170.
-usid, p. 170.
-uwe, pp. 34, 64, 84, 90.
-uy, p. 84.
-uys, p. 170.
-uyte, p. 84.
-uytle, p. 84.
-y, pp. 24, 25, 34, 50, 64, 84, 118, 170, 197.
-yalle, p. 119.
-yan, p. 171.
-yble, pp. 25, 171.
-yee, pp. 64, 89, 119, 171, 184, 197.

-yche, pp. 119, 171.
-yd, p. 25.
-yde, pp. 25, 64, 119, 171.
-ye, pp. 25, 34, 51, 64, 84, 89, 119, 171, 186, 192, 193, 198.
-yede, pp. 51, 120.
-yen, pp. 64, 173.
-yer, p. 173.
-yere, p. 173.
-yes, pp. 25, 120.
-yf, pp. 173, 198.
-yfe, pp. 26, 120, 173, 187.
-yfte, p. 173.
-yges, pp. 120, 121.
-yght, pp. 26, 51, 52, 85, 120, 173.
-yghte, pp. 26, 52, 120, 174.
-yghtis, p. 120.
-yghtys, p. 26.
-ygne, pp. 26, 173.
-yhte, p. 175.
-yke, pp. 26, 27, 120.
-ykyth, pp. 52, 175.
-yle, pp. 27, 52, 175.
-ylid, p. 175.
-ylle, pp. 52, 85, 120.
-yly, p. 175.
-yme, pp. 27, 175, 186.
-ymes, p. 120.
-ymme, p. 175.
-yn, pp. 121, 176.
-ynd, p. 85.
-ynde, pp. 27, 32, 34, 52, 65, 74, 121, 176, 198.
-yndes, p. 121.
-yne, pp. 27, 52, 74, 89, 121, 176, 198.
-yng, pp. 53, 65, 85, 121, 176, 184, 187.
-ynge, pp. 27, 28, 53, 74, 85, 121, 177.
-ynges, p. 121.
-yngis, p. 177.
-yngith, p. 53.
-yngyth, p. 53.
-ynk, p. 178.
-ynke, pp. 32, 34, 53, 85, 122, 178.
-ynne, pp. 53, 85, 89, 122, 178.
-ynnyd, p. 178.
-ynt, p. 122.
-ynte, p. 178.
-ynyd, p. 178.
-yon, pp. 28, 65, 122, 193.
-youn, pp. 65, 178, 192.
-youns, p. 178.
-yppe, p. 178.
-yr, pp. 53, 178.
-yre, pp. 34, 53, 66, 85, 179.
-yred, p. 179.
-yrid, p. 179.
-yrte, p. 179.
-ys, pp. 28, 53, 122, 179.
-yse, pp. 28, 54, 66, 74, 89, 122, 179, 184, 187.
-ysse, pp. 28, 54, 122.
-yst, p. 198.
-yste, pp. 122, 179.
-yt, pp. 28, 54, 123, 179.
-yte, pp. 28, 54, 85, 123, 180.
-yth, pp. 28, 123, 180.
-ythe, pp. 54, 86, 123, 180.
-ytith, p. 180.
-ytte, pp. 28, 123.
-yue, pp. 54, 180, 192.
-yuered, p. 54.
-yuyn, p. 180.
-yuys, p. 180.
-yve, pp. 29, 123.

RYME-INDEX TO

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

RYME-INDEX TO "THE DETHE OF BLAUNCHE."

FAIRFAX MS. 16.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-a
-able
-ables
-ace
-ad
-adde
-ade
-afte
-age
-aire, -ayre
-ak
-ake
-aked, -akyd
-akke
-al, -all
-ale, -alle
-all, -al
-alle, -ale
-allys
-alte
-ame
-an, -anne
-anne, -ann
-ance
-are
-arge
-arme
-as, -es
-asse
-aste
-asyd
-at
-atte
-aught, -oght
-aunce
-aue
-axe
-ay
-ayede
-ayne, -eyne
-aynt
-ayre, -arye, -aire
-e, -ee
-eve
-eche
-ed, -yd
-edde
-ede
-ee, -e
-eed, -eede
-eere, -ere
-ees, -es
-efte
-ekke
-el
-ele
-elfe
-elle
-elles
-elve
-emys
-en, -eyn
-ene
-engthe
-ent
-ente
-enyst
-eyn, -en
-epe
-ere, -eere
-erke
-erme, -erne
-erne, -erme
-erre
-ers
-ert
-erte
-erve
-erys
-es, -as, -ees, -esse
-esse, -es
-esse, -ysse
-est
-este
-estys
-ete
-eth
-ette
-etter, -etre
-eve
-even
-evene
-eves
-ewe
-ewed
-ewnes
-ey
-eyde
-eyen
-eyes
-eyn, -en
-eyne, -ayne
-eyned
-eynt, -eynte
-eyre
-i, -y
-ible, -yble
-ife, -yfe
-ight
-ikke
-ile, -yle
-ille
-ime, -yme
-inde
-ing
-inge, -ynge
-ings, -inges
-inges, -ings
-ion, -oon, -yon
-ipte
-irst
-is, -ys
-ise, -yse
-it, -yt
-ite, -yte
-ith, -yth
-itte, -ytte
-ive, -yve
-o, -oe, -oo
-ode, -oode
-ody
-oe, -o
-oes
-ofte
-oght, -aught
-owght
-oke, -ooke
-olde
-ome
-on, -oon
-onde
-onder, -under
-one, -oon, -oone
-ones, -oones
-onge
-oo, -o
-oode, -ode
-ooke, -oke
-ool
-oon, -ion, -on
-oone, -one
-oones, -ones
-ooth
-oothe
-ord, -orde
-orde, -ord
-ore
-orne
-orwe
-orwes
-ose
-ote
-othe
-other
-otys
-oude, -owde
-ought
-oughte
-oumbre
-oun, -ovun
-ounde
-ounded
-oune
-ounter
-ouris, -ourys
-ourys, -ouris
-oute
-outhe, -owthe
-ovun, -oun
-ow
-owde, -oude
-owe
-owthe, -outhe
-oye
-oyne
-oyre
-ulle
-vnder, -onder
-une
-ure
-us
-y, -i
-yble, -ible
-yd, -ed
-yde
-ye
-yes
-yfe, -ife
-yght
-yghte
-yghtys
-ygne
-yke
-yle, -ile
-yme
-ynde
-yne
-ynge, -inge
-yon, -ion
-ys, -is
-yse, -ise
-ysse, -esse
-yt, -it
-yte, -ite
-yth, -ith
-ytte, -itte
-yve, -ive

-a

Minerva, *n. pr.*
  Polixena, *n. pr.* 31/1071.
Polixena, *n. pr.*
  Minerva, *n. pr.* 31/1072.

-able

able, *adj.*
  table, *n.* 22/780.
resonable, *adj.*
  tretable, *adj.* 16/533.
stable, *adj.*
  table, *n. obl.* 19/646.
table, *n.*
  able, *adj.* 22/779.
  stable, *adj.* 19/645.
tretable, *adj.*
  resonable, *adj.* 16/534.

-ables

fables, *n. pl.*
  tables, *n. pl.* 2/51.
tables, *n. pl.*
  fables, *n. pl.* 2/52.

-ace

grace, *n.*
  place, *n. obl.* 23/809.
grace, *n. obj.*
  place, *n.* 29/1005.
place, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n.* 23/810.
  grace, *n. obj.* 29/1006.

-ad

a-drad, *pp.*
  glad, *adj.* 15/494, 25/880.
glad, *adj.*
  a-drad, *pp.* 15/493, 25/879.
  sprad, *pp.* 25/874.
sprad, *pp.*
  glad, *adj.* 25/873.

-adde

hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
  sadde, *adj. pl.* 25/860.
sadde, *adj. pl.*
  hadde, 3 *s. perf.* 25/859.

-ade

glade, *inf.*
  fade, *inf.* 16/564.
  made, 1 *s. perf.* 33/1171.
fade, *inf.*
  glade, *inf.* 16/563.
made, 1 *s. perf.*
  glade, *inf.* 33/1172.

-afte

crafte, *n. obl.*
  lafte, *pp.* 23/792.
lafte, *pp.*
  crafte, *n. obl.* 23/791.

-age

age, *n. obl.*
  corage, *n. obj.* 23/794.
Cartage, *n. pr.*
  rage, *n. obj.* 21/731.
corage, *n. obj.*
  age, *n. obl.* 23/793.
homage, *n. obj.*
  servage, *n. obl.* 22/769.
rage, *n. obj.*
  Cartage, *n. pr.* 21/732.
servage, *n. obl.*
  homage, *n. obj.* 22/770.

-aire, -ayre

debonnaire, *adj.*
  faire, *adj.* 18/623.
faire, *adj.*
  ayre, *n.* 10/340.
  debonnaire, *adj.* 18/624.

-ak

bak, *n. obj.*
  blak, *n. obl.* 13/445.
blak, *n. obl.*
  bak, *n. obj.* 13/446.

-ake

bake, *n. obl.*
  blake, *n. obl.* 14/457.
blake, *n. obl.*
  bake, *n. obl.* 14/458.
make, *inf.*
  mys-take, *pp.* 15/525.
  take, *inf.* 23/781.
  wake, *inf.* 7/236.
mys-take, *pp.*
  make, *inf.* 15/526.
take, *inf.*
  make, *inf.* 23/782.
wake, *inf.*
  make, *inf.* 7/235.

aked, -akyd

for-waked, *pp.*
  naked, *adj.* 4/125.
maked, *pp.*
  naked, *adj.* 17/577.
naked, *adj.*
  for-waked, *pp.* 4/126.
  maked, *pp.* 17/578.
  waked, *pp.* 9/294.
  wakyd, *pp.* 28/977.
waked, *pp.*
  naked, *adj.* 9/293.

-akke

bakke, *n.*
  lakke, *n. obj.* 27/958.
lakke, *n. obj.*
  bakke, *n.* 27/957.

-al, -all

al, *adj.*
  principal, *adj.* 15/495.
al, *adj. abs.*
  shal, *v.* 4/115.
al, *inf.*
  all, *adj. pl.* 3/72.
fal, *inf.*
  all, *adj. pl.* 3/72.
principal, *adj.*
  al, *adj.* 15/496.
shal, *v.*
  al, *adj. abs.* 4/116.

-ale, -alle

bale, *n. obl.*
  tale, *n. obj.* 7/228, 16/536.
pale, *adj. def.*
  tale, *n. obl.* 35/1213.
smale, *adj. pl.*
  tale, *n. obj.* 30/1034.
tale, *n. obj.*
  bale, *n. obj.* 7/227, 16/535.
  smale, *adj. pl.* 30/1033.
  smalle, *adj. pl.* 2/59.
  Tantale, *n. pr.* 21/709.
tale, *n. obl.*
  pale, *adj. def.* 35/1214.
Tantale, *n. pr.*
  tale, *n. obj.* 21/710.

-all, -al

all, *adj. pl.*
  fal, *inf.* 3/71.

-alle, -ale

alle, *adj.*
  Tuballe, *n. pr.* 33/1162.
alle, *adj. pl.*
  y-falle, *pp.* 11/384.
alle, *adj. abs.*
  principalle, *adj. def.* 29/1004.
  shalle, *v.* 33/1144.
  thralle, *n. pr.* 22/767.
dismalle, *adj. abs.*
  with-alle, *adv.* 34/1205.
generalle, *adj.*
  therwyth-alle, *adv.* 28/989.
principalle, *adj. def.*
  alle, *adj. abs.* 29/1003.
shalle, *v.*
  alle, *adj. abs.* 33/1143.
smalle, *adj. pl.*
  tale, *n. obj.* 2/60.
therwyth-alle, *adv.*
  generalle, *adj.* 28/980.
thralle, *n. obj.*
  alle, *adj. abs.* 22/768.
Tuballe, *n. pr.*
  alle, *adj.* 33/1161.

withalle, *adv.*
dismalle, *n. obl.* 34/1206.
y-falle, *pp.*
alle, *adj. pl.* 11/383.

-allys

fallys, 3 *s. pres.*
hallys, *n. pl.* 8/258.
hallys, *n. pl.*
fallys, 3 *sing. pres.* 8/257.

-alte

halte, 3 *s. pres.*
halte, *adj.* 18/622.
halte, *adj.*
halte, 3 *s. pres.* 18/621.

-ame

blame, *inf.*
same, *adj. abs.* 20/676.
game, *n. obj.*
name, *n.* 19/664.
shame, *n. obl.* 18/617.
name, *n.*
game, *n. obj.* 19/663.
name, *n. obj.*
shame, *n. obj.* 29/1017, 36/1264.
same, *adj. abs.*
blame, *inf.* 20/675.
shame, *n. obl.*
game, *n. obj.* 18/618.
shame, *n. obj.*
name, *n. obj.* 29/1018, 36/1263.

-an, -anne

affrikan, *n.*
than, *adv.* 9/288.
began, *perf.*
kan, *v.* 14/473, 22/757.
kan, *v.*
began, *v.* 14/474, 22/758.
beganne, 1 *s. perf.* 34/1203.
than, *adv.*
affrikan, *n.* 9/287.

-ance

plesance, *n. obj.*
suffisance, *n. obj.* 20/703.
suffisance, *n. obj.*
plesance, *n. obj.* 20/704.

-anne, -an

beganne, 1 *s. perf.*
kan, *v.* 34/1204.

-are

Carrenare, *n. pr.*
ware, *adj.* 29/1030.
ware, *adj.*
Carrenare, *n. pr.* 29/1029.

-arge

charge, *n. obj.*
large, *adj.* 26/893.
large, *adj.*
charge, *n. obj.* 26/894.

-arme

harme, *n. obj.*
warme, *adj.* 14/491.
warme, *adj.*
harme, *n. obj.* 14/492.

-as, -es

alas, *interj.*
was, *v.* 4/104, 19/662.
cas, *n. obl.*
was, *v.* 21/726.
Eneas, *n. pr.*
was, *v.* 21/734.
glas, *n. obl.*
was, *v.* 10/321.
gras, *n.*
was, *v.* 5/158.
nas, *v.*
was, *v.* 25/858.
Pictagoras, *n. pr.*
ches, *n. obl.* 19/668.
was, *v.* 33/1168.
was, *v.*
alas, *interj.* 4/103, 19/661.
cas, *n. obl.* 21/725.
Eneas, *n. pr.* 21/733.

glas, *n. obl.* 10/322.
gras, *n.* 5/158.
nas, *v.* 25/857.
Pictagoras, *n. pr.* 33/1167.
was, *v.* 10/342.

-asse

masse, *n. obl.*
lasse, *adv.* 27/927.
lasse, *adv.*
masse, *n. obl.* 27/928.

-aste

faste, *adv.*
laste, *perf.* 6/177.
laste, *inf.* 15/506.
laste, *adv.* 11/364, 11/380, 12/386, 13/444.
laste, *adv.*
faste, *adv.* 11/363, 11/379, 12/385, 13/443.
laste, *perf.*
faste, *adv.* 6/178.
laste, *inf.*
faste, *adv.* 15/505.

-asyd

y-crasyd, *pp.*
y-glasyd, *pp.* 10/323.
y-glasyd, *pp.*
y-crasyd, *pp.* 10/324.

-at

that, *pron.*
what, *pron.* 11/353.
what, *pron.*
that, *pron.* 11/354.

-atte

flatte, *adj.*
satte, 3 *s. perf.* 27/941.
satte, 3 *s. perf.*
flatte, *adj.* 27/942.

-aught, -oght

draught, *n. obj.*
kaught, 3 *s. perf.* 20/681.
kaught, 3 *s. perf.*
draught, *n. obj.* 20/682.
kaught, *pp.*
thoght, *n. obl.* 24/837.

-aunce

balaunce, *n. obl.*
countenaunce, *n. obl.* 29/1022.
chaunce, *n. obl.*
gouernaunce, *n. obl.* 37/1286.
chaunce, *n. obj.*
repentaunce, *n. obl.* 32/1114.
countenaunce, *n. obl.*
balaunce, *n. obl.* 29/1021.
countenaunce, *n. obj.*
meyntenaunce, *n. obj.* 24/833.
gouernaunce, *n. obl.*
chaunce, *n. obl.* 37/1285.
gouernaunce, *n. obj.*
perseueraunce, *n. obj.* 29/1007.
meyntenaunce, *n. obj.*
countenaunce, *n. obj.* 24/833.
perseueraunce, *n. obj.*
gouernaunce, *n. obj.* 29/1008.
repentaunce, *n. obl.*
chaunce, *n. obj.* 32/1113.

-aue

caue, *n.*
haue, *inf.* 8/261.
caue, *n. obl.*
y-graue, *pp.* 5/164.
haue, *inf.*
caue, *n.* 8/262.
saue, *inf.* 35/1230.
haue, 1 *s. pres.*
saue, 3 *s. subj.* 22/75
saue, 3 *s. subj.*
haue, 1 *s. pres.* 22/7
saue, *inf.*
haue, *inf.* 35/1229.

y-graue, *pp.*
caue, *n. obl.* 5/163.

-axe

axe, *inf.*
i-waxe, *pp.* 36/1275.
waxe, *inf.* 12/415.
i-waxe, *pp.*
axe, *inf.* 36/1276.
waxe, *inf.*
axe, *inf.* 12/416.

-ay

assay, *n. obl.*
may, *v.* 16/551.
away, *adv.*
day, *n. obl.* 36/1252.
play, *n.* 2/50.
play, *inf.* 19/656.
way, *n. obl.* 11/382.
day, *n. obl.*
away, *adv.* 36/1251.
lay, *perf.* 6/197.
nay, *adv.* 5/147, 35/1243.
say, 1 *s. pres.* 23/806.
say, *inf.* 34/1181.
day, *n. obj.*
weylaway, *adv.* 21/729.
lay, *perf.*
day, *n. obl.* 6/198.
may, *n. pr.* 9/291.
may, *v.*
assay, *n. obl.* 16/552.
may, *n.*
lay, *v.* 9/292.
nay, *n.*
day, *n. obl.* 5/148.
nay, *adv.*
day, *n.* 35/1244.
play, *n.*
away, *adv.* 2/49.
play, *inf.*
away, *adv.* 19/655.
say, 1 *s. perf.*
day, *n.* 23/805.
say, *inf.* 31/1090.
say, *inf.*
day, *n. obl.* 34/1182.
say = saw, 1 *s. perf.* 31/1089.
way, *n. obl.*
away, *adv.* 11/381.
weylaway, *adv.*
day, *n. obj.* 21/730.

-ayede

a-brayede, *perf.*
sayede, *pp.* 6/191.
payede, *pp.*
y-sayede, *pp.* 8/270.
sayede, *pp.*
a-brayede, *perf.* 6/192.
y-sayede, *pp.*
payede, *pp.* 8/269.

-ayne, -eyne

sayne, *inf.*
a-tweyne, *adv.* 34/1193.

-aynt

faynt, *inf.*
complaynt. *n. obj.* 14/487.
complaynt, *n. obj.*
faynt, *inf.* 14/488.

-ayre, -arye, -aire

ayre, *n.*
faire, *adj.* 10/339.
contrarye, *adj.*
payre, *n.* 37/1289.
payre, *n.*
contrarye, *adj.* 37/290.

-e, -ee

be, *inf.*
he, *pron.* 16/560.
she, *pron.* 20/677, 37/1307.
tree, *n. obl.* 13/447.
be, *pp.*
she, *pron.* 28/971.
be, 1 *s. subj.*
nycete, *n.* 18/613.
nynyve, *n. pr.* 30/1063.
be, 3 *s. subj.*
se, *inf.* 4/111.
me, *pron.* 1/9.

beaute, *n. obj.*
free, *adj. def.* 30/1055.
she, *pron.* 24/825, 26/904.
beaute, *n. obl.*
she, *pron.* 26/909.
charite, *n.*
she, *pron.* 19/641.
debonairyete, *n. obj.*
she, *pron.* 28/985.
fre, *adj.*
se, *inf.* 14/485.
he, *pron.*
be, *inf.* 16/559.
me, *pron.* 32/1116.
parde, *interj.* 30/1046.
se, *n. obl.* 5/140, 29/1028.
see, *n. obl.* 3/67.
see, *inf.* 16/541.
stree, *n. obl.* 25/887.
me, *pron.*
be, 3 *s. subj.* 1/10.
he, *pron.* 32/115.
flee, *inf.* 17/585.
pitee, *n. obj.* 17/575.
se, *inf.* 31/1101.
she, *pron.* 29/997.
stree, *n. obl.* 91/671, 35/1237.
the, *pron.* 14/481.
nycete, *n.*
be, 1 *s. subj.* 18/614.
nynyve, *n. pr.*
be, 1 *s. subj.* 30/1064.
parde, *interj.*
he, *pron*, 30/1045.
se, *n. obl.*
he, *pron.* 5/139, 29/1027.
se, *inf.*
be, 3 *s. subj.* 4/112.
fre, *adj.* 14/484.
me, *pron.* 31/1102.
she, *pron.*
be, *inf.* 20/678, 37/1308.
be, *pp.* 28/972.
beaute, *n. obj.* 26/903.
beaute, *n. obl.* 24/826, 26/910.
charite, *n.* 19/642.
debonairyete, *n. obj.* 28/986.
me, *pron.* 29/998.
the, *pron.* 31/1088.
the, *pron.*
me, *pron.* 14/482.
she, *pron.* 31/1087.
ye, *pron.*
y-se, *inf.* 7/205.
y-se, *inf.*
ye, *pron.* 7/206.

-ece

Grece, *n. pr.*
Lucrece, *n. pr.* 31/1082.
Lucrece, *n. pr.*
Grece, *n. pr.* 31/1081.

-eche

beseche, *inf.*
speche, *n.* 32/1131.
speche, *n. obl.* 35/1223.
leche, *n.*
speche, *n. obj.* 26/919.
speche, *n.*
beseche, *inf.* 32/1132.
speche, *n. obj.*
beseche, *inf.* 35/1224.
leche, *n.* 26/920.

-ed -yd

ded, *pp.*
hed, *n. obj.* 4/122.
red, *adj.* 14/470.
harmed, *pp.*
hyd, *pp.* 27/932.
hed, *n. obj.*
ded, *pp.* 4/121.
red, *adj.*
ded, *pp.* 14/469.

-edde

bedde, *n. obj.*
cledde, *pp.* 8/252.
bedde, *n. obl.*
redde, *pp.* 38/1326.
bedde, *n. pl.*
yhedde, *pp.* 6/175.

cledde, *pp.*
  bedde, *n. obj.* 8/251.
redde, *pp.*
  bedde, *n. obl.* 38/1325.
y-hedde, *pp.*
  bedde, *n. pl.* 6/176.

-ede

brede, *n. obl.*
  rede, *adj. pl.* 27/955.
dede, *adj. pl.*
  drede, *n. obl.* 34/1212.
dede, *pp.*
  drede, *n. obl.* 14/490.
  nede, *n. obl.* 34/1201.
  rede, *n. obj.* 6/203, 34/1187.
  rede, *n. obl.* 17/587.
drede, *n. obl.*
  dede, *adj. pl.* 34/1211.
  dede, *pp.* 14/489.
  nede, *adv.* 31/1074.
  rede, *inf.* 9/279.
hede, *n. obl.*
  dede, *pp.* 34/1202.
  lustyhede, *n. obj.* 2/27.
  nede, *n. obj.* 36/1253.
  rede, *adj.* 25/856.
hede, *n. obj.*
  rede, *adj.* 25/856, 35/1215.
lusty hede, *n. obj.*
  hede, *n. obl.* 2/28.
nede, *adv.*
  drede, *n. obl.* 31/1073.
nede, *n. obj.*
  hede, *n. obl.* 36/1254.
rede, *adj. pl.*
  brede, *n. obl.* 27/956.
rede, *adj.*
  hede, *n. obl.* 25/855.
  hede, *n. obj.* 35/1216.
rede, *inf.*
  drede, *n. obl.* 9/280.
rede, *n. obl.*
  dede, *pp.* 17/588.
rede, *n. obj.*
  dede, *pp.* 6/204, 34/1188.

-ee, -e

bee, *inf.*
  see, *inf.* 34/1177.
bee, *pl. subj.*
  pouertee, *n. obj.* 12/410.
flee, *inf.*
  me, *pron.* 17/586.
free, *adj.*
  beaute, *n. obj.* 30/1056.
pitee, *n. obj.*
  me, *pron.* 17/576.
pouertee, *n. obj.*
  bee, 3 *pl. subj.* 12/409.
see, *inf.*
  bee, *inf.* 34/1178.
  he, *pron.* 16/542.
see, 1 *s. pres.*
  yee, *pron.* 16/548.
see, *n. obl.*
  he, *pron.* 3/68.
stree, *n. obl.*
  he, *pron.* 25/888.
  me, *pron.* 19/671, 35/1238.
tree, *n. obl.*
  be, *inf.* 13/448.
  mee, *pron.* 12/388.
yee, *pron.*
  see, 1 *s. pres.* 16/547.

-eed, -eede

deed, *adj.*
  breede, *n. obj.* 3/
breede, *n. obj.*
  deed, *adj.* 3/91.

-eere, -ere

heere, *n. obl.* = ear.
  there, *adv.* 6/177.
yeere, *n. pl.*
  nere, *adv. comp.* 2/38.

-ees, -es

strees, *n. pl.*
  Socrates, *n. pr.* 21/717.

-efte

efte, *adv.*
  lefte, *pp.* 2/42.

lefte, *pp.*
efte, *adv.* 2/41.

-ekke

brekke, *n. obj.*
nekke, *n. obl.* 27/939.
nekke, *n. obl.*
brekke, *n. obj.* 27/940.

-el

Achetofel, *n. pr.*
wel, *adv.* 32/1117.
Euery del, *adv.*
wel, *adv.* 7/231, 20/697, 24/845, 29/1013, 30/1042.
neuer a del, *adv.*
wel, *adv.* 33/1148.
wel, *adv.*
Achetofel, *n. pr.* 32/1118.
Every del, *adv.* 7/232, 20/698, 24/846, 29/1014, 30/1041.
neuer a del, *adv.* 33/1147.

-ele

a grete dele, *adv.*
wele, *adv.* 33/1160.
dele, *n. obj.*
wele, *adv.* 29/1002.
euerydele, *adv.*
wele, *adv.* 25/863.
neuer a dele, *adv.*
wele, *adv.* 16/544, 27/938.
wele, *adv.*
a grete dele, *adv.* 33/1159.
dele, *n. obj.* 29/1001.
euerydele, *adv.* 25/864.
neuer a dele, *adv.* 16/543, 27/937.
wele, *adj.*
whele, *n. obj.* 19/644.
whele, *n. obj.*
wele, *adj.* 19/643.

-elfe

selfe, *pron.*
twelfe, *adj.* 14/463.
twelfe, *adj.*
selfe, *pron.* 14/464.

-elle

belle, *n.*
telle, 1 *s. pres.* 38/1321.
dwelle, *inf.*
telle, *inf.* 7/218.
telle, 1 *s. pres.* 21/711.
euerydelle, *adv.*
welle, *adv.* 7/221.
helle, *n. obl.*
telle, *inf.* 17/590.
telle, 1 *s. pres.*
belle, *n.* 38/1322.
telle, *inf.*
dwelle, *inf.* 7/217.
duelle, *inf.* 21/712.
helle, *n. obl.* 17/589.
welle, *adv.*
euery delle, *adv.* 7/222.

-elles

elles, *adv.*
telles, 3 *s. pres.* 3/73.
welles, *n. pl.* 5/160.
telles, 3 *s. pres.*
elles, *adv.* 3/74.
welles, *n. pl.*
elles, *adv.* 5/159.

-elve

selve, *pron.*
twelve, *adj.* 12/420, 17/573, 21/723, 24/831, 38/1323.
twelve, *adj.*
selve, *pron.* 12/419, 17/574, 21/724, 24/832, 38/1324.

-emys

bemys, *n. pl.*
stremys, *n. pl.* 10/338.
stremys, *n. pl.*
bemys, *n. pl.* 10/337.

-en, -eyn

ken, *inf.*
ten, *adj.* 13/437.

Octouyen, *n. pr.*
ageyn, *adv.* 11/367.
ten, *adj.*
ken, *inf.* 13/438.

-ene

grene, *adj.*
sene, *pp.* 12/413, 15/498.
sene, *pp.*
grene, *adj.* 12/414, 15/497.

-engthe

lengthe, *n. obl.*
strengthe, *n. obl.* 11/353, 13/421.
strengthe, *n. obl.*
lengthe, *n. obl.* 11/352, 13/422.

-ent

element, *n.*
firmament, *n. obl.* 20/693.
enchauntement, *n. obl.*
y-blent, *pp.* 19/647.
firmament, *n. obl.*
element, *n.* 20/694.
stent, *perf.*
went, *perf.* 5/153, 11/357.
went, *n. obl.*
went, *perf.* 12/397.
went, *perf.*
stent, *perf.* 5/154, 11/358.
went, *n. obl.* 12/398.
y-blent, *pp.*
enchauntement, *n. obl.* 19/648.

-ente

entente, *n. obl.*
rente, *n. obj.* 12/765.
rente, *n. obj.*
entente, *n. obl.* 22/766.

-enyst

menyst, 2 *s. pres.*
wenyst, 2 *s. pres.* 21/744, 32/1138, 37/1306.
wenyst, 2 *s. pres.*
menyst, *s. pres.* 21/743, 32/1137, 37/1305.

-epe

depe, *adj. def.*
slepe, 3 *pl. perf.* 5/166.
hepe, *n. obl.*
slepe, *n. obl.* 9/296.
kepe, *inf.*
slepe, *inf.* 2/44.
kepe, *n. obj.*
slepe, *n. obl.* 1/5, 5/137, 7/223.
slepe, *n.* 4/127.
slepe, 3 *pl. perf.*
depe, *adj. def.* 5/165.
slepe, *inf.*
kepe, *inf.* 2/43.
slepe, *n. obl.*
hepe, *n.* 9/295.
kepe, *n. obj.* 1/6, 5/138, 7/224.
slepe, *n.*
kepe, *n. obj.* 4/128.

-ere, -eere

bere, *n.*
mere, *n. obl.* 8/253.
chekkere, *n. obl.*
here, *adv.* 19/659.
chere, *n. obl.*
here, *inf.* 16/546.
dere, *adj. voc.*
here, *inf.* 4/107.
dere, *adj. def.*
manere, *n. obl.* 28/968.
were, 3 *s. subj.* 22/773.
fere, *n. obl.*
were, 3 *pl. subj.* 34/1210.
gere, *n. obl.*
yere, *n. obl.* 36/1258.
here, *n.* (= hair).
yere, *n. pl.* 13/455.

here, *inf.*
  dere, *adj. voc.* 4/108.
  chere, *n. obl.* 16/545.
  here, *adv.* 3/93.
here, *adv.*
  chekkere, *n.* 19/660.
  here, *inf.* 3/94.
  lymere, *n. obl.* 11/365.
  nere, *adv.* 13/450.
  Olyvere, *n. pr.* 32/1123.
  pilere, *n. obl.* 21/739.
lymere, *n. obl.*
  here, *adv.* 11/366.
manere, *n. obl.*
  dere, *adj. def.* 28/967.
manere, *n. obj.*
  where, *adv.* 32/1129.
mere, *n. obl.*
  bere, *n.* 8/254.
messagere, *n. obj.*
  nere, *adv.* 5/134.
messagere, *n.*
  there, *adv.* 6/185.
nere, *adv.*
  here, *adv.* 13/449.
  messagere, *n. obj.* 5/133.
nere, *adj. comp.*
  yeere, *n. pl.* 2/37.
Olyvere, *n. pr.*
  here, *adv.* 32/1124.
owhere, *adv.*
  yere, *n. obl.* 22/775.
pilere, *n. obl.*
  here, *adv.* 21/740.
there, *adv.*
  heere, *n. obl.* 6/178.
  messagere, *n.* 6/186.
were, 3 *s. subj.*
  dere, *adj. def.* 22/774.
  fere, *n. obl.* 34/1209.
were, *n. obl.* (= war).
  yere, *n. obl.* 37/1296.
where, *adv.*
  manere, *n. obj.* 32/1130.
yere, *n. obl.*
  gere, *n. obl.* 36/1257.
  owhere, *adv.* 22/776.
  were, *n. obl.* 37/1295.
yere, *n. pl.*
  here, *n.* 13/456.

-erke

derke, *adj.*
  werke, *n. obj.* 6/169.
  werke, *n. obl.* 26/911.
werke, *n. obj.*
  derke, *adj.* 6/170.
werke, *n. obl.*
  derke, *adj.* 26/912.

-erme, -erne

terme, *n.*
  yerne, *inf.* 3/80.

-erne, -erme

lerne, *inf.*
  yerne, *inf.* 31/1092.
yerne, *inf.*
  lerne, *inf.* 31/1091.
  terme, *n.* 3/79.

-erre

werre, *adv.*
  werre, *n. obl.* 18/615.
werre, *n. obl.*
  werre, *adv.* 18/616.

-ers

dyvers, *adj.*
  fers, *n. pl.* 19/654.
fers, *n. pl.*
  dyvers, *adj.* 19/653.
peruers, *adj.*
  wers, *adj. comp.* 23/814.
wers, *adj. comp.*
  peruers, *adj.* 23/813.

-ert

astert, *inf.*
  hert, *n. obj.* 33/1153.
hert, *n. obj.*
  astert, *inf.* 33/1154.
hert, *n. obl.*
  hert, 3 *s. perf.* 25/883.
hert, 3 *s. perf.*
  hert, *n. obl.* 25/884.

-erte

herte, *n. obj.*
  smerte, *adj. pl.* 15/507, 16/555, 17/593, 32/1107.
smerte, *adj. pl.*
  herte, *n. obl.* 15/508, 16/556, 17/594, 32/1108.

-erve

serve, *inf.*
  sterve, *inf.* 36/1266.
sterve, *inf.*
  serve, *inf.* 36/1265.

-erys

erys, *n. pl.*
  herys, *n. pl.* 12/394.
foresterys, *n. pl.*
  lymerys, *n. pl.* 11/362.
herys, *n. pl.*
  erys, *n. pl.* 12/393.
lymerys, *n. pl.*
  foresterys, *n. pl.* 11/361.

-es, -as, -ees, -esse.

Alcypiades, *n. pr.*
  Ercules, *n. pr.* 30/1058.
ches, *n. obl.*
  Pictagoras, *n. pr.* 19/667.
Ercules, *n. pr.*
  Alcypyades, *n. pr.* 30/1057.
sicknes, *n.*
  gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 2/35.
Socrates, *n. pr.*
  strees, *n. pl.* 21/718.

-esse, -es

besynesse, *n. obj.*
  ydelnesse, *n. obl.* 33/1155.
comelynesse, *n. obl.*
  gladnesse, *n. obl.* 24/828.
(neuer the) lesse, *adv.* 28/965.
distresse, *n. obl.*
  gladnesse, *n.* 20/701.
  goddesse, *n. obl.* 4/109.
gesse, 1 *s. pres.*
  sicknes, *n.* 2/36.
gladnesse, *n.*
  distresse, *n. obl.* 20/702.
gladnesse, *n. obl.*
  comelynesse, *n. obl.* 24/827.
  lesse, *adv.* 28/994.
goddesse, *n. obl.*
  distresse, *n. obl.* 4/110.
hevynesse, *n. obl.*
  quyknesse, *n. obl.* 2/26.
  ydelnesse, *n. obl.* 18/602.
lesse, *adv.*
  gladnesse, *n. obl.* 28/993.
maistresse, *n.*
  ydelnesse, *n. obl.* 23/798.
neuer the lesse, *adv.*
  comlynesse, *n. obl.* 28/966.
quyknesse, *n. obl.*
  hevynesse, *n.* 2/25.
rychesse, *n. obj.*
  worthynesse, *n. obj.* 30/1059.
sekenesse, *n. obl.*
  sykernesse, *n.* 18/608.
sykernesse, *n.*
  sekenesse, *n. obl.* 18/607.
worthynesse, *n. obj.*
  rychesse, *n. obj.* 30/1060.
ydelnesse, *n. obl.*
  besynesse, *n. obj.* 33/1156.
  hevynesse, *n. obl.* 18/601.
  maistresse, *n.* 23/797.

-esse, -ysse

goddesse, *n.*
  blysse, *n.* 30/1039.

-est

alderfayrest, *adj. sup.*
  best, *adj. def.* 30/1049.
best, *adj. def.*
  alderfayrest, *adj. def.* 30/1050.
best, *adj.*
  lest, *n. obj.* 26/908.
fest, *n. obl.*
  at the lest, *adv.* 28/973.

lest, *n. obj.*
best, *adj.* 26/907.
at the lest, *adv.*
fest, *n. obl.* 28/974.

-este

alderbeste, *adv.*
weste, *adv.* 3/88.
beste, *n.*
feste, *n. obj.* 19/638.
beste, *adv.*
breste, *n. obl.* 6/174.
beste, *adj. sup.*
reste, *n. obj.* 8/245, 20/684, 31/1080.
reste, *n. obl.* 36/1280.
breste, *n. obl.*
beste, *adv.* 6/173.
feste, *n. obj.*
beste, *n.* 19/637.
reste, *n. obj.*
alderbeste, *adj. sup.* 8/246.
beste, *adj. sup.* 20/684, 31/1080.
reste, *n. obl.*
alderbeste, *adj. sup.* 36/1279.
weste, *adv.*
alderbeste, *adv.* 3/87.

-estys

bestys, *n. pl.*
festys, *n. pl.* 13/433.
festys, *n. pl.*
bestys, *n. pl.* 13/434.

-ete

counterfete, *inf.*
grete, *n.* 35/1242.
ete, 3 *pl. perf.*
sete, 3 *pl. perf.* 13/431.
fete, *n. pl.*
hete, *perf.* (= hyghte) 6/200.
sete, *perf.* 15/501.
swete, *adj.* 12/399.
grete, *adj.*
hete, *perf.* 27/948.
grete, *n.*
counterfete, *inf.* 35/1241.
hete, *perf.* (= hyghte).
fete, *n. pl.* 6/199.
grete, *adj.* 27/947.
hete, *inf.*
swete, *adj. def.* 35/1225.
mete, *n. obj.*
swete, *adj. def.* 14/483.
mete, *inf.*
swete, *adj. def.* 4/117.
mete, 1 *s. subj.*
swete, *adj. def.* 35/1233.
mete, *adj.*
swete, *adj.* 10/315.
sete, *perf.*
ete, *perf.* 13/432.
fete, *n. pl.* 15/502.
swete, *adj.*
fete, *n. pl.* 12/400.
mete, *adj.* 10/316.
swete, *adj. def.*
hete, *inf.* 35/1226.
mete, *n. obj.* 14/486.
mete, 1 *s. subj.* 35/1234.
mete, *inf.* 4/118.

-eth

casteth, 3 *s. pres.*
lasteth, 3 *s. pres.* 7/211.
lasteth, 3 *s. pres.*
casteth, 3 *s. pres.* 7/212.

-ette

bette, *adv.*
besette, *pp.* 30/1043.
besette, *pp.*
bette, *adv.* 30/1044.

-etter, -etre

better, *adj.*
letre, *n. obj.* 23/788.
letre, *n. obj.*
better, *adj.* 23/787.

-eve

eve, *n.*
greve, *inf.* 32/1106.

greve, *inf.*
eve, *n.* 32/1105.

-even

even, *adv.*
sweven, *n.* 9/290.
sweven, *n. obj.* 4/119.
heven, *n. obl.*
steven, *n. obj.* 9/307.
heven, *n.*
seven, *adj.* 12/408.
seven, *adj.*
heuen, *n.* 12/407.
steven, *n. obj.*
heven, *n. obl.* 9/308.
sweven, *n.*
even, *adv.* 9/289.
sweven, *n. obj.*
even, *adv.* 4/120.

-evene

evene, *adv.*
swevene, *n.* 38/1330.
swevene, *n. obj.* 8/276.
swevene, *n. obl.* 13/442.
hevene, *n. obl.*
sevene, *adj.* 24/824.
sevene, *adj.*
hevene, *n. obl.* 24/823.
swevene, *n.*
evene, *adv.* 38/1329.
swevene, *n. obj.*
evene, *adv.* 8/275.
swevene, *n. obl.*
evene, *adv.* 13/441.

-eves

greves, *n. pl.*
leves, *n. pl.* 12/418.
leves, *n. pl.*
greves, *n. pl.* 12/417.

-ewe

newe, *adv.*
trewe, *adj.* 35/1227.
newe, *adj.*
trewe, *adj.* 37/1287.
trewe, *adj.*
newe, *adv.* 35/1228.
newe, *adj.* 37/1288.

-ewed

hewed, *pp.*
newed, 3 *s. perf.* 26/906.
newed, 3 *s. perf.*
hewed, *pp.* 26/905.

-ewnes

entewnes, 3 *s. pres.*
tewnes, *n. pr.* 9/310.
tewnes, *n. pr.*
entewnes, 3 *s. pres.* 9/309.

-ey

be-sey, *adj.*
sey, *inf.* 24/830.
dey, *inf.*
pley, *inf.* 7/239
pley, *inf.*
dey, *inf.* 7/240.
pley, *inf.*
sey, *inf.* 19/651, 28/962.
sey, *inf.*
besey, *adj.* 24/829.
pley, *inf.* 19/652, 28/961.
twey, *adj.*
valey, *n. obl.* 5/155.
valey, *n. obl.*
twey, *adj.* 5/156.

-eyde

leyde, *pp.*
seyde, *pp.* 30/1035, 33/1145.
pleyde, 3 *s. perf.*
seyde, 3 *pl. perf.* 25/876.
seyde, *pp.*
leyde, *pp.* 30/1036, 33/1146.
seyde, 3 *pl. perf.*
pleyde, 3 *s. perf.* 25/875.

-eyen

eyen, *n. pl.*
seyen, 3 *pl. perf.* 24/842, 30/1052.

seyen, 3 *pl. perf.*
eyen, *n. pl.* 24/841, 30/1051.

-eyes

weyes, *n. pl.*
weyes, *n. pl.* 36/1272.

-eyn, eñ

ageyñ, *adv.*
Octouyen, *n. pr.* 11/368.
seyñ, *inf.* 29/1031.
seyñ, *inf.*
ageyñ, *adv.* 29/1032.

-eyne, -ayne

ageyne, *adv.*
seyne, *inf.* 35/1221.
a-tweyne, *adv.*
sayne, *inf.* 34/1194.
seyne, *inf.*
ageyne, *adv.* 35/1222.

-eyned

feyned, 3 *s. perf.*
peyned, 3 *s. perf.* 10/318.
peyned, 3 *s. perf.*
feyned, 3 *s. perf.* 10/317.

-eynt, -eynte

acqueynt, *inf.*
queynte, *adj.* 16/531.
peynt, *inf.*
queynt, *adj. pl.* 23/784.
queynte, *adj.*
acqueynt, *inf.* 16/532.
queynt, *adj. pl.*
peynt, *inf.* 23/783.

-eyre

eclympasteyre, *n. pr.*
eyre, *n.* 5/168.
eyre, *n.*
eclympasteyre, *n. pr.* 5/167.

-i, -y

I, *pron.*
by, *adv.* 11/369.
trewly, *adv.* 30/1048, 32/1111.

-ible, -yble

bible, *n. obl.*
possyble, *adv.* 28/988.

-ife, -yfe

life, *n. obj.*
wife, *n.* 3/86.
wife, *n. obl.* 3/76.
wife, *n.*
lyfe, *n.* 30/1038.
life, *n. obj.* 3/85.
wife, *n. obl.*
lyfe, *n. obj.* 3/64, 3/75.

-ight

night, *n. obl.*
upright, *adv.* 2/46.
upright, *adv.*
night, *n. obl.* 2/45.

-ikke

stikke, *n. obl.*
thikke, *adj.* 13/424.
thikke, *adj.*
stikke, *n. obl.* 13/423.

-ile, -yle

begile, *inf.*
wyle, *n. obj.* 20/673.
(alas the) while, *interj.* 18/619.
gyle, *n. obl.* 18/620.

-ille

fille, 3 *s. perf.*
hille, *n. obl.* 37/1319.
hille, *n. obl.*
fille, 3 *s. perf.* 37/1320.

-ime, -yme

rime, *n. obl.*
tyme, *n. obl.* 2/53.

-inde
kinde, *n. obl.*
minde, *n. obl.* 2/55.
minde, *n. obl.*
kinde, *n. obl.* 2/56.

-ien, -yen
physicien, *n.*
Galyen, *n. pr.* 17/572.
varien, *inf.*
y-wrien, *pp.* 18/628.

-ing
king, *n.*
thing, *n.* 3/61.
king, *n. obl.*
thing, *n.* 3/84.
thing, *n.*
king, *n.* 3/62.
king, *n. obl.* 3/83.

-inge, -ynge
varyinge, *imp. p.*
flyttynge, *imp. p.* 23/801.

-ings, -inges
kings, *n. pl.*
thinges, *n. pl.* 2/57.

-inges, -ings
thinges, *n. pl.*
kings, *n. pl.* 2/58.

-ion, -oon, -yon
condicioñ, *n. obl.*
adooñ, *adv.* 22/749.
destruccioñ, *n. obj.*
Ilyon, *n. pr.* 35/1248.

-ipte
Egipte, *n. pr.*
skipte, 1 *s. perf.* 34/1208.
skipte, 1 *s. perf.*
Egipte, *n. pr.* 34/1207.

-irst
first, *adj.*
first, *adj.* 33/1174.

-is, -ys
is, 3 *s. pres.*
this, *adj.* 2/32.
this, *adj.*
amys, *adv.* 33/1141.
is, 3 *s. pres.* 2/31.
hys, *pron.* 15/499.
ys, 3 *s. pres.* 35/1232, 35/1239.

-ise, -yse
rise, *inf.*
wise, *n. obl.* 3/69.
sacrifise, *inf.*
wise, *n. obl.* 4/113.
seruise, *n. obj.*
wyse, *n. obl.* 9/301, 31/1097.
suffise, *inf.*
deuyse, *inf.* 26/901.
empryse, *n.* 31/1093.
wise, *n. obl.*
rise, *inf.* 3/70.
sacrifise, *inf.* 4/114.

-it, -yt
wit, *n.*
hyt, *pron.* 26/897.

-ite, -yte
white, *adj. pl.*
lyte, *adj. abs.* 8/249, 37/1317.

-ith, -yth
therwith, *adv.*
lyth, *n. obj.* 27/953.

-itte, -ytte
hitte, *pron.*
wytte, *n. obl.* 22/751.

-ive, -yve
foryive, *pp.*
lyve, *inf.* 25/878.

-o, -oe, -oo
do, *inf.*
Juno, *n. pr.* 8/267.

do, *pp.*
therto, *adv.* 15/528, 20/679.
evermo, *adv.*
soe, *adv.* 3/82.
Juno, *n. pr.*
do, *inf.* 8/268.
who, *pron.* 8/244.
lo, *interj.*
therto, *adv.* 22/753.
pharao, *n. pr.*
so, *adv.* 9/281.
so, *adv.*
pharao, *n. pr.* 9/282.
tho, *adv.* 7/234, 23/786.
to, *prep.* 22/771.
ther-to, *adv.*
do, *pp.* 15/528, 20/680.
lo, *interj.* 23/754.
soo, *adv.* 13/453.
tho, *adv.*
so, *adv.* 7/233, 23/785.
to, *prep.*
so, *adv.* 22/772.
who, *pron.*
Juno, *n. pr.* 8/243.

-ode, -oode

gode, *n. obj.*
understode, 3 *s. perf.* 36/1261.
Rode, *n. obl.*
goode, *n. obl.* 28/991.
understode, 3 *perf.*
gode, *n. obj.* 36/1262.

-ody

body, *n. obl.*
rody, *adj.* 5/143.
rody, *adj.*
body, *n. obl.* 5/144.

-oe, -o

soe, *adv.*
euermo, *adv.* 3/81.

-oes

does, *n. pl.*
Roes, *n. pl.* 13/430.
Roes, *n. pl.*
does, *n. pl.* 13/429.

-ofte

ofte, *adv.*
softe, *adv.* 8/255.
softe, *adv.*
ofte, *adv.* 8/256.

-oght, -aught, -owght

noght, *adv.*
thoght, *n. obj.* 1/4, 32/1133, 33/1150, 34/1186.
thoght, *n. obl.* 15/504, 15/509, 20/692, 23/789, 32/1110.
noght, *n. obl.*
thoght, *n.* 24/843.
noght, *n. obj.*
thoght, *n. obl.* 20/706.
thoght, *n. obj.*
noght, *adv.* 1/3, 32/1134, 33/1149, 34/1185.
thoght', *n.*
noght', *n. obl.* 24/844.
thoght, *n. obl.*
noght', *adv.* 15/503, 15/510, 20/691, 23/790, 25/886, 32/1109.
noght', *n. obj.* 20/705.
kaught', *pp.* 24/838.

-oke, -ooke

boke, *n. obj.*
toke, *perf.* 3/95.
loke, 1 *s. perf.*
toke, 1 *s. perf.* 24/839.
toke, *perf.*
booke, *n. obj.* 2/47, 3/96.
loke, 1 *s. perf.* 24/840.

-olde

beholde, *inf.*
wolde, *v.* 12/406, 25/866, 28/969.
folde, *n. pl.*
golde, *n. obl.* 8/259.

golde, *n. obl.*
  folde, *n. pl.* 8/260.
holde, *pp.*
  wolde, *v.* 31/1077.
wolde, *v.*
  beholde, *inf.* 12/405, 25/865, 28/970.
  holde, *pp.* 31/1078.
tolde, *perf.*
  sholde, *v.* 34/1200.
sholde, *v.*
  tolde, *perf.* 34/1199.

-ome

come, 3 *s. perf.*
  home, *n. obl.* 3/77.
come, *inf.*
  ouercome, *pp.* 20/707.
home, *n. obl.*
  come, 3 *s. perf.* 3/78.
ouercome, *pp.*
  come, *inf.* 20/708.

-oñ = oon

allon, *adv.*
  echon, *adj*, 20/695.
Demophon, *n. pr.*
  Jason, *n. pr.* 21/727.
echon, *adj.*
  allon, *adv.* 20/696.
  oon, 24/818.
  shon, 10/336.
Genelloñ, *n. pr.*
  tresoñ, *n. obj.* 32/1122.
Jason, *n. pr.*
  Demophon, *n. pr.* 21/725.
  lamedon, *n. pr.* 10/329.
lamedon, *n. pr.*
  Jason, *n. pr.* 10/330.
non, *adj.*
  anoon, *adv.* 6/179.
oñ, *prep.*
  gooñ, *pp.* 35/1218.
Sampson, *n. pr.*
  dooñ, *pp.* 21/737.
shoñ, 3 *s. perf.*
  echoñ, *adj.* 10/335.
stoñ, *n.*
  anoon, *adv.* 4/124.
tresoñ, *n. obj.*
  Genelloñ, *n. pr.* 32/1121.

-onde

bonde, *n.*
  honde, *n. obl.* 27/936.
fonde, *inf.*
  honde, *n. obl.* 29/1019.
  understonde, *inf.* 36/1260.
honde, *n. obl.*
  bonde, *n. obl.* 27/935.
  fonde, *inf.* 29/1020.
understonde, *inf.*
  fonde, *inf.* 36/1259.

-onder, -under

a sonder, *adv.*
  under, *adv.* 13/426.

-one, -oon, -oone

Alchione, *n. pr.*
  allone, *adv.* 5/146.
  sone, *adv.* 6/195, 8/263.
  soone, *adv.* 3/66.
Allone, *adv.*
  Alchione, *n. pr.* 5/145.
anone, *adv.*
  done, *pp.* 4/131.
bone, *n. obj.*
  sone, *adv.* 4/130.
done, *pp.*
  anone, *adv.* 4/130.
  one, *adj*, 2/39.
none, *n. obj.*
  wone, *n. obj.* 14/475.
one, *adj.*
  done, *pp.* 2/40.
sone, *adv.*
  Alchione, *n. pr.* 6/196, 8/264.
  bone, *n. obj.* 4/129.
wone, *n. obj.*
  none, *n. obj.* 14/476.

-ones, -oones

stones, *n. pl.*
  oones, *adv.* 28/979.

-onge

a-monge, *adv.*
  songe, *n. obl.* 9/297.
longe, *adj.*
  wronge, *adv.* 27/951.
ronge, 3 *pl. perf.*
  songe, *n. obl.* 33/1163.
songe, *n. obl.*
  a-monge, *adv.* 9/298.
  ronge, 3 *pl. perf.* 33/1164.
  songe, *n. obj.* 14/471.
songe, *n. obj.*
  songe, *n. obl.* 14/472.
songe, 3 *s. subj.*
  tonge, *n. obl.* 27/930.
tonge, *n. obl.*
  songe, 3 *s. subj.* 27/929.
wronge, *adv.*
  longe, *adj.* 27/952.

-oo, -o

alsoo, *adv.*
  twoo, *adj.* 30/1068.
doo, *inf.*
  soo, *adv.* 2/30, 5/149, 21/720.
  woo, *adj.* 34/1192.
doo, *pp.*
  soo, *adv.* 6/561, 19/649, 25/867.
foo, *n.*
  soo, *adv.* 17/584.
moo, *adv.*
  thoo, *pron.* 26/914.
  thoo, *adv.* 32/1126.
  woo, *n.* 18/603.
soo, *adv.*
  doo, *inf.* 2/29, 5/150, 21/719.
  doo, *pp.* 16/562, 19/650, 25/868.
  foo, *n.* 17/583.
  therto, *adv.* 13/454.
  thoo, *adv*, 30/1054, 32/1139.
  twoo, *adj.* 33/1170.
  woo, *n. obj.* 16/549, 21/713, 21/741, 35/1245.
  woo, *adj.* 23/816.
  y-doo, *pp.* 35/1236.
there-too, *adv.*
  thoo, *adv.* 36/1249.
  woo, *adj.* 26/896.
thoo, *pron.*
  moo, *adv.* 26/913.
thoo, *adv.*
  moo, *adv.* 32/1125.
  soo, *adv.* 30/1053, 32/1140.
  thertoo, *adv.* 36/1250.
  woo, *n. obj.* 34/1183.
  woo, *n. obl.* 37/1291.
twoo, *adj.*
  alsoo, *adv.* 30/1067.
  soo, *adv.* 33/1169.
woo, *n. obj.*
  soo, *adv.* 16/550, 21/713, 21/742, 35/1246.
  thoo, *adv.*
woo, *n.*
  moo, *adv.* 18/604.
woo, *n. obl.*
  thoo, *adv.* 37/1292.
woo, *adj.*
  doo, *inf.* 34/1191.
  soo, *adv.* 23/816.
  ther-too, *adv.* 26/985.
y-doo, *pp.*
  soo, *adv.* 35/1235.

-oode, -ode

goode, *n. obj.*
  stoode, *perf.* 12/389.
  understoode, 3 *s. perf.* 29/1011.
goode, *n. obl.*
  Rode, *n. obl.* 28/992.
  Roode, *n. obl.* 26/924.
goode, *adj. pl.*
  stoode, 3 *s. perf.* 23/804.
hoode, *n. obj.*
  stoode, 1 *s. perf.* 15/515.
Roode, *n. obl.*
  goode, *n. obl.* 26/923.

stoode, *perf.*
goode, *n. obj.* 12/390.
goode, *adj. pl.* 23/803.
hoode, *n. obj.* 15/516.
understoode, 3 *s. perf.*
goode, *n. obj.* 29/1012.

-ooke, -oke

booke, *n. obj.*
toke, *perf.* 2/48, 3/95.
booke, *n. obl.*
tookè, 3 *s. pres.* 8/273.
tooke, 3 *s. pres.*
booke, *n. obl.* 8/274.

-ool

hool, *adj.*=whole=healthy.
hool, *adj.* 16/554.

-oon, -ion, -on

adooñ, *adv.*
condicioñ, *n. obl.* 22/750.
a-gooñ, *pp.* 14/480.
(*Rhyme missing.*)
anooñ, *adv.*
dooñ, *inf.* 11/374.
dooñ, *pp.* 37/1312, 38/1334.
goon, *inf.* 11/355.
goon, *pp.* 12/396.
non, *adj.* 6/180.
oon, *adj.* 4/105, 7/237.
ston, *n. obl.* 4/123.
stooñ, *n.* 37/1300.
booñ, *n. obl.*
nooñ, *adj.* 27/944.
doon, *inf.*
anoon, *adv.* 11/373.
goon, *inf.* 6/187, 6/193.
dooñ, *pp.*
anooñ, *adv.* 37/1311, 38/1333.
gooñ, *pp.* 16/540.
Sampson, *n. pr.* 21/738.
doon, *adv.*
sooñ, *n. obj.* 33/1166.
gooñ, *inf.*
anoon, *adv.* 11/356.
doon, *inf.* 6/188, 6/194.
gooñ, *pp.*
anoon, *adv.* 12/395.
dooñ, *pp.* 16/539.
oñ, *prep.* 35/1217.
nooñ, *adj.*
boon, *n. obl.* 27/943.
ooñ, *adj.* 28/983.
oon, *adj.*
anoon, *adv.* 4/106, 7/238.
echon, *adj.* 24/817.
noon, *adj.* 28/984.
sooñ, *n. obj.*
dooñ, *prep.* 33/1165.
stooñ, *n. obl.*
anooñ, *adv.* 37/1299.

-oone, -one

boone, *n. obj.*
soone, *adv.* 24/836.
doone, *inf.*
soone, *adv.*
Alcyone, *n. pr.* 3/65.
boone, *n. obj.* 24/835.
doone, *inf.* 20/689.

-oones, -ones

oones, *adv.*
stones, *n. pl.* 28/980.

-ooth

gooth, 3 *s. pres.* 1/7.
looth, *adj.* 1/8.
looth, *adj.*
gooth, 1 *s. pres.* 1/7.

-oothe

loothe, *adj. pl.*
wroothe, *adj.* 17/582.
wroothe, *adj.*
loothe, *adj. pl.* 17/581.

-ord, -orde

word, *n. obl.*
recorde, *n.* 27/934.

-orde, -ord

accorde, *n. obl.*
  worde, *n. obl.* 9/306.
lorde, *n. obj.*
  worde, *n. obj.* 4/101.
recorde, *n.*
  word, *n. obl.* 27/933.
worde, *n. obl.*
  accorde, *n. obl.* 9/305.
worde, *n. obj.*
  lorde, *n. obj.* 4/102.

-ore

before, *adv.*
  bore, *pp.* 37/1301.
  more, *adv.* 32/1128.
  wherefore, *adv.* 7/226.
bore, *pp.*
  before, *adv.* 37/1302.
euermore, *adv.*
  tresore, *n.* 25/854.
herebefore, *adv.*
  lore, *pp.* 32/1135.
lore, *pp.*
  herebefore, *adv.* 32/1136.
  wherefore, *adv.* 22/747.
more, *adv.*
  before, *adv.* 32/1127.
  sore, *adv.* 35/1220.
  to-fore, *adv.* 6/189.
sore, *adv.*
  more, *adv.* 35/1219.
to-fore, *adv.*
  more, *adv.* 6/190.
tresore, *n.*
  euermore, *adv.* 25/853.
wherfore, *adv.*
  before, *adv.* 7/225.
  lore, *pp.* 22/748.

-orne

borne, *pp.*
  lorne, *pp.* 17/565, 20/685.
herebeforne, *adv.*
  lorne, *pp.* 37/1303.
lorne, *pp.*
  borne, *pp.* 17/566, 20/686.
  herebeforne, *adv.* 37/1304.

-orwe

morwe, *n. obl.*
  sorwe, *n. obl.* 1/21, 4/100, 17/596, 31/1104.
sorwe, *n. obl.*
  morwe, *n. obl.* 1/22, 4/99, 7/214, 17/595, 31/1103.

-orwes

morwes, *n. pl.*
  sorwes, *n. pl.* 12/412.
sorwes, *n. pl.*
  morwes, *n. pl.* 12/411.

-ose

glose, *n. obl.*
  Rose, *n. obl.* 10/334.
Rose, *n. obl.*
  glose, *n. obl.* 10/333.

-ote

hote, *adj.*
  mote, *n. pl.* 11/376.
mote, *n. pl.*
  hote, *adj.* 11/375.

-othe

bothe, *adj. pl.*
  wrothe, *adj. pl.* 37/1294.
sothe, *n. obj.*
  wrothe, *adj.* 15/513, 15/519.
sothe, *adv.*
  wrothe, *adj.* 34/1190.
wrothe, *adj. pl.*
  bothe, *adj. pl.* 37/1293.
wrothe, *adj.*
  sothe, *n. obj.* 15/514, 15/520.
  sothe, *adv.* 34/1189.

-other

brother, *n. obj.*
  other, *adj.* 26/891.
other, *adj.*
  brother, *n. obj.* 26/892.

-otys

notys, *n. pl.*
  throtys, *n. pl.* 10/320.
throtys, *n. pl.*
  notys, *n. pl.* 10/319.

-oude, -owde

koude, *v.*
  lowde, *adv.* 15/518, 33/1158.
londe, *adv.*
  konde, *v.* 15/517, 33/1157.

-ought

ought, *n.*
  nought, *adv.* 14/460.
nought, *adv.*
  ought, *n.* 14/459.
nought, *n. obj.*
  wrought, *pp.* 3/90.
wrought, *pp.*
  nought, *n. obj.* 3/89.

-oughte

oughte, *n. obj.*
  thoughte, *n. obl.* 15/524, 16/538.
thoughte, *n. obl.*
  oughte, *n. obj.* 15/523, 16/537.

-oumbre

noumbre, *n. obj.*
  novmbre, *inf.* 13/439.
noumbre, *inf.*
  noumbre, *n. obj.* 13/440.

-oun, -ovun

a-doun, *adv.*
  soun, *n. obj.* 5/162.
doun, *adv.*
  Scorpioun, *n. obl.* 18/636.
Scorpioun, *n. obl.*
  doun, *adv.* 18/635.
soun, *n. obj.*
  a-doun, *adv.* 5/161.
ymagynacioun, *n. obl.*
  a-dovun, *adv.* 1/13.

-ounde

facounde, *adj.*
  founde, *pp.* 27/925.
founde, *pp.*
  facounde, *adj.* 27/926.

-ounded

y-founded, *pp.*
  y-grounded, *pp.* 26/921.
y-grounded, *pp.*
  y-founded, *pp.* 26/922.

-oune

adoune, *adv.*
  soune, *n. obl.* 14/462.
doune, *adv.*
  soune, *n. obl.* 10/347.
soune, *n. obl.*
  adoune, *adv.* 14/461.
  doune, *adv.* 10/348.

-ounter

counter, *n. obl.*
  covnter, *n.* 13/435.
counter, *n.*
  counter, *n. obl.* 13/436.

-ouris, -ourys

flouris, *n. pl.*
  flourys, *n. pl.* 18/630.

-ourys, -ouris

flourys, *n. pl.*
  flouris, *n. pl.* 18/629.

-oute

a-boute, *adv.*
  route, *inf.* 6/172.
  withoute, *adv.* 9/299.
doute, *n. obl.*
  Route, *n. obl.* 24/819.
route, *n. obl.*
  doute, *n. obl.* 24/820.
  withoute, *adv.* 11/359.
route, *inf.*
  a-boute, *adv.* 6/171.

withoute, *adv.*
aboute, *adv.* 9/300.
route, *n.* 11/360.

-outhe, -owthe

couthe, 1 *s. perf.*
youthe, *n. obl.* 23/799.
Routhe, 1 *s. perf.*
youthe, *n. obl.* 22/760.
routhe, *n. obl.*
trouthe, *n. obl.* 29/999.
routhe, *n.*
trouthe, *n. obl.* 37/1309.
routhe, *n. obj.*
trouthe, *n. obl.* 4/98.
slouthe, *n. obl.*
trouthe, *n. obl.* 31/1099.
trouthe, *n. obl.*
rowthe, *n. obj.* 4/97, 17/592.
routhe, *n. obl.* 29/1000.
routhe, *n.* 37/1310.
slouthe, *n. obl.* 31/1100.
youthe, *n. obl.*
couthe, 1 *s. perf.* 23/800.
touthe, 1 *s. perf.* 22/759.

-ovun, -oun

a-dovuñ, *adv.*
ymagynacioun, *n. obl.* 1/14.

-ow

how, *adv.*
now, *adv.* 37/1298.
yow, *pron.* 8/271.
now, *adv.*
how, *adv.* 37/1297.
yow, *pron.*
how, *adv.* 8/272.

-owde, -oude

clowde, *n.*
lowde, *adv.* 10/344.
lowde, *adv.*
clowde, *n.* 10/343.
koude, 1 *s. perf.* 15/517.

-owe

blowe, *inf.*
Knowe, *inf.* 10/346.
growe, *inf.*
trowe, 1 *s. pres.* 12/404.
howe, *adv.*
nowe, *adv.* 31/1075.
Knowe, *inf.*
blowe, *inf.* 10/343.
knowe, *pp.*
Rowe, *n. obl.* 28/975.
lowe, *adv.*
trowe, 1 *s. pres.* 9/303.
yknowe, *pp.* 12/392.
nowe, *adv.*
howe, *adv.* 31/1076.
sorowe, *n. obl.* 7/215.
Rowe, *n. obl.*
knowe, *pp.* 28/976.
sorowe, *n. obl.*
nowe, *adv.* 7/216.
trowe, 1 *s. pres.*
growe, *inf.* 12/403.
lowe, *adv.* 9/304.
y-knowe, *pp.*
lowe, *adv.* 12/391.

-owght, -oght, -aught

nowght, *adv.*
thoght, *n. obl.* 25/885.

-owthe, -outhe

rowthe, *adj. sup.*
trowthe, *n. obl.* 14/466.
rowthe, *n. obj.*
trowthe, *n. obl.* 4/98, 17/591.
trowthe, *n. obl.*
rowthe, *n. obj.* 4/97.
rowthe, *adj. sup.* 14/465.

-oye

Ioye, *n.*
Troye, *n. pr.* 10/326.
ioye, *n. obj.*
Troye, *n. pr.* 30/1066, 32/1120.

Troye, *n. pr.*
Ioye, 10/325.
ioye, *n. obj.* 30/1065, 32/1119.

-oyne

Babyloyne, *n. pr.*
Macedoyne, *n. pr.* 30/1062.
Macedoyne, *n. pr.*
Babyloyne, *n. pr.* 30/1061.

-oyre

Memoyre, *n. obj.*
yvoyre, *n. obl.* 27/946.
yvoyre, *n. obl.*
memoyre, *n. obj.* 27/945.

-ulle

dulle, *adj. pl.*
fulle, *n. obl.* 26/899.
fulle, *n. obl.*
dulle, *adj. pl.* 26/900.

-vnder, -onder

vnder, *adv.*
a-sonder, *adv.* 13/425.

-une

comune, *adv.*
fortune, *n. pr.* 23/811.
fortune, *n. pr.*
comune, *adv.* 23/812.

-ure

creature, *n.*
measure, *n. obj.* 25/881.
nature, *n.* 14/468.
creature, *n. obl.*
endure, *inf.* 1/20.
nature, *n. obl.* 21/715.
nature, *n. pr.* 34/1195.
creature, *n. obj.*
portrayture, *n. obl.* 18/626.
endure, *inf.*
creature, *n. obl.* 1/19.
mesure, *n. obj.*
creature, *n.* 25/882.
mesure, *n. obl.*
nature, *n.* 18/631.
nature, *n. pr.* 25/871.
nature, *n.*
creature, *n.* 14/467.
mesure, *n. obl.* 18/632.
nature, *n. pr.*
creature, *n. obl.* 34/1196.
mesure, *n. obl.* 25/872.
nature, *n. obl.*
creature, *n. obl.* 21/716.
portrayture, *n. obl.*
creature, *n. obj.* 18/625.

-us

Antylegyus, *n. pr.*
frygius, *n. pr.* 31/1070.
frygius, *n. pr.*
Antylegyus, *n. pr.* 31/1069.
lyuyus, *n. pr.*
thus, *adv.* 31/1083.
Macrobeus, *n. pr.*
us, *pron.* 9/283.
Morpheus, *n. pr.*
thus, *adv.* 5/135, 8/241, 8/266.
Narcissus, *n. pr.*
thus, *adv.* 21/736
Priamus, *n. pr.*
thus, *adv.* 10/327.
thus, *adv.*
lyuyus, *n. pr.* 31/1084.
Morpheus, *n. pr.* 5/136, 8/242, 8/265.
Narcissus, *n. pr.* 21/735.
Priamus, *n. pr.* 10/328.
Zephirus, *n. pr.* 12/402.
us, *pron.*
Macrobeus, *n. pr.* 9/284.
Zephirus, *n. pr.*
thus, *adv.* 12/401.

-y, -i

by, *adv.*
I, *pron.* 11/370.
comelely, *adv.*
why, *adv.* 24/847.

debonairely, *adv.*
  goodely, *adv.* 36/1283.
debonairly, *adv.*
  frendly, *adv.* 24/852.
frendly, *adv.*
  debonairly, *adv.* 24/851.
goodely, *adv.*
  debonairely, *adv.* 36/1284.
holly, *adv.*
  trewly, *adv.* 20/687.
hooly, *adv.*
  mercy, *n. obl.* 36/1270.
  I, *pron.* 22/745.
kyndely, *adv.*
  why, *adv.* 22/777.
lady, *n.*
  trewly, *adv.* 33/1151.
mercy, *n. obl.*
  hooly, *adv.* 36/1269.
  trewly, *adv.* 34/1197.
swetly, *adv.*
  womanly, *adv.* 24/850.
therby, *adv.*
  trewly, *adv.* 19/670.
trewly, *adv.*
  I, *pron.* 30/1047, 32/1112.
  holly, *adv.* 20/688.
  lady, *n.* 33/1152.
  mercy, *n. obl.* 34/1198.
  therby, *adv.* 19/669.
  why, *adv.* 2/34.
  y, *pron.* 15/522, 21/721.
why, *adv.*
  comelely, *adv.* 24/848.
  kyndely, *adv.* 22/778.
  trewly, *adv.* 2/33.
  y, *pron.* 17/597.
womanly, *adv.*
  swetly, *adv.* 24/849.
y, *pron.*
  hooly, *adv.* 22/746.
  trewly, *adv.* 15/521, 21/722.
  why, *adv.* 17/598.

-yble, -ible

possyble, *adv.*
  bible, *n. obl.* 28/987.

-yd, -ed

hyd, *pp.*
  harmed, *pp.* 27/931.
wakyd, *pp.*
  naked, *adj.* 28/978.

-yde

asyde, *adv.*
  syde, *n. obl.* 16/557.
  wyde, *adj. pl.* 25/861.
besyde, *prep.*
  ryde, *inf.* 37/1315.
  tyde, *n. obl.* 7/207.
Ovyde, *n. pr.*
  slyde, *inf.* 17/567.
ryde, *inf.*
  besyde, *prep.* 37/1316.
  syde, *n. obl.* 11/372.
slyde, *inf.*
  Ovyde, *n. pr.* 17/568.
syde, *n. obl.*
  asyde, *adv.* 16/558.
  ryde, *inf.* 11/371.
tyde, *n. obl.*
  besyde, *prep.* 7/208.
wyde, *adj. pl.*
  a-syde, *adv.* 25/862.

-ye

Arabye, *n. pr.*
  eye, *n. obl.* 28/981.
Armonye, *n. obl.*
  melodye, *n. obj.* 10/314.
companye, *n. obj.*
  ye, *n. obl.* 23/808.
dye, *inf.*
  melancholye, *n.* 1/23.
eye, *n. obl.*
  Arabye, *n. pr.* 28/982.
hye, *adv.*
  ye, *n. obl.* 6/184.
lye, *inf.*
  walakye, *n. pr.* 29/1024.
melancholye, *n.*
  dye, *imp.* 1/24.
melodye, *n. obj.*
  armonye, *n. obl.* 10/313.

melodye, *n. obl.*
slye, *adj. pl.* 17/570.
slye, *adj. pl.*
melodye, *n. obl.* 17/569.
Tartarye, *n. pr.*
Turkye, *n. pr.* 29/1026.
Turkye, *n. pr.*
Tartarye, *n. pr.* 29/1025.
Walakye, *n. pr.*
lye, *inf.* 29/1023.
ye, *n. obl.*
companye, *n. obj.* 23/807.
hye, *adv.* 6/183.

-yes

twyes, *adv.*
Ieupardyes, *n. pl.* 19/666.
Ieupardyes, *n. pl.*
twyes, *adv.* 19/665.

-yfe, -ife

lyfe, *n.*
wife, *n.* 30/1037.
lyfe, *n. obj.*
wife, *n. obj.* 3/63.
wyfe, *n.* 6/201.
wyfe, *n.*
lyfe, *n. obj.* 6/202.

-yght'

bryght', *adj.*
knyght', *n. obl.* 34/1179.
lyght', *n obj.* 28/964.
bryght', *adj.*
myght', *n. obl.* 14/479.
knyght', *n. obl.*
bryght', *adj.* 34/1180.
knyght', *n. obj.*
vpryght', *adv.* 13/451.
lyght', *n. obj.*
bryght', *adj.* 28/963.
lyght', *adj.*
wyght', *n. obl.* 33/1176.
myght', *n. obl.*
bryght', *adj.* 14/477.
bryght', *adj. def.* 14/478.
ryght', *n. obj.*
wyght', *n.* 36/1281.
wyght', *n. obl.* 29/1016.
vpryght', *adv.*
knyght', *n. obj.* 73/452.
wyght', *n.*
ryght', *n. obj.* 36/1282.
wyght', *n. obl.*
lyght', *adj.* 33/1175.
ryght', *n. obj.* 29/1015.

-yghte

bryghte, *adj. def.*
lyghte, *n. obj.* 24/822.
bryghte, *adj.*
ryghte, *adj.* 27/949.
knyghte, *n.*
wyghte, *n.* 16/530.
lyghte, *n.*
nyghte, *n.* 18/610.
lyghte, *n. obj.*
bryghte, *adj. def.* 24/821.
lyghte, *n. obl.*
nyghte, *n. obl.* 1/2.
nyghte, *n.*
lyghte, *n.* 18/609.
nyghte, *n. obl.*
lyghte, *n. obl.* 1/1.
ryghte, *adj.*
bryghte, *adj.* 27/950.
wyghte, *n.*
knyghte, *n.* 16/529.

-yghtys

nyghtys, *n. pl.*
wyghtys, *n. pl.* 17/579.
wyghtys, *n. pl.*
nyghtys, *n. pl.* 17/580.

-ygne

benygne, *adj.*
sygne, *n. obj.* 26/917.
sygne, *n. obj.*
benygne, *adj.* 26/918.

-yke

autentyke, *adj. pl.*
lyke, *adj.* 31/1085.

lyke, *adj.*
autentyke, *adj. pl.* 31/1086.

-yle, -ile

gyle, *n. obl.*
alas the while, *interj.* 18/619.
wyle, *n. obj.*
begile, *inf.* 20/674.

-yme

ryme, *n. obl.*
tyme, *n. obl.* 38/1331.
tyme, *n. obl.*
ryme, *n. obl.* 38/1332.
time, *n. obl.* 2/54.

-ynde

behynde, *prep.*
hynde, *n.* 13/427.
behynde, *adv.*
Ynde, *n. pr.* 26/889.
hynde, *n.*
behynde, *prep.* 13/428.
kynde, *n. obl.*
mynde, *n. obl.* 1/15.
mynde, *n. obj.* 15/511.
mynde, *n. obl.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 1/16.
mynde, *n. obj.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 15/512.
Ynde, *n. pr.*
behynde, *adv.* 26/890.

-yne

fyne, *adj. pl.*
lavyne, *n. pr.* 10/331.
lavyne, *n. pr.*
fyne, *adj. pl.* 10/332.

-ynge, -inge

doynge, *n. obl.*
knowynge, *n. obj.* 28/996.
fastynge, *n.*
wakynge, *n.* 18/611.
flatterynge, *n. obl.*
stynge, *inf.* 19/640.
flyttynge, *imp. p.*
varyinge, *imp. p.* 23/802.
huntynge, *n.*
kynge, *n.* 37/1314.
huntynge, *n. obl.*
thynge, *n. pl.* 11/349.
kynge, *n.*
huntynge, *n.* 37/1313.
thynge, *n.* 5/142.
kynge, *n. obl.*
slepynge, *n. obl.* 7/230, 38/1328.
thynge, *n. obj.* 7/219.
thinge, *n. pl.* 5/141.
knowlachynge, *n. obl.*
thynge, *n. obl.* 23/795.
knowynge, *n. obl.*
doynge, *n. obl.* 28/995.
knowynge, *n. obj.*
sywynge, *imp. p.* 27/959.
lawghynge, *imp. p.*
wepynge, *imp. p.* 18/634.
lokynge, *n.*
thynge, *n.* 25/869.
pleynge, *n.*
sorwynge, *n. obl.* 18/606.
pleynynge, *n. obl.*
wepynge, *n. obl.* 17/600.
rekenynge, *n. obl.*
thynge, *n. obl.* 20/700.
rynge, *n. obj.*
thynge, *n.* 36/1274.
rynge, *inf.*
synge, *inf.* 9/311.
slepynge, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n. obl.* 7/229, 38/1327.
sorwynge, *n. obl.*
pleynge, *n.* 18/606.
stynge, *inf.*
flatterynge, *n. obl.* 19/639.
sywynge, *imp. p.*
knowynge, *n. obj.* 27/960.
synge, *inf.*
rynge, *inf.* 9/312.
thynge, *n.*
lokynge, *n.* 25/870.
rynge, *n. obj.* 36/1273.
thynge, *n. obl.* 1/11.

thynge, *n. pl.*
kynge, *n. obl.* 5/142.
huntynge, *n. obl.* 11/350.
thynge, *n. obj.*
kynge, *n. obl.* 7/220.
thynge, *n. obl.*
knowlachynge, *n. obl.* 23/796.
rekenynge, *n. obl.* 20/699.
thynge, *n.* 1/12.
understondynge, *n. obj.* 22/761.
understondynge, *n. obj.*
thynge, *n. obl.* 22/762.
wakynge, *n.*
fastynge, *n.* 18/612.
wepynge, *imp. p.*
lawghynge, *imp. p.* 18/633.
wepynge, *n. obl.*
pleynynge, *n. obl.* 17/599.

-yon, -ion

Ilyon, *n. pr.*
destruccion, *n. obj.* 35/1247.
Scipyon, *n. pr.*
thavysyon, *n. obj.* 9/285.
thavysyon, *n. obj.*
Scipyon, *n. pr.* 9/286.

-ys, -is

amys, *adv.*
this, *pron.* 33/1142.
hys, *pron.*
this, *pron.* 15/500.
houndys, *n. pl.*
ys, *v.* 11/378.
thys, *pron.*
amys, *adv.* 33/1141.
y-wys, *adv.* 36/267.
ys, *v.*
houndys, *n. pl.* 11/377.
this, *pron.* 35/1231, 35/1240.
y-wys, *adv.* 19/657.
y-wys, *adv.*
thys, *pron.* 36/1268.
ys, *v.* 19/658.

-yse, -ise

devyse, *inf.*
suffise, *inf.* 26/902.
empryse, *n.*
suffise, *inf.* 31/1094.
suffyse, *inf.*
wyse, *n. obl.* 1/17.
wyse, *n. obl.*
seruise, *n. obj.* 9/302, 31/1098.
suffyse, *inf.* 1/18.

-ysse, -esse

blysse, *n.*
goddesse, *n.* 30/1040.
lysse, *inf.* 7/210.
lysse, *inf.*
blysse, *n.* 7/209.

-yt, -it

hyt, *pron.*
wit, *n. obj.* 26/898.

-yte, -ite

lyte, *adj. abs.*
white, *adj. pl.* 8/250, 37/1318.

-yth, -ith

lyth, *n. obj.*
therwith, *adv.* 27/954.

-ytte, -itte

wytte, *n.*
yitte, *adv.* 29/1009.
wytte, *n. obj.*
yitte, *adv.* 9/277.
wytte, *n. obl.*
hitte, *pron.* 22/752.
hytte, *pron.* 31/1096.
yitte, *adv.* 22/764.
yitte, *adv.*
wytte, *n.* 29/1010.
wytte, *n. obj.* 9/278.
wytte, *n. obl.* 22/763.

-yve, -ive

a-lyve, *adv.*
  blyve, *adv.* 5/152.
  diskryve, *inf.* 26/915.
blyve, *adv.*
  a-lyve, *adv.* 5/151.
  lyve, *n. obl.* 8/247.
blyve, *adj.*
  lyve, *n. obl.* 36/1278.
diskryve, *inf.*
  a-lyve, *adv.* 26/916.
lyve, *n. obl.*
  blyve, *adv.* 8/248.
  blyve, *adj.* 36/1277.
lyve, *inf.*
  foryive, *pp.* 25/877.

RYME-INDEX TO "COMPLEYNTE TO PITE."

HARL. MS. 78. SHIRLEY.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-ace
-aille, -aylle
-alle
-ance
-are
-ast
-aunce
-aylle, -aille
-e, -ee
-ed
-ee, -e
-eene
-eere, -ere
-eeres, -eres
-eke
-ence
-enke, -ynke
-ere, -eere
-eres, -eeres
-erse
-ert
-esse
-euer
-ewe
-eye
-eyne
-i, -y
-ight
-ille
-is
-o, -oo
-oer, -ore
-onde
-oo, -o
-ore, -oer
-owe
-ure
-uwe, -ewe
-y, -i
-y, -ye
-ye, -y
-ynde
-ynke, -enke
-yre

-ace

grace, *n. obl.*
  place, *n. obl.* 45/69.
  place, *n. obj.* 47/90.
place, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 45/70.
place, *n. obj.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 47/91.

-aille, -aylle

(withouten) faille, *n. obl.*
  avaylle, *inf.* 43/49.

-alle

alle, *adj. pl.*
  calle, *inf.* 43/25, 45/60.
  falle, *pp.* 45/61.
  falle, *inf.* 43/23.
calle, *inf.*
  alle, *adj. pl.* 43/26, 45/58.
  falle, *inf.* 43/23.
  falle, *pp.* 45/61.
falle, *inf.*
  alle, *adj. pl.* 43/26.
  calle, *inf.* 43/25.
falle, *pp.*
  alle, *adj. pl.* 45/58.
  calle, *inf.* 45/60.

-ance

assurance, *n. obl.*
  gouernance, *n.* 43/41.
gouernance, *n.*
  assurance, *n. obl.* 43/42.

-are

declare, *inf.*
  fare, *n. obl.* 45/62.
fare, *n. obl.*
  declare, *inf.* 45/63.

-ast'

cast', 1 *s. perf.*
  fast', *adv.* 41/19.
  last', 3 *s. perf.* 41/76.
fast', *adv.*
  cast', 1 *s. perf.* 41/18.
  last', 3 *s. perf.* 41/16.
last', 3 *s. perf.*
  cast', 1 *s. perf.* 41/18,
  fast', *adv.* 41/19.

-aunce

allyaunce, *n. obj.*
  obeyssaunce, *n. obl.* 47/84.
obeyssaunce, *n. obl.*
  allyaunce, *n. obj.* 47/83.

-aylle, -aille

auaylle, *inf.*
  (withouten) faille, *n. obl.* 43/48.

-e, -ee

Aduersite, *n. obl.*
  beautee, *n. obl.* 45/75.
  bovntee, *n. obl.* 45/72.
me, *pron.*
  honestee, *n.* 43/40.
  Iolytee, *n.* 43/39.

-ed

ded, *adj.*
  hed, *n. obj.* 43/24
hed, *n. obj.*
  ded, *adj.* 43/22.

-ee, -e

beautee, *n. obl.*
  aduersite, *n. obl.* 45/74.
  bovntee, *n. obl.* 45/72.
  cruweltee, *n.* 45/64.
bovntee, *n. obl.*
  aduersite, *n. obl.* 45/74.
  beautee, *n. obl.* 45/75.
cruweltee, *n.*
  beautee, *n. obl.* 45/66.
cruweltee, *n. obl.*
  pitee, *n. obl.* 45/50.
honestee, *n.*
  Iolytee, *n.* 43/39.
  me, *pron.* 43/37.
Iolytee, *n.*
  honestee, *n.* 43/40.
  me, *pron.* 43/37.

pitee, *n. obl.*
  cruweltee, *n. obl.* 45/52.

-eene

queene, *n.*
  seene, *pp.* 47/94.
seene, *pp.*
  queene, *n.* 47/92.
  susteene, *inf.* 49/111.
susteene, *inf.*
  seene, *pp.* 49/112.

-eere, -ere

beere, *n. obj.*
  where, *adv.* 47/104.

-eeres, -eres

yeeres, *n. pl.*
  teres, *n. pl.* 41/10.

-eke

breke, *inf.*
  speke, *inf.* 41/9.
  wreke, *inf.* 41/11.
speke, *inf.*
  breke, *inf.* 41/12.
  wreke, *inf.* 41/11.
wreke, *inf.*
  breke, *inf.* 41/12.
  speke, *inf.* 41/9.

-ence

excellence, *n. obl.*
  reuerence, *n. obl.* 45/57.
reuerence, *n. obl.*
  excellence, *n. obl.* 45/59.

-enke, -ynke

bethenke, *inf.*
  synke, 1 *s. subj.* 49/110.
  wynke, 1 *s. subj.* 49/109.

-ere, -eere

where, *adv.*
  beere, *n. obj.* 47/105.

-eres, -eeres

teres, *n. pl.*
  yeeres, *n. pl.* 41/8.

-erse

dyuerse, *adj.*
  heerse, *n. obj.* 41/15.
heerse, *n. obj.*
  dyuerse, *adj.* 41/17.

-ert'

hert', *n. obl.*
  smert', *adj. pl.* 41/13.
smert', *adj. pl.*
  hert', *n. obl.* 41/14.

-esse

gentilesse, *n.*
  gouernesse, *n.* 47/80.
gouernesse, *n.*
  gentilesse, *n.* 47/78.

-euer = -euer'

disseuer, *inf.*
  euer', *adv.* 49/113.
euer', *adv.*
  disseuer, *inf.* 49/115.

-ewe

fewe, *adj. pl.*
  shewe, *inf.* 45/55.
knewe, *perf.*
  nuwe, *adj.* 43/29.
shewe, *inf.*
  fewe, *adj. pl.* 45/56.

-eye

preye, *inf.*
  weye, *n.* 41/21.
seye, *inf.*
  tweye, *adj.* 45/76.
tweye, *adj.*
  seye, *inf.* 45/77.
weye, *n.*
  preye, *inf.* 41/20.

-eyne

ageyne, *adv.*
  seyne, *inf.* 45/51.
  sleyne, *pp.* 45/53.
feyne, *inf.*
  peyne, *n. obl.* 41/2.
  pleyne, *inf.* 41/5.

peyne, *n. obl.*
feyne, *inf.* 41/4.
pleyne, *inf.* 41/5, 43/28, 47/97, 49/108, 49/118.
pleyne, *inf.*
feyne, *inf.* 41/4.
peyne, *n. obl.* 41/2, 43/27, 47/98, 49/106, 49/119.
seyne, *inf.*
ageyne, *adv.* 45/54.
sleyne, *pp.* 45/53.
sleyne, *pp.*
ageyne, *adv.* 45/54.
seyne, *inf.* 45/51.

-i, -y

I, *pron.*
besely, *adv.* 43/33.
sodaynly, *adv.* 43/32.

-ight

might, *n. obj.*
right, *n. obl.* 45/71.
right, *n. obl.*
might, *n. obj.* 45/73.

-ille

bille, *n. obl.*
spille, *inf.* 43/46.
stille, *adv.* 43/47.
spille, *inf.*
bille, *n. obl.* 43/44.
stille, *adv.* 43/47.
stille, *adv.*
bille, *n. obl.* 43/44.
spille, *inf.* 43/46.

-is

is, 3 *s. pres.*
þis, *adj.* 47/85.
þis, *adj.*
is, 3 *s. pres.* 47/87.

-o, -oo

go, 1 *s. pres.*
to, *prep.* 47/100.
woo, *n. obj.* 47/103.
to, *prep.*
go, 1 *s. pres.* 47/102.
woo, *n. obj.* 47/103.

-oer, -ore

woer, *adj. comp.*
yore, *adv.* 41/1.

-onde

fonde, 1 *s. perf.*
honde, *n. obl.* 43/43.
honde, *n. obl.*
fonde, *perf.* 43/45.

-oo, -o

a goo, *pp.*
foo, *n. obl.* 49/114.
woo, *n. obl.* 49/116.
foo, *n. obl.*
a goo, *pp.* 49/117.
woo, *n. obl.* 49/116.
woo, *n. obl.*
a goo, *pp.* 49/117.
foo, *n. obl.* 49/114.
woo, *n. obj.*
go, 1 *s. pres.* 47/102.
to, *prep.* 47/100.

-ore, -oer

more, *adv.*
sore, *adv.* 47/96.
yore, *adv.* 47/93.
sore, *adv.*
more, *adv.* 47/95.
yore, *adv.* 47/93.
yore, *adv.*
more, *adv.* 47/95.
sore, *adv.* 47/96.
woer, *adj. comp.* 41/2.

-owe

ethrowe, *pp.*
lowe, *adj.* 47/88.
throwe, *n. obl.* 47/86.
lowe, *adv.*
ethrowe, *pp.* 47/89.
throwe, *n. obl.* 47/86.
throwe, *n. obl.*
ethrowe, *pp.* 47/89.
lowe, *adv.* 47/88.

-ure

creature, *n. obl.*
  cure, *n. obj.* 47/82.
  endure, *inf.* 47/81.
cure, *n. obj.*
  creature, *n. obl.* 47/79.
  endure, *inf.* 47/81.
endure, *inf.*
  creature, *n. obl.* 47/79.
  cure, *n. obj.* 47/82.

-uwe, -ewe

nuwe, *adj. def.*
  knewe, 3 *s. perf.* 43/31.

-y, -i

besely, *adv.*
  I, *pron.* 43/30.
  sodaynly, *adv.* 43/32.
loustely, *adv.*
  rychely, *adv.* 43/38.
rychely, *adv.*
  loustely, *adv.* 43/36.
sodaynly, *adv.*
  I, *pron.* 43/30.
  besely, *adv.* 43/33.

-y, -ye

thyranny, *n. obj.*
  courteysye, *n. obl.* 45/68.
  regallye, *n. obl.* 45/65.

-ye, -y

Courteysye, *n. obl.*
  regallye, *n. obl.* 45/65.
  thyranny, *n. obj.* 45/67.
dye, *inf.*
  thirannye, *n. obl.* 41/6.
regallye, *n. obl.*
  courteysye, *n. obl.* 45/68.
  thyranny, *n. obj.* 45/67.
thirannye, *n. obl.*
  dye, *inf.* 41/7.

-ynde

fynde, *inf.*
  mynde, *n. obj.* 43/34.
mynde, *n. obj.*
  fynde, *inf.* 43/35.

-ynke, -enke

synke, 1 *s. subj.*
  bethenke, *inf.* 49/107.
  wynke, *s. subj.* 49/109.
wynke, 1 *s. subj.*
  bethenke, *inf.* 49/107.
  synke, 1 *s. subj.* 49/110.

-yre

desyre, 1 *s. pres.*
  fyre, *n. obl.* 47/101.
fyre, *n. obl.*
  desyre, 1 *s. pres.* 47/99.

RYME-INDEX TO "PARLEMENT OF FOULES."

MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMBRIDGE.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-ace
-ade, -adde, -ardde
-ake
-al
-ale
-alle
-als
-an
-ance, -aunce
-ante
-are
-ardde, -adde, -ade
-as, -es
-asch, -assh
-aste
-at
-aue
-aunce, -ance
-aunche
-aunge
-ay, -ey
-ayle
-ayne, -eyne
-aynyth
-ayre, -eyre
-e
-ed
-ede, -eede
-eene
-eere, -ere
-eete, -ete, -ette
-eid, -eyd
-eke
-el
-elle
-ence, -ense
-ende, -ynde
-ene
-enne
-ense, -ence
-ent
-ente
-erde
-ere, -eere
-eris, -ere is
-erne
-erve
-es, -as
-ese
-esse
-est, -este
-este, -est
-et, -yt
-ete, -eete
-ette, -eete
-eue
-ewe
-ewid
-ey, -ay
-eyd, -eid
-eye
-eyne, -eyn, -ayne
-eyre, -ayre
-i, -y
-ide, -yde, -yede
-ie, -ye
-iȝt, -yght
-ikyth, -ykyth
-ile, -yle
-ille
-ing, -inge, -ynge
-ion, -ioun
-ioun, -ion, -youn
-is, -ys, -ysse
-isse, -ysse
-it
-ite, -yȝte, -yte
-o
-ofte
-oht, -ought
-old
-olde
-ome
-on, -oon, -oun
-ond
-onde
-one
-onge
-onne, -unne
-oon, -on
-oore, -ore
-oos
-oote, -ote
-ord
-orde
-ore, -oore
-oren, -orn
-orn, -oren
-ort
-ote
-othir
-ought, -oht, -owht
-oun, -ioun
-ouris, -uris
-oute
-outhe
-owe
-owht, -ouȝte
-owis, -owys
-oyeth, -oyith
-ul
-unne, -onne
-ure
-uris, -ouris
-us, -is
-y, -i
-yde, -ide, -yede
-ye, -ie
-yede, -yde, -ide
-yght, -iȝht
-yghte, -ite
-ykyth, -ikyth
-yle, -ile
-ylle, -ille
-ynde, -ende
-yne
-yng
-ynge, -inge
-yngith, -yngyth
-ynke
-ynne
-yr
-yre
-ys, -is
-yse
-ysse, -is, -isse
-yt, -et
-yte, -ite
-ythe, -yue
-yue, -ythe
-yuered

ROUNDEL.

-ake
-ofte

-ace

face, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 72/319.
  place, *n. obj.* 72/320.
  place, *n. obl.* 60/157.
grace, *n. obj.*
  place, *n. obl.* 54/83, 78/413.
grace, *n. obl.*
  face, *n. obl.* 72/317.
  place, *n. obj.* 72/320.
  place, *n. obl.* 52/43, 54/68, 58/127, 80/423.
  space, *n. obl.* 54/67.
place, *n.*
  space, *n.* 72/314.
place, *n. obj.*
  face, *n. obl.* 72/317.
  grace, *n. obl.* 72/319.
place, *n. obl.*
  face, *n. obl.* 60/155.
  grace, *n. obj.* 54/84, 78/412.
  grace, *n. obl.* 52/45, 54/65, 58/129, 80/421.
  solace, *inf.* 70/297.
  space, *n.* 52/53.
  space, *n. obl.* 54/67.
  trace, 1 *pl. pres.* 52/54.
solace, *inf.*
  place, *n. obl.* 70/295.
space, *n.*
  place, *n.* 72/315.
  place, *n. obl.* 50/51.
  trace, 1 *pl. pres.* 52/54.
space, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 54/65.
  place, *n. obl.* 54/68.
trace, 1 *pl. pres.*
  place, *n. obl.* 52/51.
  space, *n.* 50/53.

-ade, -adde, -arde

hade, 3 *pl. perf.*
  rardde, 3 *s. perf.* 90/579.
  sadde, *adj. def.* 90/578.
sadde, *adj. def.*
  hade, 3 *pl. perf.* 90/576.
  rardde, 3 *s. perf.* 90/579.

-ake

lake, *n.*
  make, *n. obj.* 72/310.
  make, *inf.* 72/312.
make, *n. obj.*
  lake, *n.* 72/313.
  make, *inf.* 172/312.
  make, 3 *pl. pres.* 96/669.
  take, *inf.* 76/370, 94/633, 96/670.
  take, 3 *s. subj.* 90/588.
make, *inf.*
  lake, *n.* 72/313.
  make, *n. obj.* 72/310.
make, 3 *pl. pres.*
  make, *n. obj.* 96/667.
  take, *inf.* 96/670.
take, *inf.*
  make, *n. obj.* 76/371, 94/631, 96/667.
  make, 3 *pl. pres.* 96/669.
take, 3 *s. subj.*
  make, *n. obj.* 90/587.

-al

al, *adj. abs.*
  immortal, *adj.* 54/73.
immortal, *adj.*
  al, *adj. abs.* 54/71.
oueral, *adv.*
  shal, *v.* 70/285.
  wal, *n. obl.* 70/282.
shal, *v.*
  overal, *adv.* 70/284.
  wal, *n. obl.* 70/282.
wal, *n. obl.*
  oueral, *adv.* 70/284.
  shal, *v.* 70/285.

-ale

dale, *n. obl.*
  smale, *adj. pl.* 72/324.
  tale, *n. obj.* 72/326.
smale, *adj. pl.*
  dale, *n. obl.* 72/327.
  nygthingale, *n.* 74/351.
  tale, *n. obj.* 72/326.

nygthingale, *n.*
smale, *adj. pl.* 74/353.
tale, *n. obj.*
dale, *n. obl.* 72/327.
smale, *adj. pl.* 72/324.

-alle

alle, *adj.*
be-falle, 3 *s. subj.* 96/662.
calle, *inf.* 86/524, 90/577.
be-falle, 3 *s. subj.*
alle, *adj. pl.* 665/96.
calle, *inf.*
alle, *adj.* 86/525, 90/575.
falle, *pp.* 78/406.
falle, *pp.*
calle, *inf.* 78/405.

-als

fals, *adj.*
hals, *n. obl.* 82/458.
hals, *n. obl.*
fals, *adj.* 82/456.

-an

began, 3 *s. perf.*
man, *n.* 90/563.
can, 1 *s. pres.*
man, *n.* 84/479.
man, *n.*
began, 3 *s. perf.* 90/561.
can, 1 *s. pres.* 84/477.

-ance, -aunce

vsance, *n.*
fraunce, *n. pr.* 98/677.
plesaunce, *n. obj.* 98/676.

-ante

Athalante, *n. pr.*
wante, 1 *s. pres.* 70/287.
wante, 1 *s. pres.*
Athalante, *n. pr.* 70/286.

-are

care, *n. obl.*
feldefare, *n.* 74/364.
fare, *inf.*
spare, *inf.* 98/694.
feldefare, *n.*
care, *n. obl.* 74/363.
spare, *inf.*
fare, *inf.* 98/693.

-ardde, -ade, -adde

rardde, 3 *s. perf.*
hade, 3 *pl. perf.* 90/576.
sadde, *adj. def.* 90/578.

-as, -es

was, *v.*
gres, *n.* 64/206.

-asch, -assh

assh, *n.*
lasch, *n. obl.* 62/178.
lasch, *n. obl.*
assh, *n.* 62/176.

-aste

caste, 1 *s. perf.*
faste, *adv.* 62/170.
laste, *inf.* 62/173.
chaste, *adj. def.*
waste, *inf.* 70/283.
faste, *adv.*
caste, 1 *s. perf.* 62/172.
laste, *inf.* 62/173, 84/489.
laste, *adv.* 56/92.
ou*er*caste, 2 *s. Imp.* 58/132.
laste, *adv.*
faste, *adv.* 56/94.
laste, *inf.*
caste, 1 *s. perf.* 62/172.
faste, *adv.* 62/170, 84/490.
ou*er*caste, 2 *s. Imp.*
faste, *adv.* 58/133.
waste, *inf.*
chaste, *adj. def.* 70/281.

-at

hat, *n. obl.*
that, *pron.* 92/591.

that, *pron.*
hat, *n. obl.* 92/589.

-aue

haue, 1 *s. pres.*
saue, *inf.* 82/461.
saue, *inf.*
haue, 1 *s. pres.* 82/462.

-aunce, -ance

fraunce, *n. pr.*
plesaunce, *n. obl.* 98/676.
vsance, *n.* 98/674.
gouernaunce, *n. obl.*
plesaunce, *n. obl.* 76/389.
ordenaunce, *n. obj.* 76/390.
ordenaunce, *n. obj.*
gouernance, *n. obl.* 76/387.
plesaunce, *n. obl.* 76/389.
plesaunce, *n. obl.*
fraunce, *n. pr.* 98/677.
gouernaunce, *n. obl.* 76/387.
ordenaunce, *n. obj.* 76/390.
vsance, *n.* 98/674.
suffisaunce, *n.* 94/637.
suffisaunce, *n.*
plesaunce, *n. obl.* 94/635.

-aunche

braunche, *n. obl.*
paunche, *n. obj.* 92/610.
paunche, *n. obj.*
braunche, *n. obl.* 92/612.

-aunge

chaunge, *inf.*
straunge, *adj.* 90/584.
straunge, *adj.*
chaunge, *inf.* 90/582.

-ay, -ey

a-ray, *n. obl.*
day, *n. obl.* 56/93.
lay, 1 *s. subj.* 56/95.
day, *n.*
a wey, *adv.* 98/689.
alwey, *adv.* 98/691.
may, *v.* 72/311.
wey, *n. obj.* 76/388.
day, *n. obl.*
a-ray, *n. obl.* 56/96.
lay, 1 *s. subj.* 56/95.
may, *v.* 82/473.
pay, *inf.* 82/474.
gay, *adj. pl.*
alwey, *adv.* 66/232.
lay, 1 *s. subj.*
a-ray, *n. obl.* 56/96.
day, *n. obl.* 56/93.
lay, 3 *s. perf.*
pay, *n. obl.* 68/271.
say, *inf.* 68/270.
say, 1 *s. perf.* 64/211.
may, *v.*
day, *n. obl.* 72/309, 72/471.
pay, *inf.* 82/474.
pay, *inf.*
day, *adv.* 82/471.
may, *v.* 82/473.
pay, *n. obl.*
lay, 3 *s. perf.* 68/267.
say, *inf.* 68/270.
say, *inf.*
lay, 3 *s. perf.* 68/268.
pay, *n. obl.* 68/271.
say, 1 *s. perf.* (saw).
lay, 3 *s. perf.* 64/213.
way, *n.*
day, *n.* 76/386.

-ayle

avayle, 3 *pl. pres.*
batayle, *n.* 88/539.
batayle, *n.*
avayle, 3 *pl. pres.* 80/538.

-ayne, -eyne

carayne, *n. obl.*
pleyne, *inf.* 62/179.
pleyne, *adj. pl.* 62/180.

payne, *n. obl.*
souereyne, *adj. def.* 80/422.
veyne, *n.* 80/425.

-aynyth

distraynyth, 3 *s. pres.*
paynyth, 3 *s. pres.* 74/339.
paynyth, 3 *s. pres.*
distraynyth, 3 *s. pres.* 74/337.

-ayre, -eyre

fayre, *adv.*
payre, *n.* 92/595.
fayre, *adj. pl.*
peyre, *n. pl.* 66/238.
payre, *n.*
fayre, *adv.* 92/594.

-e

autorite, *n. obl.*
charite, *n.* 86/508.
perde, *interj.* 86/509.
be, *inf.*
degre, *n. obl.* 82/453.
he, *pron.* 60/166.
se, *inf.* 60/163.
she, *pron.* 94/626.
ye, *pron.* 82/452.
be, 3 *s. subj.*
me, *pron.* 60/156.
the, *pron.* 60/158.
charite, *n.*
autorite, *n. obl.* 86/506.
perde, *interj.* 86/509.
degre, *n. obl.*
be, *inf.* 82/450.
fre, *adj.* 96/649.
me, *pron.* 78/397, 96/648.
se, *inf.* 78/396.
she, *pron.* 96/663.
thre, *adj.* 96/660.
ye, *pron.* 82/452.
fre, *adj.*
degre, *n. obl.* 96/646.
me, *pron.* 96/648.
he, *pron.*
be, *inf.* 60/165.
quantite, *n. obl.* 54/58
se, *inf.* 60/163.
thre, *adj.* 54/61.
Iolyte, *n. obl.*
me, *pron.* 66/229.
thre, *adj.* 66/228.
me, *pron.*
be, 3 *s. subj.* 60/159.
degre, *n. obl.* 78/394, 96/646.
fre, *adj.* 96/649.
Iolyte, *n. obl.* 66/226.
se, *inf.* 78/396.
the, *pron.* 60/158
thre, *adj.* 66/228.
nysete, *n. obj.*
the, *pron.* 90/569, 90/571.
perde, *interj.*
autorite, *n. obl.* 86/506.
charite, *n.* 86/508.
quantite, *n. obl.*
he, *pron.* 54/60.
thre, *adj.* 54/61.
se, *inf.*
be, *inf.* 60/165.
degre, *n. obl.* 78/394.
he, *pron.* 60/166.
me, *pron.* 78/397.
she, *pron.*
be, *inf.* 94/624.
degre, *n. obl.* 96/662.
thre, *adj.* 96/660.
the, *pron.*
be, 3 *s. subj.* 60/159.
me, *pron.* 60/156.
nysete, *n. obj.* 90/572.
the, *pron.* 90/571.
thre, *adj.*
degre, *n. obl.* 96/662.
he, *pron.* 54/60.
Iolyte, *n. obl.* 66/226.
me, *pron.* 66/229.
quantite, *n. obl.* 54/58.
she, *pron.* 96/663.
ye, *pron.*
be, *inf.* 82/450.
degre, *n. obl.* 82/453.

-ed

bed, *n. obl.*
  sped, *pp.* 56/101.
ded, *pp.*
  red, *adj.* 90/582.
  red, *n. obj.* 90/586.
hed, *n. obl.*
  thred, *n. obl.* 68/267.
red, *adj.*
  ded, *pp.* 90/585.
  red, *n. obj.* 90/586.
sped, *pp.*
  bed, *n. obl.* 56/99.
thred, *n. obl.*
  hed, *n. obl.* 68/269.

-ede, -eede

dede, *pp.*
  dede, *n. obj.* 54/82.
  drede, *n. obl.* 52/52, 54/82.
dede, *n. obl.*
  reede, *inf.* 50/10.
dede, *n. obj.*
  dede, *pp.* 54/79.
  drede, *n. obl.* 54/81.
dede, *adj. pl.*
  mede, *n. obl.* 62/184.
  rede, *adj. pl.* 62/186.
drede, *n. obl.*
  dede, *n. obj.* 54/82.
  dede, *pp.* 52/50, 54/79.
mede, *n. obl.*
  dede, *adj. pl.* 62/187.
  rede, *adj. pl.* 62/186.
nede, *n. obj.*
  spede, *inf.* 88/560.
nede, *n. obl.*
  speede, *inf.* 76/385.
rede, *adj. pl.*
  dede, *adj. pl.* 62/487.
  mede, *n. obl.* 62/184.
reede, *inf.*
  dede, *n. obl.* 50/8.
spede, *inf.*
  nede, *n. obj.* 88/559.
speede, *inf.*
  nede, *n. obl.* 76/384.

-eene

greene, *adj.*
  seene, *inf.* 62/175.
queene, *n.*
  grene, *adj.* 70/296.
  shene, *n.* 70/299.
seene, *inf.*
  greene, *adj.* 62/174.

-eere, -ere

cheere, *n. obl.*
  fere, *n. obl.* 78/416.
cleere, *adj. pl.*
  deere, *adj. def.* 54/76.
deere, *adj. def.*
  a-pere, *inf.* 52/42.
  cleere, *adj. pl.* 54/77.
  heere, *inf.* 82/467.
  heere, *adv.* 82/464.
feere, *n.*
  heere, *adv.* 78/408.
  yeere, *n. obl.* 78/411.
heere, *inf.*
  deere, *adj. def.* 82/466.
  heere, *adv.* 82/464.
heere, *adv.*
  deere, *adj. def.* 82/466.
  feere, *n.* 78/410.
  here, *inf.* 96/658.
  heere, *inf.* 82/467.
  manere, *n. obl.* 88/535.
  yeere, *n. obl.* 78/411.
theere, *adv.*
  were, 3 *s. subj.* 56/106.
  ȝeere, *n. obl.* 72/321.
weere, 3 *pl. perf.*
  there, *adv.* 66/235.
  ȝeere, *n. obl.* 66/236.
yeere, *n. obl.*
  feere, *n.* 78/410.
  heere, *adv.* 78/408.
  there, *adv.* 66/235.
  theere, *adv.* 72/322.
  weere, 3 *pl. perf.* 66/233.

-eete, -ete, -ette

areete, *inf.*
  be-hette, 3 *s. perf.* 80/436.
  lette, *inf.* 80/439.

greete, *n. obj.*
trete, *inf.* 52/34.

-eid, -eyd

leid, 3 *pl. perf.*
seyd, *pp.* 88/556.

-eke

eke, *adv.*
meke, *adj. pl.* 74/341.
seke, *inf.* 74/340.
meke, *adj. pl.*
eke, *adv.* 74/338.
seke, *inf.* 74/340.
seke, *inf.*
eke, *adv.* 74/338.
meke, *adj. pl.* 74/341.

-el

stel, *n.*
wel, *adv.* 78/393.
wel, *adv.*
stel, *n.* 76/395.

-elle

dwelle, 3 *pl. pres.*
helle, *n. obl.* 52/32.
telle, *inf.* 52/30.
helle, *n. obl.*
dwelle, 3 *pl. pres.* 52/33.
telle, *inf.* 52/30.
telle, *inf.*
dwelle, 3 *pl. pres.* 52/33.
helle, *n. obl.* 52/32.

-ence, -ense

audyence, *n. obj.*
presence, *n. obl.* 70/307.
difference, *n. obl.*
sentence, *n. obj.* 58/126.
presence, *n. obl.*
audyence, *n. obj.* 70/308.
sentence, *n. obj.*
difference, *n. obl.* 58/125.
valence, *n. obl.*
defense, *n. obl.* 68/273.

-ende, -ynde

ende, *n. obl.*
wende, *inf.* 52/48.
wende, 3 *pl. perf.* 96/668.
wende, 3 *s. subj.* 80/440.
ende, *n. obj.*
shynde, *inf.* 84/494.
wende, *inf.* 84/492.
wende, *inf.*
ende, *n. obl.* 52/49.
ende, *n. obj.* 84/495.
shynde, *inf.* 84/494.
wende, 3 *pl. perf.*
ende, *n. obl.* 96/666.
wende, 3 *s. subj.*
ende, *n. obl.* 80/441.

-ene

grene, *n. obl.*
sene, *inf.* 72/329.
grene, *adj.*
queene, *n.* 70/298.
shene, *n.* 70/299.
sene, *inf.*
grene, *n. obl.* 72/328.
shene, *n.*
grene, *adj.* 70/296.
queene, *n.* 70/298.

-enne

brenne, *inf.*
thenne, *adv.* 66/250.
renne, *inf.* 66/247.
renne, *inf.*
brenne, *inf.* 66/249.
thenne, *adv.* 66/250.
thenne, *adv.*
brenne, *inf.* 66/249.
renne, *inf.* 66/247.

-ense, -ence

defense, *n. obl.*
valence, *n. obl.* 68/272.

-ent

assent, *n. obl.*
auysement, *n. obl.* 88/555
gent, *adj.* 88/558.

auysement, *n. obl.*
assent, *n. obl.* 88/557.
gent, *adj.* 88/558.
gent, *adj.*
assent, *n. obl.* 88/557.
auysement, *n. obl.* 88/555.
Iugement, *n.*
necligent, *adj.* 80/429.
rent, *pp.* 80/432.
necligent, *adj.*
Iugement, *n.* 80/431.
rent, *pp.* 80/432.
rent, *pp.*
Iugement, *n.* 80/431.
necligent, *adj.* 80/429.

-ente

entente, *n. obl.*
presente, *inf.* 86/531.
entente, *n. obj.*
mente, 3 *s. perf.* 90/581.
mente, 3 *s. perf.*
entente, *n. obj.* 90/580.
presente, *inf.*
entente, *n. obl.* 80/532.
shente, 3 *s. perf.*
wente, 1 *s. perf.* 68/253.
wente, 1 *s. perf.*
shente, 3 *s. perf.* 68/255.

-erde

answerde, 3 *s. perf.*
ȝerde, *n. obl.* 94/640.
ȝerde, *n. obl.*
answerde, 3 *s. perf.* 94/638.

-ere, -eere

a-pere, *inf.*
deere, *adj. def.* 52/41.
bere, *inf.*
spere, *n. obl.* 58/135.
were, *n. obl.* 58/137.
ere, *n. obj.*
there, *adv.* 86/521.
fere, *n. obj.*
were, 3 *pl. perf.* 60/141.
fere, *n. obl.*
cheere, *n. obl.* 78/414.
here, *adv.*
nere, *adj. comp.* 94/619.
here, *inf.*
heere, *adv.* 96/657.
lere, 3 *pl. pres.*
matere, *n. obl.* 50/26.
ȝere, *n. obl.* 50/23.
manere, *n. obl.*
heere, *adv.* 88/535.
matere, *n. obl.*
lere, 3 *pl. pres.* 50/25.
ȝere, *n. obl.* 50/23.
nere, *adj. comp.*
here, *adv.* 94/617.
spere, *n. obl.*
bere, *inf.* 58/137.
were, *n. obl.* 58/138.
there, *adv.*
ere, *n. obj.* 86/519.
weere, 3 *pl. perf.* 66/233.
ȝeere, *n. obl.* 66/236.
were, *n. obl.*
bere, *inf.* 58/137.
spere, 58/135.
were, 3 *pl. perf.*
fere, *n. obj.* 60/143.
were, 3 *s. subj.*
theere, *adv.* 56/108.
yere, *n. obl.*
lere, 3 *pl. pres.* 50/25.
matere, *n. obl.* 50/26.

-eris, -ere is

here is, *adv. & v.*
speris, *n. pl.* 54/59.
speris, *n. pl.*
here is, *adv. & v.* 54/57.

-erne

lerne, *inf.*
yerne, *adv.* 50/3, 50/21.
yerne, *adv.*
lerne, *inf.* 50/1, 50/20.

-erve

kerve, *inf.*
serve, *inf.* 64/216.

serve, *inf.*
kerve, *inf.* 64/217.
sterve, *inf.* 78/420.
sterve, *inf.*
serve, *inf.* 78/419.

-es, -as

Achilles, *n. pr.*
Hercules, *n. pr.* 70/288.
causeles, *adv.*
myrtheles, *adj.* 92/592.
recheles, *adj.* 92/593.
gres, *n.*
was, 3 *s. imp.* 64/204.
Hercules, *n. pr.*
Achilles, *n. pr.* 70/290.
myrtheles, *adj.*
causeles, *adv.* 92/590.
recheles, *adj.* 92/593.
pes, *n. obl.*
pres, *n. obl.* 92/603.
pres, *n. obl.*
pes, *n. obl.* 92/605.
recheles, *adj.*
causeles, *adv.* 92/590.
myrtheles, *adj.* 92/592.

-ese

chese, *inf.*
lese, *inf.* 60/147, 78/402.
ese, *inf.*
plese, *inf.* 84/478.
sese, 3 *s. subj.* 84/481.
gese, *inf.*
wrechednese, *n. obl.* 92/601.
lese, *inf.*
chese, *inf.* 60/146, 78/400.
plese, *inf.*
ese, *inf.* 84/480.
sese, 3 *s. subj.* 84/481.
sese, 3 *s. subj.*
ese, *inf.* 84/480.
plese, *inf.* 84/478.
wrechednese, *n. obl.*
gese, *inf.* 92/602.

-esse

besynesse, *n. obl.*
dresse, *inf.* 56/88.
hevynesse, *n. obl.* 56/89.
byttyrnesse, *n. obl.*
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 60/160.
dresse, *inf.*
besynesse, *n. obl.* 56/86.
hevynesse, *n. obl.* 56/89.
gesse, 1 *s. pres.*
byttyrnesse, *n. obl.* 60/161.
gentilesse, *n. obl.* 64/224.
lesse, *adj.* 64/201.
swetnesse, *n. obj.* 64/98.
gentilesse, *n. obl.*
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 64/223.
hevynesse, *n. obl.*
besynesse, *n. obl.* 56/86.
dresse, *inf.* 56/88.
lesse, *adj.*
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 64/200.
lightnesse, *n. obj.* 68/263.
richesse, *n. pr.* 68/261.
swetnesse, *n. obj.* 64/98.
lightnesse, *n. obj.*
lesse, *adj.* 68/264.
richesse, *n. pr.* 68/261.
richesse, *n. pr.*
lesse, *adj.* 68/264.
lightnesse, *n. obj.* 68/263.
swetnesse, *n. obj.*
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 64/200.
lesse, *adj.* 64/201.

-est, -este

best, *adj.*
lest, 2 *s. pres.* 58/114.
west, *n. obj.* 58/117.
lest, 2 *s. pres.*
best, *adj.* 58/116.
west, *n.* 58/117.
west, *n.*
best, *adj.* 58/116.
lest, 2 *s. pres.* 58/114.

worthiest, *adj. def.*
gentilleste, *adj. def.* 88/550.
leste, 3 *s. subj.* 88/551.

-este, -est

gentilleste, *adj. def.*
goodlieste, *adj. def.* 76/375.
leste, 3 *s. subj.* 88/551.
reste, *n. obl.* 76/376.
worthiest, *adj. def.* 88/548.
goodlieste, *adj. def.*
gentilleste, *adj. def.* 76/373.
reste, *n. obl.* 76/376.
leste, 3 *s. subj.*
gentilleste, *adj. def.* 88/550.
worthiest, *adj. def.* 88/548.
onworthieste, *adj. def.*
reste, 3 *s. subj.* 86/514.
reste, *n. obl.*
gentilleste, *adj. def.* 76/373.
goodlieste, *adj. def.* 76/375.
reste, 3 *s. subj.*
onworthieste, *adj. def.* 86/512.
reste, *inf.*
weste, *inf.* 68/266.
weste, *inf.*
reste, *inf.* 68/265.

-et, -yt

best-bet, *adj. sup.*
let, *inf.* 60/151.
set, *pp.* 60/149.
be-set, *pp.*
terslet, *n.* 92/596.
let, *inf.*
bet-best, *adj. sup.* 60/152.
set, *pp.* 60/149.
set, *pp.*
best-bet, *adj. sup.* 60/52.
knyt, *pp.* 94/628.
let, *inf.* 60/151.
terslet, *n.* 94/625.
terslet, *n.*
be-set, *pp.* 92/598.
knyt, *pp.* 94/628.
set, *pp.* 94/627.

-ete, -eete

mete, *inf.*
swete, *adj. def.* 58/113.
swete, *adj. def.*
mete, *inf.* 58/115.
trete, *inf.*
greete, *n. obj.* 52/35.

-ette, -eete

be-hette, 3 *s. perf.*
areete, *inf.* 80/438.
lette, *inf.* 80/439.
lette, *inf.*
areete, *inf.* 80/438.
be-hette, 3 *s. perf.* 80/436.

-eue

leue, *inf.*
preue, *n. obl.* 84/497.
preue, *n. obl.*
leue, *inf.* 84/496.

-ewe

a-newe, *adj.*
vntrewe, *adj.* 80/428.
hewe, *n.*
newe, *adj. def.* 80/442.
hewe, *n. pl.*
newe, *adj. pl.* 68/259.
newe, *adj. pl.*
hewe, *n. pl.* 68/258.
newe, *adj. pl.* 74/354.
trewe, *adj. def.* 74/355.
newe, *adj. def.*
hewe, *n.* 80/444.
trewe, *adj. def.*
newe, *adj. pl.* 74/352, 74/354.

vntrewe, *adj.*
a-newe, *adj.* 80/430.

-ewid

I thewid, *pp.*
lewid, *adj.* 52/46.
schewid, *pp.* 52/44.
lewid, *adj.*
I thewid, *pp.* 52/47.
schewid, *pp.* 52/44.
schewid, *pp.*
I thewid, *pp.* 52/47.
lewid, *adj.* 52/46.

-ey, -ay

alwey, *adv.*
a wey, *adv.* 98/689.
day, *n. obl.* 98/692.
gay, *adj. pl.* 66/234.
a wey, *adv.*
alwey, *adv.* 98/691.
day, *n. obl.* 98/692.
fey, *n. obl.*
sey, 3 *pl. pres.* 80/22.
sey, 3 *pl. pres.*
fey, *n. obl.* 50/24.

-eyd, -eid

seyd, *pp.*
leid, 3 *pl. perf.* 88/554.

-eye

a-weye, *adv.*
seye, *inf.* 96/656.
weye, *n. obl.* 96/653.
Leye, *inf.*
seye, *inf.* 82/468, 96/650.
dreye, *n. obj.*
preye, 1 *s. pres.* 76/383.
seye, *inf.* 76/382.
preye, 1 *s. pres.*
dreye, *n. obj.* 76/388.
seye, *inf.* 76/382, 88/541.
weye, *n. obl.* 88/544.
seye, *inf.*
a-weye, *adv.* 96/655.
deye, *inf.* 82/469, 96/657.
dreye, *n. obj.* 76/380.
preye, 1 *s. pres.* 76/383, 88/543.
weye, *n. obl.* 88/544, 96/653.
weye, *n. obl.*
a-weye, *adv.* 96/655.
preye, 1 *s. pres.* 88/543.
seye, *inf.* 88/541, 96/656.

-eyne, -eyn, -ayne

peyne, *n. obl.*
seyne, *inf.* 54/78.
pleyne, *adj. pl.*
carayne, *n. obl.* 62/177.
pleyne, *inf.* 62/179.
pleyne, *inf. n. obl.*
Carayne, *n. obl.* 62/177.
pleyne, *adj. pl.* 62/180.
seyn, *inf.*
peyne, *n. obl.* 54/80.
souereyne, *adj. def.*
payne, *n. obl.* 80/424.
veyne, *n.* 80/425.
veyne, *n.*
payne, *n. obl.* 80/424.
souereyne, *n.* 80/422.

-eyre, -ayre

peyre, *n. pl.*
fayre, *adj. pl.* 66/237.

-i, -y

I, *pron.*
mercy, *n. obl.* 80/437.
skylfully, *adv.* 94/639.
worthi, *adj.* 94/635.
worthi, *adj.*
I, *pron.* 94/632.
skylfully, *adv.* 94/634.

-ide, -yde, -ede

cupide, *n. pr.*
betyde, *inf.* 96/654.
Cypride, *n. pr.*
besyde, *prep.* 68/275.
cryede, 3 *pl. perf.* 68/278.
gide, *n.*
wide, *adj. pl.* 60/154.

side, *n.*
  gyde, *n.* 58/136.
wide, *adj. pl.*
  gide, *n.* 60/153.

-ie, -ye

curteysie, *n. obl.*
  folye, *n. obj.* 64/221.
  lye, *inf.* 64/222.
espie, *inf.*
  lye, *inf.* 68/280.
remedie, *n. obj.*
  hye, *adv.* 84/499.
  flye, *n. obl.* 84/501.

-iȝt, -yght

riȝt, *adv.*
  lyght, *n. obl.* 92/599.
  nygh (night), *n. obl.* 92/600.

-ikyth, -ykyth

entrikyth, 3 *s. pres.*
  lykyth. 2 *pl. pres.* 78/401.
  sykyth, 3 *s. pres.* 78/404.

-ile, -yle

file, *inf.*
  whyle, *n. obl.* 64/214.
  wile, *n. obl.* 64/215.
wile, *n. obl.*
  file, *inf.* 64/212.
  whyle, *n. obl.* 64/214.

-ille

stille, *adj.*
  wille, *n. obl.* 90/573.
wille, *n.*
  stylle, *adj.* 86/511.
wille, *n. obl.*
  stille, *adj.* 90/574.

-ing, -inge, -ynge

doinge, *n. obl.*
  cunnynge, *n. obl.* 86/513.
  (fynde =) synge, *inf.* 86/516.
nothing, *n. obj.*
  languyssynge, *imp. p.* 82/472.
taryinge, *n. obj.*
  brynge, *inf.* 90/564.
kakelynge, *n. obj.* 90/562.

-ion-, ioun

sothion = Scipion, *n. pr.*
  mencioun, *n. obl.* 52/29.

-ioun, -ion, -youn

conclusioun, *n.*
  eleccioun, *n. obj.* 94/621.
  opynyoun, *n. obj.* 94/618.
conclusioun, *n. obl.*
  eleccioun, *n. obl.* 86/528.
condicioun, *n. obl.*
  eleccioun, *n. obl.* 78/409.
eleccioun, *n. obl.*
  conclusioun, *n. obl.* 86/526.
  condicioun, *n. obl.* 78/407.
eleccioun, *n. obj.*
  conclusioun, *n.* 94/620.
  opynyoun, *n. obj.* 94/618.
mencioun, *n. obl.*
  sothion = Scipion, *n. pr.* 52/31.

-is, -ys, -ysse

is, *v.*
  a mys, *adv.* 80/446.
  this, *pron.* 80/445.
blis, *n. obl.*
  mysse, *inf.* 54/75.
  wysse, *inf.* 54/74.
this, *pron.*
  a-mys, *adv.* 80/446.
  is, 3 *s. pres.* 80/443.

-isse, -ysse

massynisse, *n. pr.*
  blysse, *n. obl.* 52/39.
  mysse, *inf.* 52/40.

-it

it, *pron.*
  wit, *n. obl.* 88/547.

wit, *n. obl.*
  it, *pron.* 88/549.

-ite, -yȝte, -yte

delite, *inf.*
  lyte, *adv.* 50/28.
lite, *adj. pl.*
  bryȝte, *adj. pl.* 62/189.
ten dite, *inf.*
  wryte, *inf.* 60/168.
write, *inf.*
  tendyte, *inf.* 58/119.

-o

a-go, *pp.*
  tho, *adv.* 82/463.
also, *adv.*
  tho, *adv.* 84/500.
do, *pp.*
  to, *prep.* 98/690.
fro, *adv.*
  two, *adj.* 60/148.
I-do, *pp.*
  tho, *adv.* 88/540.
tho, *adv.*
  a-go, *per. imp. p.* 82/465.
  also, *adv.* 84/498.
  I-do, *pp.* 88/542.
to, *prep.*
  do, *pp.* 98/688.
two, *adj.*
  fro, *adv.* 60/150.

-ofte

a-lofte, *adv.*
  softe, *adj.* 64/202.
softe, *adj. def.*
  a-lofte, *adv.* 64/203.

-oht, -ought

noht, *adv.*
  I-wrought, *pp.* 78/418.
  thought, *n. obl.* 78/417.

-old

cold, *n. obl.*
  fold, *adv.* 64/208.
  old, *adj.* 64/207.
fold, *adv.*
  cold, *n. obl.* 64/205.
  old, *adj.* 64/207.
old, *adj.*
  cold, *n. obl.* 64/205.
  fold, *adv.* 64/208.

-olde

be-holde, *inf.*
  bolde, *inf.* 60/144.
  colde, *inf.* 60/145.
bolde, *inf.*
  be-holde, *inf.* 60/142.
  colde, *inf.* 60/145.
colde, *inf.*
  be-holde, *inf.* 60/142.
  bolde, *inf.* 60/144.
nolde, *v.*
  wolde, *v.* 56/91.
tolde, 1 *s. perf.*
  be-holde, *inf.* 50/18.
  olde, *adj. pl.* 50/19.
wolde, *v.*
  nolde, *v.* 56/90.

-ome

come, *pp.*
  I-nome, *pp.* 52/38.
I-nome, *pp.*
  come, *pp.* 52/36.

-on, -oon, -oun

anon, *adv.*
  be-goon, *pp.* 62/171.
  fon, *n. pl.* 56/103.
  gon, *pp.* 56/102, 96/647.
  Ion, *n. pr.* 82/451.
  ston, *n. obl.* 58/122.
fon, *n. pl.*
  an-non, *adv.* 56/100.
  gon, *pp.* 56/102.
gon, *pp.*
  a-non, *adv.* 56/100, 96/645.
  fon, *n. pl.* 56/103.
Ion, *n. pr.*
  a-non, *adv.* 82/450.
ston, *n. obl.*
  a-non, *adv.* 58/120.

-ond

hond, *n. obl.*
  fond, 1 *s. perf.* 66/242.
  fond, 3 *s. perf.* 76/374.
  sond, *n. obl.* 66/243.
fond, 1 *s. perf.*
  hond, *n. obl.* 66/240.
  sond, *n. obl.* 66/243.
fond, 3 *s. perf.*
  hond, *n. obl.* 76/372.
sond, *n. obl.*
  fond, 1 *s. perf.* 66/242.
  hond, *n. obl.* 66/240.

-onde

honde, *n. obl.*
  fonde, *inf.* 68/257.
  stonde, *inf.* 68/254, 88/546
fonde, *inf.*
  honde, *n. obl.* 68/257.
  stonde, *inf.* 68/254.
stonde, *inf.*
  fonde, *inf.* 68/257.
  honde, *n. obl.* 68/256, 88/545.

-one

fone, *n. obj.*
  sone, *adv.* 94/644.
sone, *adv.*
  fone, *n. obj.* 94/643.

-onge

longe, *adj. pl.*
  stronge, *adv.* 66/231.
stronge, *adv.*
  longe, *adj. pl.* 16/230.

-onne, -unne

wonne, *pp.*
  tunne, *n. obl.* 56/104.

-oon, -on

begoon, *pp.*
  anon, *adv.* 62/169.

-oore, -ore

moore, *adv.*
  sore, *adj. pl.* 50/13.
  ȝoore, *adv.* 82/467.
ȝoore, *adv.*
  lore, *n. obl.* 50/15.
  moore, *adv.* 84/475.

-oos

goos, *n. obl.*
  loos, *adj. def.* 90/570.
loos, *adj. def.*
  goos, *n. obl.* 90/569.

-oote, -ote

boote, *n. obj.*
  sote, *adj. pl.* 68/274.

-ord

a-cord, *n. obl.*
  lord, *n.* 64/199.
  lord, *n. obl.* 76/379.
lord, *n.*
  a-cord, *n. obl.* 64/197.
lord, *n. obl.*
  a-cord, *n. obl.* 76/381.

-orde

a-corde, *inf.*
  recorde, *inf.* 92/609.
recorde, *inf.*
  a-corde, *inf.* 92/608.

-ore, -oore

lore, *n. obl.*
  ȝoore, *adv.* 50/17.
sore, *adj. pl.*
  moore, *adv.* 50/14.

-oren, -orn

by-foren, *adv.*
  born, *pp.* 56/109.
  by-forn, *adv.* 56/110.

-orn, -oren

be-forn, *adv.*
  born, *pp.* 84/484.
born, *pp.*
  be-forn, *adv.* 84/486.
  by-foren, *adv.* 56/107, 56/110.

-ort

desport, *n. obl.*
  port, *n. obl.* 68/262.
port, *n. obl.*
  desport, *n. obl.* 68/260.

-ote

sote, *adj. pl.*
  boote, *n. obj.* 68/276.

-othir

a nothir, *n. obj.*
  brothir, *n.* 90/566.
brothir, *n.*
  a nothir, *n. obj.* 90/567.

-ought, -oht, -owht

brouȝte, 3 *s. perf.*
  I-wrowht, *pp.* 58/123.
  thouȝt, *perf.* 58/124.
I-wrouȝt, *pp.*
  noht, *adv.* 78/415.
  thought, *n. obl.* 78/417.
thought, *n. obl.*
  I wrouȝt, *pp.* 78/418.
  noht, *adv.* 78/415.
thowȝt, 1 *s. perf.*
  brouȝte, 3 *s. perf.* 58/121.
  I-wrowht, *pp.* 58/123.

-oun, -ioun

a-doun, *adv.*
  replicacioun, *n. obj.* 88/536.
  resoun, *n. obl.* 88/534.
corupcioun, *n.*
  glotoun, *n.* 92/613.
  merlioun, *n. pr.* 92/611.
glotoun, *n.*
  corupcioun, *n.* 92/619.
  merlioun, *n.* 92/611.
heroun, *n.*
  soun, *n. obl.* 74/344.
merlioun, *n.*
  corupcioun, *n.* 92/614.
  glotoun, *n.* 92/613.
replicacioun, *n. obj.*
  a-doun, *adv.* 88/537.
  resoun, *n. obl.* 88/534.
resoun, *n. obl.*
  replicacioun, *n. obj.* 88/536.
  a-doun, *adv.* 88/537.
soun, *n. obl.*
  heroun, *n.* 74/346.

-ouris, -uris

bouris, *n. pl.*
  flouris, *n. pl.* 70/302.
  mesuris, *n. pl.* 70/305.
flouris, *n. pl.*
  bouris, *n. pl.* 70/304.
  mesuris, *n. pl.* 70/305.

-oute

route, *n.*
  with oute, *adv.* 66/244.
with oute, *adv.*
  route, *n.* 66/245.

-outhe

routhe, *n. obj.*
  trouthe, *n. obl.* 80/426.
trouthe, *n. obl.*
  routhe, *n. obj.* 80/427.

-owe

howe, *adv.*
  kokkowe, *n.* 86/505.
howe, *adv.*
  kokkowe, *n.* 86/507.
knowe, *inf.*
  trowe, 1 *s. pres.* 88/552.
kokekowe, *n.*
  howe, *adv.* 86/507.
trowe, 1 *s. pres.*
  knowe, *inf.* 88/553.

-owht, -ouȝte

I-wrowht, *pp.*
  brouȝte, 3 *s. perf.* 58/121.
  thouȝt, *perf.* 58/124.

-owis, -owys

i-now is, *adv. & v.*
  bowys, *n. pl.* 62/183.
bowys, *n. pl.*
  i-now is, *adv. v.* 62/185.

-oyeth, -oyith

a-cloyith, 3 *s. pres.*
  a-noyeth, 3 *s. pres.* 86/518.
a noyeth, 3 *s. pres.*
  a-cloyith, 3 *s. pres.* 86/517.

-ul

dul, *adj.*
  pul, *n. obj.* 60/164.
pul, *n. obj.*
  dul, *adj.* 60/162.

-unne, -onne

cunne, *v.*
  dunne, *adj. pl.* 72/334.
  sunne, *n. obj.* 72/331.
dunne, *adj. pl.*
  cunne, 3 *pl. pres.* 72/333.
  sunne, *n. obj.* 72/331.
sunne, *n. obj.*
  cunne, 3 *pl. pres.* 72/333.
  dunne, *adj. pl.* 72/334.
tunne, *n. obl.*
  wonne, *pp.* 56/105.

-ure

assure, 1 *s. pres.*
  nature, *n. pr.* 80/447.
aventure, *n. obl.*
  eure, *n. obl.* 58/128.
  endure, *inf.* 58/130.
creature, *n.*
  dure, *inf.* 94/642.
  nature, *n. obl.* 94/639.
  ouermesure, *adv.* 70/300.
cure, *n. obl.*
  aventure, *n. obl.* 58/131.
  endure, *inf.* 58/130.
cure, *n. obj.*
  nature, *n. pr.* 76/368.
  stature, *n. obj.* 76/366.
dure, *inf.*
  creature, *n.* 94/641.
  nature, *n. obl.* 92/615, 94/639.
endure, *inf.*
  aventure, *n. obl.* 58/131.
  cure, *n. obl.* 58/128.
  nature, *n. pr.* 96/659.
engendrure, *n. obl.*
  nature, *n. pr.* 70/303.
nature, *n. pr.*
  assure, 1 *s. pres.* 80/448.
  cure, *n. obj.* 76/369.
  endure, *inf.* 96/661.
  engendrure, *n. obl.* 70/306.
  stature, *n. obj.* 76/366.
nature, *n. obl.*
  creature, *n.* 94/641.
  dure, *inf.* 92/616, 94/642.
ouermesure, *adv.*
  creature, *n.* 70/301.
stature, *n. obj.*
  cure, *n. obj.* 76/369.
  nature, *n. pr.* 76/368.

-uris, -ouris

mesuris, *n. pl.*
  bouris, *n. pl.* 70/304.
  flouris, *n. pl.* 70/302.

-us, -is

piramus, *n. pr.*
  Romulus, *n. pr.* 70/292.
  Troylis, *n. pr.* 70/291.
Romulus, *n. pr.*
  piramus, *n. pr.* 70/289.
  Troylis, *n. pr.* 70/291.
Troylis, *n. pr.*
  piramus, *n. pr.* 70/289.
  Romulus, *n. pr.* 70/291.

-y, -i

discretly, *adv.*
  sobyrly, *adv.* 66/239.
mercy, *n. obl.*
  I, *pron.* 80/435.
skylfully, *adv.*
  I, *pron.* 94/632.
  worthi, *adj.* 94/635.
sobyrly, *adv.*
  discretly, *adv.* 66/241.

-yde, -ide, -yede

be-syde, *adv.*
  cryede, 3 *pl. perf.* 68/278.
  Cypride (Cupid), *n. pr.* 68/277.
betyde, *inf.*
  cupide, *n. pr.* 96/652.
deyde, 3 *pl. perf.*
  syde, *n. obl.* 70/293.
syde, *n.*
  side, *n.* 58/134.
syde, *n. obl.*
  deyde, 3 *pl. perf.* 70/294.
  tyde, *n. obl.* 56/97.
tyde, *n. obl.*
  syde, *n. obl.* 56/98.

-ye, -ie

armonye, *n. obl.*
  aspye, *inf.* 62/194.
  hye, *inf.* 62/193.
aspye, *inf.*
  armonye, *n. obl.* 62/191.
  hye, *inf.* 62/193.
a-vonterye, *n. obl.*
  delicasye, *n. obl.* 74/359.
  glotenye, *n. obl.* 74/362.
be-wreye, *inf.*
  pye, *n.* 74/345.
  trecherye, *n. obl.* 74/347.
delicasye, *n. obl.*
  a-vonterye, *n. obl.* 74/361.
  glotenye, *n. obl.* 74/362.
deye, 3 *pl. pres.*
  galylye, *n. obj.* 52/56.
drye, *adj. pl.*
  remedye, *n.* 58/140.
drye, 3 *pl. perf.*
  Ielosye, *n. pr.* 66/282.
eye, *n. obj.*
  lye, *inf.* 94/629.
flye, *n.*
  hye, *adv.* 84/499.
  remedie, *n. obj.* 84/502.
folye, *n. obj.*
  curteysie, *n. obl.* 64/219.
  lye, *inf.* 64/222.
galylye, *n. obj.*
  deye, 3 *pl. pres.* 52/55.
glotenye, *n. obl.*
  a-vonterye, *n. obl.* 74/361.
  delicasye, *n. obl.* 74/359.
harmonye, *n. obl.*
  melodye, *n. obl.* 54/62.
hye, *adv.*
  glye, *n.* 84/501.
  remedie, *n. obj.* 84/502.
hye, *inf.*
  armonye, *n. obl.* 62/191.
  aspye, *inf.* 62/194.
Iesolye, *n. pr.*
  drye, 3 *pl. perf.* 66/251.
lye, *inf.*
  curteysie, *n. obl.* 64/219.
  espie, *inf.* 68/280.
  eye, *n. obj.* 94/630.
  folye, *n. obj.* 64/221.
melodye, *n. obl.*
  harmonye, *n. obl.* 54/63.
pye, *n.*
  be-wreye, *inf.* 74/348.
  trecherye, *n. obl.* 74/347.
remedye, *n.*
  drye, *adj. pl.* 58/139.
trecherye, *n. obl.*
  be-wreye, *inf.* 74/348.
  pye, *n.* 74/345.

-yede, -yde, -ide

cryede, 3 *pl. perf.*
  be syde, *adv.* 68/275.
  Cypride (Cupid), *n. pr.* 68/277.

yght, -iȝt

lyght, *n. obl.*
  nyght, *n.* 56/85.
nygh, *n. obl.*
  riȝt, *adv.* 92/597.
myght, *n. obj.*
  ryght, *adv.* 64/218.
nyght, *n.*
  lyght, *n. obl.* 56/87.

nygh (night), *n. obl.*
lyght, *n. obl.* 92/599.
riȝt, *adv.* 92/597.
ryght, *adv.*
myght, *n. obl.* 64/220.

-yghte, -ite

bryȝte, *adj. pl.*
lite, *adj. pl.* 62/188.
nyghte, *n. obl.* 74/357.
nghte, *n.*
syghte, *n. obl.* 64/210.
nyghte, *n. obl.*
bryghte, *adj. pl.* 74/356.
lyghte, *n.*
nyghte, *n.* 64/209.

-ykyth, -ikyth

lykyth, 2 *pl. pres.*
entrikyth, 3 *s. pres.* 78/403.
sykyth, 3 *s. pres.* 78/404.
sykyth, 3 *s. pres.*
entrikyth, 3 *s. pres.* 78/403.
lykyth, 2 *pl. pres.* 78/401.

-yle, -ile

whyle, *n. obl.*
file, *inf.* 64/212.
wile, *n. obl.* 64/215.

-ylle, -ille

stylle, *adj.*
wille, *n.* 86/510.

-ynde, -ende

fynde, *inf.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 72/316, 72/332.
kynde, *n. obj.* 76/365.
mynde, *n. obl.* 98/679.
vnbynde, *inf.* 86/523.
fynde, 3 *s. subj.*
unkynde, *adj.* 80/434.
hynde, *n.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 62/196.
kynde, *n. obl.*
fynde, *inf.* 72/318, 72/330.
hynde, *n.* 62/195.
onteynde, *adj.* 74/359.
wynde, *inf.* 96/671.
kynde, *n. obj.*
fynde, *inf.* 76/367.
mynde, *n. obl.*
fynde, *inf.* 98/678.
mankynde, *n. obl.* 54/70.
mankynde, *n. obl.*
mynde, *n. obl.* 54/69.
onkynde, *adj.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 74/360.
shynde, *inf.*
ende, *n. obj.* 84/495.
wende, *inf.* 84/492.
vnbynde, *inf.*
fynde, *inf.* 86/522.
vnkynde, *adj.*
fynde, 3 *s. subj.* 80/433.
wynde, *inf.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 96/672.

-yne

deuyne, *inf.*
vyne, *n.* 62/182.
diffyne, *inf.*
laryne, *n. obl.* 86/527.
termyne, *inf.* 86/530.
enclyne, *inf.*
rauyne, *n. obl.* 72/323.
lavyne, *n. obl.*
diffyne, *inf.* 86/529.
termyne, *inf.* 86/530.
pyne, *inf.*
rauyne, *n. obl.* 72/336.
rauyne, *n. obl.*
enclyne, *inf.* 72/325.
pyne, *inf.* 72/335.
termyne, *inf.*
diffyne, *inf.* 86/529.
lavyne, *n. obl.* 86/527.
vyne, *n.*
deuyne, *inf.* 62/182.

-yng

cunnyng, *n. obj.*
  spekyng, *n. obj.* 84/488.
  thyng, *n. obl.* 84/485.
spekyng, *n. obj.*
  cunnyng, *n. obj.* 84/487.
  thyng, *n. obl.* 84/485.
thyng, *n. obl.*
  cunnyng, *n. obj.* 84/487.
  spekyng, *n. obj.* 84/488.

-ynge, inge

brynge, *inf.*
  kakelynge, *n. obl.* 90/562.
  synge, *inf.* 62/190.
  taryinge, *n. obj.* 90/565.
cunnynge, *n. obl.*
  doinge, *n. obl.* 86/518.
  fynde=synge, *inf.* 86/516.
conquerynge, *n.*
  felynge, *n. obj.* 50/4.
  werkynge, *n. obl.* 50/5.
departynge, *n. obl.*
  synge, *inf.* 98/673.
felynge, *n. obj.*
  conquerynge, *n.* 50/2.
  werkynge, *n. obl.* 50/5.
gerdonynge, *n.*
  louynge, *n. obl.* 82/454.
kakelynge, *n. obl.*
  brynge, *inf.* 90/564.
  taryinge, *n. obj.* 90/565.
langvyssynge, *imp. p.*
  nothing, *n. obj.* 82/470.
louynge, *n. obl.*
  gerdonynge, *n.* 82/455.
synge, *inf.*
  brynge, *inf.* 62/192.
  cunnynge, *n. obl.* 86/513.
  departynge, *n. obl.* 98/675.
  doinge, *n. obl.* 86/515.
werkynge, *n. obl.*
  conquerynge, *n.* 50/2.
  felynge, *n. obj.* 50/4.

-yngith, -yngyth

bryngyth, 3 *s. pres.*
  syngith, 3 *s. pres.* 74/342.
syngith, 3 *s. pres.*
  bryngyth, 3 *s. pres.* 74/343.

-ynke

bethynke, *inf.*
  wynke, 1 *s. subj.* 84/482.
synke, 1 *s. subj.*
  thynke, 1 *s. pres.* 50/6.
thynke, 1 *s. pres.*
  synke, 1 *s. subj.* 50/7.
wynke, 1 *s. subj.*
  bethynke, *inf.* 84/483.

-ynne

begynne, *inf.*
  wynne, *inf.* 76/391.
wynne, *inf.*
  begynne, *inf.* 76/392.

-youn, -ioun

opynyoun, *n. obj.*
  conclusioun, *n.* 94/620.
  eleccioun, *n. obj.* 94/621.

-yr

a-tyr, *n. obl.*
  desyr, *n. obl.* 66/227.
desyr, *n. obl.*
  a-tyr, *n. obl.* 66/225.
  fuyr, *n.* 66/246.
fuyr, *n.*
  desyr, *n. obl.* 66/248.

-yre

hyre, *n. obj.*
  syre, *n.* 50/12.
  yre, *n. obl.* 50/11.
syre, *n.*
  hyre, *n. obj.* 50/9.
  yre, *n. obl.* 50/11.
yre, *n. obl.*
  hyre, *n. obj.* 50/9.
  syre, *n.* 50/12.

-ys, -is

a-mys, *adv.*
  is, 3 *s. pres.* 80/443.
  this, *pron.* 80/445.

-yse

deuyse, *inf.*
  gyse, *n. obl.* 78/399.
gyse, *n. obl.*
  deuyse, *inf.* 78/398.
seruyse, *n. obl.*
  suffyse, *inf.* 82/460.
  ony wyse, *adv.* 82/457.
suffyse, *inf.*
  seruyse, *n. obl.* 82/459.
  ony wyse, *adv.* 82/457.
ony wyse, *adv.*
  seruyse, *n. obl.* 82/459.
  suffyse, *inf.* 82/460.

-ysse, -is, -isse

blysse, *n. obj.*
  kysse, *inf.* 76/378.
blysse, *n. obl.*
  massynisse, *n. pr.* 52/37.
  mysse, *inf.* 52/40.
mysse, *inf.*
  blis, *n. obl.* 54/72.
  blysse, *n. obl.* 52/39.
  massynisse, *n. pr.* 52/37.
  wysse, *inf.* 54/74.
wysse, *inf.*
  blis, *n. obl.* 54/72.
  mysse, *inf.* 54/75.

-yt, -et

knyt, *pp.*
  set, *pp.* 94/627.
  terslet, *n.* 94/625.

-yte, -ite

delyte, *inf.*
  lyte, *adj.* 54/64.
kyte, *n.*
  lyte, *adj. pl.* 74/350.
tendyte, *inf.*
  write, *inf.* 58/118.
lyte, *adj. abs.*
  quyte, *inf.* 56/112.
lyte, *adj.*
  delyte, *inf.* 54/66.
lyte, *adj. pl.*
  kyte, *n.* 74/349.
lyte, *adv.*
  delite, *inf.* 50/27.
quyte *inf.*
  lyte, *adj. abs.* 56/111.
wryte, *inf.*
  tendite, *inf.* 60/167.

-ythe, -yue

blythe, *adj.*
  swythe, *adv.* 84/503, 94/623.
blythe, *adv.*
  lyue, *n. obl.* 92/607.
  stryue, 2 *pl. pres.* 92/606.
swythe, *adv.*
  blythe, *adj.* 84/504, 94/622.

-yue, -ythe

lyue, *n. obl.*
  blythe, *adv.* 92/604.
  stryue, 2 *pl. pres.* 92/606.
stryue, 2 *pl. pres.*
  blythe, *adv.* 92/604.
  lyue, *n. obl.* 92/607.

-yuered

delyuered, *pp.*
  al to-slyuered, *pp.* 84/493.
al to-syluered, *pp.*
  delyuered, *pp.* 84/491.

ROUNDEL.

-ake

blake, *adj. pl.* 98/682.
  make, *n. obj.* 98/686.
  sake, *n. obl.* 98/684.
  shake, *pp.* 98/681.
  wake, 3 *pl. pres.* 98/687.

-ofte

softe, *adj.* 98/680.
  o-lofte, *adv.* 98/683.
  ofte, *adv.* 98/685.

RYME-INDEX TO "THE COMPLEYNT OF MARS."

SHIRLEY'S MS. TRIN. COLL. CAMB. R. 3. 20.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-able
-ace
-adde
-ake
-al
-aame, -ame
-ance, -aunce
-and, -onde
-armes
-aas, -as
-ast
-aue
-aunce, -ance
-ay
-ayne, -eyne
-e, -ie, -ee
-ed
-ede, -eed, -eede
-ee, -e, -ie
-eede, -ede
-eene
-eepe
-eere, -ere
-eese
-eest
-eete
-eght, -ight
-elle
-elt
-ely
-ence
-ere, -eere
-ert
-eese
-et, -eete
-ette
-even
-euer
-ewed
-ey
-eyne, -ayne
-i, -y
-ie, -e, -ee
-ight, -eght
-ight
-ing, -inge, -yng
-o, -oo
-oine
-onde, -and
-oo, -o
-oo
-oode
-oone
-oore, -oore
-orowe
-ove
-ought
-oun, -oune; -yon, -youne
-our, -oure
-ure
-us
-uwe
-y, -i
-yce, -yse
-yde
-ye
-yen, -yeghen
-ynde
-yng, -ing, -inge
-yon, -youn, -oun
-yre
-yse, -yce
-yse

-able

able, *adj. pl.*
  þonnourable, *adj. def.* 121/285.
  sable, *n. obl.* 121/284.
  stable, *adj. pl.* 121/281.
þonnourable, *adj. def.*
  able, *adj. pl.* 119/282.
  sable, *n. obl.* 121/284.
  stable, *adj. pl.* 121/281.
sable, *n. obl.*
  able, *adj. pl.* 121/282.
  þonnourable, *adj. def.* 121/285.
  stable, *adj. pl.* 121/281.
stable, *adj. pl.*
  able, *adj. pl.* 121/282.
  þonnourable, *adj. def.* 121/285.
  sable, *n. obl.* 121/284.

-ace

face, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n. obj.* 119/265.
  grace, *n. obl.* 104/60.
  place, *n. obl.* 104/58.
  pour-chace, *inf.* 119/269.
grace, *n. obj.*
  face, *n. obl.* 119/268.
  pour-chace, *inf.* 119/269.
grace, *n. obl.*
  face, *n. obl.* 104/61.
  place, *n. obl.* 104/58.
place, *n. obl.*
  face, *n. obl.* 104/61.
  grace, *n. obl.* 104/60.
pour-chace, *inf.*
  face, *n. obl.* 119/268.
  grace, *n. obj.* 119/265.

-adde

hadde, 3 *s. perf.*
  madde, *inf.* 119/253.
madde, *inf.*
  hadde, 3 *s. perf.* 119/252.

-ake

awake, *inf.*
  maake, *n. obj.* 101/17.
attake, *pp.*
  sake, *n. obl.* 104/56.
maake, *n. obj.*
  awake, *inf.* 101/15.
make, *n. obl.*
  take, *inf.* 111/153.
sake, *n. obl.*
  attake, *pp.* 104/55.
take, *inf.*
  make, *n. obl.* 111/154.

-al

at al, *adj. abs.*
  tal, *adj.* 103/38.
tal, *adj.*
  at al, *adj. abs.* 103/36.

-aame, -ame

gaame, *n. obl.*
  name, *n.* 121/274.
  taame, *adj.* 121/278.
name, *n.*
  gaame, *n. obl.* 121/277.
  taame, *adj.* 121/278.
taame, *adj.*
  gaame, *n. obl.* 121/277.
  name, *n.* 121/274.

-ance, -aunce

gouernance, *n. obl.*
  obeyssaunce, *n. obl.* 103/47.
  playsaunce, *n. obl.* 103/46.
meschance, *n. obj.*
  penance, *n. obj.* 117/242.
  plesance, *n. obl.* 117/238.
penance, *n. obj.*
  meschance, *n. obj.* 117/241.
  plesance, *n. obl.* 117/238.
plesance, *n. obl.*
  meschance, *n. obj.* 117/241.
  penance, *n. obj.* 117/242.

-and, onde

hand, *n. obl.*
  londe, *n. obl.* 107/103.
  wonde, *inf.* 107/102.

-armes

armes, *n. pl.*
  armes, *n. pl.* 105/76.

-aas, -as

ellas, *interj.*
  paas, *n. obl.* 111/134.
paas, *n. obl.*
  ellas, *interj.* 111/136.

-ast'

fast', *adv.*
  last', *inf.* 117/226.
last', *inf.*
  fast', *adv.* 117/225.

-aue

caue, *n. obl.*
  saue, *inf.* 109/118.
saue, *inf.*
  caue, *n. obl.* 109/119.

-aunce, -ance

destourbaunce, *n. obl.*
  gouernaunce, *n. obl.* 109/110.
  penaunce, *n. obl.* 109/109.
gouernaunce, *n. obl.*
  destourbaunce, *n. obl.* 109/107.
  penaunce, *n. obl.* 109/109.
obeyssaunce, *n. obl.*
  gouernance, *n. obl.* 103/44.
  playsaunce, *n. obl.* 103/46.
penaunce, *n. obl.*
  destourbaunce, *n. obl.* 109/107.
  gouernaunce, *n. obl.* 109/110.
playsaunce, *n. obl.*
  gouernaunce, *n. obl.* 103/44.
  obeyssaunce, *n. obl.* 103/47.

-ay

day, *n.*
  gray, *adj. def.* 101/1.
gray, *adj. def.*
  day, *n.* 101/3.

-ayne, -eyne

souuerayne, *adj.*
  compleyne, *inf.*
  peyne, *n. obl.* 115/211.

-e, -ie, -ee

adversite, *n. obl.*
  beaute, *n. obj.* 119/264.
  me, *pr.* 119/263.
  thee, *pr.* 119/267.
be, *inf.*
  chiuachie, *n. obl.* 111/144.
  see, *inf.* 111/145.
be, 3 *s. subj.*
  enmytee, *n. obj.* 117/236.
  he, *pron.* 117/240.
  see, *inf.* 117/237.
beaute, *n. obj.*
  aduersite, *n. obl.* 119/266.
  me, *pr.* 119/263.
  thee, *pr.* 119/267.
he, *pr.*
  be, 3 *s. subj.* 117/239.
  enmytee, *n. obj.* 117/236.
  see, *inf.* 117/237.
me, *pr.*
  aduersite, *n. obl.* 119/266.
  aduersitee, *n. obl.* 111/148.
  beaute, *n. obj.* 119/264.
  bee, *inf.* 115/196.
  free, *adj.* 115/193.
  thee, *pr.* 119/267.

-ed

ded, *pp.*
  hed, *n. obl.* 117/220.
  mistyhed, *n.* 117/224.
hed, *n. obl.*
  ded, *pp.* 117/223.
  mistyhed, *n.* 117/224.
mistyhed, *n.*
  ded, *pp.* 117/223.
  hed, *n. obl.* 117/220.

-ede, -eed, -eede

drede, *n. obl.*
  rede, *adj. pl.* 102/27.
drede, *n. obj.*
  reede, *adj. pl.* 101/2.
  sprede, 2 *pl. pres.* 101/4.
rede, 1 *s. perf.* (tolde in R. 3. 20, but rede in all other MSS.).
  dreed, *n.* 107/80.
rede, *adj. pl.*
  drede, *n. obl.* 102/28.
sprede, 2 *pl. pres.*
  drede, *n. obj.* 101/5.
  reede, *adj. pl.* 101/2.

-ee, -e, -ie

aduersitee, *n. obl.*
  me, *pr.* 111/150.
bee, *inf.*
  free, *adj. def.* 115/193.
  me, *pr.* 115/197.
free, *adj. def.*
  bee, *inf.* 115/196.
  me, *pr.* 115/197.
Enmytee, *n. obj.*
  be, 3 *s. subj.* 117/239.
  he, *pr.* 117/240.
  see, *inf.* 117/237.
see, *inf.*
  be, *inf.* 111/141.
  be, 3 *s. subj.* 117/239.
  chiuachie, *n. obl.* 111/144.
  enmytee, *n. obj.* 117/236.
  he, *pr.* 117/240.
thee, *pr.*
  aduersyte, *n. obl.* 119/266.
  beaute, *n. obj.* 119/264.
  me, *pr.* 119/263.

-eed, -ede

dreed, *n.*
  rede, 1 *s. perf.* 107/78.

-eede, -ede

reede, *adj. pl.*
  drede, *n. obj.* 101/5.
  sprede, 2 *pl. pres.* 101/4.

-eene

qweene, *n.*
  sheene, *adj.* 107/87.
sheene, *adj.*
  queene, *n.* 107/85.

-eepe

sleepe, *inf.*
  weepe, *inf.* 107/94.
weepe, *inf.*
  sleepe, *inf.* 107/92.

-eere, -ere.

cheere, *n. obj.*
  deere, *adj. def.* 111/147.
cheere, *n. obl.*
  deere, *adj.* 121/293.
  feere, *n. obl.* 121/290.
  manere, *n. obj.* 121/294.
deere, *adj.*
  cheere, *n. obl.* 121/291.
  feere, *n. obl.* 121/290.
  manere, *n. obl.* 121/294.
deere, *adj. def.*
  cheere, *n. obj.* 111/146.
feere, *n. obl.*
  cheere, *n. obl.* 121/291.
  deere, *adj.* 121/293.
  manere, *n. obl.* 121/294.

-eese

eese, *n. obj.*
  pleese, *inf.* 115/207.
pleese, *inf.*
  eese, *n. obj.* 115/208.

-eest

feest, *n. obl.*
  leest, *adv.* 102/24.
leest, *adv.*
  feest, *n. obl.* 102/22.

-eete

heete, *n. obl.*
  weete, *adj. pl.* 107/89.
meete, 1 *s. subj.*
  sweete, *adj. def.* 105/57.
sweete, *adj. def.*
  meete, 1 *s. subj.* 105/59.

-eght, -ight

weght, *n. obl.*
  fight, *inf.* 107/101.

-elle

dwelle, *inf.*
  helle, *n.* 109/120.
  telle, *inf.* 105/72.
  welle, *adv.* 105/75.
dwelle, 3 *pl. pres.*
  selle, 3 *pl. pres.* 113/176.
  telle, 1 *s. pres.* 113/173.
  welle, *n.* 113/174.
helle, *n.*
  dwelle, *inf.* 109/122.
selle, 3 *pl. pres.*
  dwelle, 3 *pl. pres.* 113/177.
  telle, 1 *s. pres.* 113/173.
  welle, *n.* 113/174.
telle, *inf.*
  dwelle, *inf.* 105/74.
  welle, *adv.* 105/75.
telle, 1 *s. pres.*
  dwelle, 3 *pl. pres.* 113/177.
  selle, 3 *pl. pres.* 113/176.
  welle, *n.* 113/174.
welle, *n.*
  dwelle, 3 *pl. pres.* 113/177.
  selle, 3 *pl. pres.* 113/176.
  telle, 1 *s. pres.* 118/173.
welle, *adv.*
  dwelle, *inf.* 105/74.
  telle, *inf.* 105/72.

-elt'

felt', 3 *s. subj.*
  swelt', *inf.* 115/216.
swelt', *inf.*
  felt', 3 *s. subj.* 115/217.

-ely

hastely, *adv.*
  pryuely, *adv.* 107/79.
  sturdely, *adv.* 107/82.
pryuely, *adv.*
  hastely, *adv.* 107/81.
  sturdely, *adv.* 107/82.
sturdely, *adv.*
  hastely, *adv.* 107/81.
  pryuely, *adv.* 107/79.

-ence

excellence, *n. obl.*
  Intelligence, *n. obj.* 113/166.
  presence, *n. obj.* 113/170.
Intelligence, *n. obj.*
  excellence, *n. obl.* 113/169.
  presence, *n. obj.* 113/170.
presence, *n. obj.*
  excellence, *n. obl.* 113/169.
  Intelligence, *n. obj.* 113/116.

-ere, -eere

chere, *n. obl.*
  manere, *n. obl.* 103/41.
dere, *adj. voc.*
  here, *inf.* 111/135.
  spere, *n.* 111/137.
here, *inf.*
  dere, *adj. voc.* 111/138.
  spere, *n.* 111/137.
manere, *n. obj.*
  cheere, *n. obl.* 121/291.
  deere, *adj.* 121/293.
  feere, *n. obl.* 121/290.
manere, *n. obl.*
  chere, *n. obl.* 103/42.
spere, *n.*
  dere, *adj. voc.* 111/138.
  here, *inf.* 111/135.

-ert'

hert', *n. obl.*
  smert', *inf.* 105/62.
  smert', *adj. pl.* 101/10.
smert', *inf.*
  hert', *n. obl.* 105/63.
smert', *adj. pl.*
  hert'. *n. obl.* 101/8.

-esse

distresse, *n. obl.*
  gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 115/195.

hevynesse, *n. obj.* 115/194.
redresse, *inf.* 115/192.
gentylesse, *n. obj.*
sykurnesse, *n. obj.* 121/298.
gentylesse, *n. obl.*
hevynesse, *n. obl.* 121/280.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 113/178.
swetnesse, *n. obl.* 113/179.
gesse, 1 *s. pres.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 115/191.
hevynesse, *n. obj.* 115/194.
redresse, *inf.* 115/192.
hevynesse, *n. obj.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 115/191.
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 115/195.
redresse, *inf.* 115/192.
hevynesse, *n. obl.*
gentylesse, *n. obl.* 121/279.
humblesse, *n. obl.*
gentylesse, *n. obl.* 113/175.
swetnesse, *n. obl.* 113/179.
redresse, *inf.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 115/191.
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 115/195.
hevynesse, *n. obj.* 115/194.
redresse, *n. obj.* 113/162.
No line in R. 3. 20. in other MSS.
hevynesse, *n. obl.* 113/163.
swetnesse, *n. obl.*
gentylesse, *n. obl.* 113/175.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 113/178.
sykurnesse, *n. obj.*
gentylesse, *n. obj.* 121/297.

-et', -eete

gret', *adj. pl.*
heete, *n. obl.* 107/87.
weete, *adj. pl.* 107/88.

-ette

besette, 1 *s. subj.*
knette, *inf.* 113/183.
lette, *inf.* 113/186.
knette, *inf.*
besette, 1 *s. subj.* 113/182.
lette, *inf.* 113/186.
lette, *inf.*
besette, 1 *s. subj.* 113/182.
knette, *inf.* 113/183.

-even

heven, *n. obl.*
steven, *n. obj.* 105/52.
steven, *n. obj.*
heven, *n. obl.* 105/50.

-euer

disseuer, 3 *s. subj.*
euer, *adv.* 103/48.
euer, *adv.*
disseuer, 3 *s. subj.* 103/49.

-ewed

shewed, *pp.*
thewed, *pp.* 113/180.
thewed, *pp.*
shewed, *pp.* 113/181.

-ey

twey, *adj.*
wey, *n. obl.* 105/69.
wey, *n. obl.*
twey, *adj.* 105/70.

-eyne, -ayne

atteyne, *inf.*
peyne, *n. obl.* 111/160.
pleyne, 3 *pl. subj.* 111/157.
compleyne, *inf.*
peyne, *n. obl.* 107/96, 115/211, 121/283.
reyne, *inf.* 121/287.
souuerayne, *adj. voc.* 115/215.
tweyne, *adj.* 107/95.
peyne, *n. obl.*
atteyne, *inf.* 111/161.
compleyne, *inf.* 107/93, 115/214, 221/286.
pleyne, 3 *pl. subj.* 115/157.
reyne, *inf.* 221/287.
souuerayne, *adj. voc.* 115/215.
tweyne, *adj.* 107/95.

pleyne, 3 *pl. subj.*
atteyne, *inf.* 111/161.
peyne, *n. obl.* 111/160.
reyne, *inf.*
compleyne, *inf.* 121/286.
peyne, *n. obl.* 121/283.
seyne, *inf.*
sleyne, *pp.* 108/108.
sleyne, *pp.*
seyne, *inf.* 109/106.
tweyne, *adj.*
compleyne, *inf.* 107/93.
peyne, *n. obl.* 107/96.

-i, -y

I, *pron.*
folely, *adv.* 111/158.
pytously, *adv.* 111/156.
skilfully, *adv.* 111/155.

-ie, -e, -ee

chiuachie, *n. obl.*
be, *inf.* 111/141.
see, *inf.* 111/145.

-ight, -eght

fight, *inf.*
weght, *n. obl.* 107/99.

-ight

bright, *adj. pl.* 107/83.
Line missing light *adv.* in other MSS.
hight, 1 *s. pres.*
knight, *n.* 113/187.
might, *n. obl.* 113/184.
wight, *n.* 113/188.
knight, *n.*
hight, 1 *s. pres.* 113/185.
might, *n. obl.* 113/184.
wight, *n.* 113/188.
knight, *n. obl.*
wight, *n.* 105/66.
light, *n. obl.*
might, *n. obj.* 109/177.
wight, *n. obj.* 109/116.
might, *n. obj.*
light, *n. obl.* 109/114.
wight, *n. obj.* 109/116.
might, *n. obl.*
hight, 1 *s. pres.* 113/185.
knight, *n.* 113/187.
wight, *n.* 113/189.
wight, *n.*
hight, 1 *s. pres.* 113/185.
knight, *n.* 113/187.
knight, *n. obl.* 105/64.
might, *n. obl.* 113/184.
wight, *n. obj.*
light, *n. obl.* 109/114.
might, *n. obj.* 109/117.

-ing', inge, -yng'

departinge, *n. obl.*
morownyng', *n. obl.* 103/26, 111/151.
synge, *inf.* 111/152.
syng', *inf.* 103/23.
gyving', *n. obl.*
durynge, *adj.* 117/228.
kyng', *n.* 117/231.
thinge, *n. obj.* 117/227.
singe, *inf.*
departing', *n. obl.* 111/149.
morowenyng', *n obl.* 111/151.
thinge, *n. obj.*
durynge, *adv.* 117/228.
gyving', *n. obl.* 117/230.
kyng', *n.* 117/231.

-o, -oo

two, *adj.*
goo, 3 *pl. pres.* 105/73.

-ome

come, 3 *s. subj.*
ouercome, *pp.* 105/68.
welcome, 2 *s. imp.* 105/67.
ouercome, *pp.*
come, 3 *s. subj.* 105/65.
welcome, 2 *s. imp.* 105/67.
welcome, 2 *s. imp.*
come, 3 *s. subj.* 105/65.
ouercome, *pp.* 105/68.

-onde, -and

londe, *n. obl.*
  hand, *n. obl.* 107/100.
  wonde, *inf.* 107/102.
wonde, *inf.*
  hand, *n. obl.* 107/100.
  londe, *n. obl.* 107/103.

-oo, -o

goo. 3 *pl. pres.*
  two, *adj.* 105/71.

-oo

forgoo, *pp.*
  soo, *adv.* 119/259.
  woo, *n. obj.* 119/260.
soo, *adv.*
  forgoo, *pp.* 119/256.
  woo, *n. obj.* 119/260.
twoo, *adj.*
  woo, *n. obl.* 109/127.
woo, *n. obj.*
  forgoo, *pp.* 119/256.
  soo, *adv.* 119/259.
woo, *n. obl.*
  twoo, *adj.* 109/129.

-oode

stoode, 3 *s. perf.*
  stoode, 3 *s. perf.* 109/124.
  woode, *adj.* 109/123.
woode, *adj. def.*
  stoode, 3 *s. perf.* 109/124.

-oone

alloone, *adv.*
  moone, *n. obj.* 111/143.
doone, *inf.*
  moone, *n.* 117/235.
moone, *n.*
  doone, *inf.* 117/234.
moone, *n. obj.*
  alloone, *adv.* 111/141.

-ore, -oore

euermore, *adv.*
  soore, *adv.* 117/243.
soore, *adv.*
  euermore, *adv.* 117/244.

-orowe

sorowe, *inf.*
  horowe, *adj. pl.* 115/206.
  morowe, *n.* 101/12.
  sorowe, *n.* 115/202.
  sorowe, *n. obj.* 101/11.
horowe, *adj. pl.*
  borowe, *inf.* 115/205.
  sorowe, *n.* 115/202.
morowe, *n.*
  borowe, *inf.* 101/9.
  sorowe, *n. obj.* 101/11.
sorowe, *n.*
  borowe, *inf.* 115/205.
  horowe, *adj. pl.* 115/206.
sorowe, *n. obj.*
  borowe, *inf.* 101/9.
  morowe, *n.* 101/12.

-ove

above, *adv.*
  love, *n. obj.* 102/31.
love, *n. obj.*
  above, *adv.* 102/29.

-ought

bought, *pp.*
  brought, *pp.* 113/165.
  thought, *n. obj.* 113/167.
  wrought, *pp.* 113/164.
brought, *pp.*
  bought, *pp.* 113/168.
  thought, *n. obj.* 113/167.
  wrought, *pp.* 113/164.
thought, *n. obj.*
  bought, *pp.* 113/168.
  brought, *pp.* 113/165.
  wrought, *pp.* 113/164.
wrought, *pp.*
  bought, *pp.* 113/168.
  brought, *pp.* 165/113.
  thought, *n. obj.* 113/167.

-oun, -oune, -yon, -youne

compassyoune, *n. obj.* 121/276.
divysyoune, *n. obl.* 121/273.
patroune, *n.* 221/275.
Renoune, *n. obl.* 121/272.
destruccyoun, *n. obl.*
dovne, *adv.* 115/210.
saluacyoun, *n.* 115/213.
sermoun, *n.* 115/209.
divysyoune, *n. obl.*
compassyoune, *n. obj.* 121/276.
patroune, *n.* 121/275.
Renoune, *n. obl.* 121/272.
dovne, *adv.*
destruccyon, *n. obl.* 115/212.
saluacyoun, *n.* 115/213.
sermoun, *n.* 115/209.
lessoun, *n. obj.*
Reuolucyoun, *n. obl.* 102/30.
subieccyoun, *n. obl.* 102/32.
passyoun, *n. obj.*
conclusyoñ, *n. obl.* 119/257.
confusyoñ, *n. obl.* 119/258.
possessyoun, *n. obl.* 119/254.
patroune, *n.*
compassyoune, *n. obj.* 121/276.
divysyoune, *n. obl.* 121/273.
Renoune, *n. obl.* 121/272.
possessyoun, *n. obl.*
conclusyoñ, *n. obl.* 119/257.
confusyoñ, *n. obl.* 119/258.
passyoun, *n. obj.* 119/255.
Renoune, *n. obl.*
compassyoune, *n. obj.* 221/276.
divysyoune, *n. obl.* 221/273.
patroune, *n.* 221/275.
saluacyoun, *n.*
destruccyoun, *n. obl.* 115/212.
dovne, *adv.* 115/210.
sermoun, *n.* 115/209.
sermoun, *n.*
destruccyoun, *n. obl.* 115/212.
dovne, *adv.* 115/210.
saluacyoun, *n.* 115/213.
subieccyoun, *n. obl.*
Reuolucyoun, *n. obl.* 102/32.
lessoun, *n. obj.* 102/33.

-our, -oure

honnour, *n. obl.*
labour, *n. obj.* 121/295.
succoure, *n. obj.* 121/292.
labour, *n. obj.*
honnour, *n. obl.* 121/296.
succoure, *n. obj.* 121/292.
secour, *n. obj.*
tour, *n. obl.* 109/113.
succoure, *n. obj.*
honnour, *n. obl.* 121/296.
labour, *n. obj.* 121/295.
tour, *n. obl.*
secour, *n. obj.* 109/115.

-ure

armure, *n. obl.*
cure, *n.* 109/131.
endure, *inf.* 109/128.
aventure, *n. obj.*
endure, *inf.* 115/198.
tendure, *inf.* 101/20.
endure, 1 *s. pres.* 111/139.
cure, *n.*
armure, *n. obl.* 109/130.
endure, *inf.* 109/128.
cure, *n. obj.*
endure, *inf.* 113/172.
creature, *n. obl.*
endure, 3 *s. subj.* 117/233.
misaventure, *n. obl.* 117/229.

endure, *inf.*
armure, *n. obl.* 109/130.
aventure, *n. obj.* 101/21, 115/199.
cure, *n.* 109/131.
cure, *n. obj.* 113/71.
endure, 1 *s. pres.*
aventure, *n. obj.* 111/140.
endure, 3 *s. subj.*
creature, *n. obl.* 117/232.
misaventure, *n. obl.* 117/229.
misaventure, *n. obl.*
creature, *n. obl.* 117/232.
endure, 3 *s. subj.* 117/233.

-us

þus, *adv.*
Venus, *n. pr.* 103/43.
Venus, *n. pr.*
þus, *adv.* 103/45.

-uwe

knuwe, 3 *s. subj.*
nuwe, *adv.* 115/201.
ruwe, *inf.* 115/203.
truwe, *adj. pl.* 115/200.
nuwe, *adv.*
knuwe, 3 *s. subj.* 115/204.
ruwe, *inf.* 115/203.
truwe, *adj. pl.* 115/200.
ruwe, *inf.*
knuwe, 3 *s. subj.* 115/204.
nuwe, *adv.* 115/201.
truwe, *adj. pl.* 115/200.
truwe, *adj. pl.*
knuwe, 3 *s. subj.* 115/204.
nuwe, *adv.* 115/201.
ruwe, *inf.* 115/203.

-y, -i

folely, *adv.*
I, *pron.* 111/159.
pytously, *adv.* 111/156.
skilfully, *adv.* 111/155.
pytously, *adv.*
I, *pron.* 111/159.
folely, *n. obl.* 111/158.
skilfully, *adv.* 111/155.
skilfully, *adv.*
I, *pron.* 111/159.
folely, *n. obl.* 111/158.
pytously, *adv.* 111/156.

-yce, -yse

cheryce, *inf.*
emparyce, *n. obl.* 121/288.
emparyce, *n. obl.*
cheryce, *inf.* 121/289.
nyce, *adj.*
vyce, *n.* 119/261.
seruyce, *n. obl.*
despyse, *inf.* 102/35.
vyce, *n.*
nyce, *adj.* 119/262.

-yde

abyde, *inf.*
glyde, *inf.* 105/53.
tyde, *n. obl.* 105/51.
besyde, *prep.*
hyde, *inf.* 107/98.
glyde, *inf.*
abyde, *inf.* 105/54.
tyde, *n. obl.* 105/51.
hyde, *inf.*
besyde, *prep.* 107/97.
tyde, *n. obl.*
abyde, *inf.* 105/54.
glyde, *inf.* 105/53.

-ye

aspye, 3 *s. subj.*
companye, *n. obl.* 107/104.
companye, *n. obj.*
dye, *inf.* 109/125.
espye, *inf.* 117/221.
eye, *n. obl.* 117/222
hye, *adv.* 117/218.
companye, *n. obl.*
aspye, 3 *s. subj.* 107/105.
wrye, *inf.* 107/91.
drye, *inf.*
dye, *inf.* 119/250.
eye, *n. obj.* 119/247.

dye, *inf.*
companye, *n. obj.* 107/126.
drye, *inf.* 119/251.
eye, *n. obj.* 103/39, 119/247.
eye, *n. obl.* 113/190.
thyrannye, *n. obj.* 103/37.
dye, 1 *s. pres.*
hye, *adv.* 119/271.
wrye, *inf.* 107/91.
espye, *inf.*
companye, *n.* 197/219.
eye, *n. obl.* 117/222.
hye, *adv.* 117/218.
espye, 3 *pl. subj.*
Ielousye, *n. obl.* 101/7.
eye, *n. obj.*
drye, *inf.* 119/251.
dye, *inf.* 103/40, 119/250.
thyrannye, *n. obj.* 103/37.
eye, *n. obl.*
companye, *n.* 117/219.
dye, *inf.* 113/189.
espye, *inf.* 117/221.
hye, *adv.* 117/218.
hye, *adv.*
companye, *n.* 117/219.
dye, 1 *s. pres.* 119/270.
espye, *inf.* 117/221.
eye, *n. obl.* 117/222.
Ielousye, *n. obl.*
espye, 3 *pl. subj.* 101/6.
thyrannye, *n. obj.*
eye, *n. obj.* 103/39.
dye, *inf.* 103/40.
wrye, *inf.*
dye, 1 *s. pres.* 107/90.

-yen, -yeghen

cryen, *inf.*
eyeghen, *n. pl.* 109/111.
eyeghen, *n. pl.*
cryen, *inf.* 109/112.

-ynde

bynde, *inf.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 119/245.
mynde, *n. obl.* 119/248.
ynde, *adj. pl.* 119/246.
kynde, *n. obl.*
bynde, *inf.* 119/249.
mynde, *n. obl.* 119/248.
ynde, *adj. pl.* 119/246.
mynde, *n. obl.*
bynde, *inf.* 119/249.
kynde, *n. obl.* 109/245.
ynde, *adj. pl.* 119/246.
ynde, *adj. pl.*
bynde, *inf.* 119/249.
kynde, *n. obl.* 119/245.
mynde, *n. obl.* 119/248.

-yng', -ing', -inge

kyng', *n.*
durynge, *adj.* 117/228.
gyving', *n. obl.* 117/230.
thinge, *n. obj.* 117/227.
morownyng', *n. obl.*
departinge, *n. obl.* 102/25, 111/149.
singe, *inf.* 111/152.
syng', *inf.* 102/23.
syng', *inf.* 102/23.
departinge, *n. obl.* 102/25.
morownyng', *n. obl.* 102/26.
spryng', *inf.* 101/14.
spryng', *inf.*
syng', *inf.* 101/13.

-yoñ, -youn, -oun

conclusyoñ, *n. obl.*
confusyoñ, *n. obl.* 119/258.
passyoun, *n. obj.* 119/255.
possessyoun, *n. obl.* 119/254.
confusyoñ, *n. obl.*
conclusyoñ, *n. obl.* 119/257.
passyoun, *n. obj.* 119/255.
possessyoun, *n. obl.* 119/254.
Reuolucyon, *n. obl.*
lessoun, *n. obj.* 102/33.
subieccyoun, *n. obl.* 102/32.

-youn, youne. See **-oun.**

-yre

fuyre, *n. obl.*
  yre, *n. obj.* 109/132.
yre, *n. obj.*
  fuyre, *n. obl.* 109/133.

-yse, -yce

despyse, *inf.*
  servyce, *n. obl.* 103/34.

-yse

devyse, 1 *s. pres.*
  servyse, *n. obj.* 101/19.
  wyse, *n. obl.* 101/16.
servyse *n. obj.*
  devyse, 1 *s. pres.* 101/18.
  wyse, *n. obl.* 101/16.
wyse, *n. obl.*
  devyse, 1 *s. pres.* 101/18.
  servyse, *n. obj.* 101/19.

RYME-INDEX TO "AN A B C."

MS. Ff. v. 30, CAMBR. UNIV. LIBR.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-able
-ace
-aile
-aire, -ayre
-ame
-arge
-auc
-aunce
-aye
-ayn, -eyn
-ayre, -aire
-e, -ee
-eche
-ede
-ee, -e
-eede
-een
-eene
-eere,
-ei, -ey
-ein, -eyn
-elle
-ende
-ente
-ere
-esse
-este
-ete
-ey, -ei
-eye
-eyn, -ein, -ayn
-ighte
-ile
-ille
-ilt
-inge, -ynge
-inke
-ioun
-ire
-ise
-orde
-ore
-ouhte
-oun, -ioun
-ounde
-our, -oure
-oure, -our
-ourne
-ure
-ynde
-yne
-ynge, -inge
-yse

-able

able, *adj. pl.*
  merciable, *adj.* 134/182.
merciable, *adj.*
  able, *adj. pl.* 134/184.

-ace

chace, *inf.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 126/46.
grace, *n. obl.*
  chace, *inf.* 126/48.

-aile

apparaile, *n. obl.*
  counsaile, 2 *s. imp.* 134/155.
counsaile, 2 *s. imp.*
  apparaile, *n. obl.* 134/153.

-aire, -ayre

aduersaire, *n.*
  debonayre, *adj. voc.* 124/6.

-ame

lame, *adj.*
  name, *n. obl.* 128/74.
  same, *adj. def.* 128/77.
  vntame, *inf.* 128/79.
name, *n. obl.*
  lame, *adj.* 128/76.
  same, *adj. def.* 128/77.
  vntame, *inf.* 128/79.
same, *adj. def.*
  lame, *adj.* 128/76.
  name, *n. obl.* 128/74.
  vntame, *inf.* 128/79.
vntame, *inf.*
  lame, *adj.* 128/76.
  name, *n. obl.* 128/74.
  same, *adj. def.* 128/77.

-arge

large, *adv.*
  targe, *n.* 134/176.
targe, *n.*
  large, *adv.* 134/174.

-aue

haue, *inf.*
  saue, *inf.* 130/118.
saue, *inf.*
  haue, *inf.* 130/120.

-aunce

acquitaunce, *n. obl.*
  alliaunce, *n. obj.* 128/58.
  criaunce, *n. obl.* 128/61.
  greuaunce, *n. obj.* 128/63.
alliaunce, *n. obj.*
  acquitaunce, *n. obl.* 128/60.
  criaunce, *n. obl.* 128/61.
  greuaunce, *n. obj.* 128/63.
bobaunce, *n. obj.*
  mischaunce, *n. obl.* 128/85.
  penaunce, *n. obj.* 128/82.
  substaunce, *n. obl.* 128/87.
criaunce, *n. obl.*
  acquitaunce, *n. obl.* 128/60.
  alliaunce, *n. obj.* 128/58.
  greuaunce, *n. obj.* 128/63.
greuaunce, *n. obj.*
  acquitaunce, *n. obl.* 128/60.
  alliaunce, *n. obj.* 128/58.
  criaunce, *n. obl.* 128/61.
mischaunce, *n. obl.*
  bobaunce, *n. obj.* 128/84.
  penaunce, *n. obj.* 128/82.
  substaunce, *n. obl.* 128/87.
penaunce, *n. obj.*
  bobaunce, *n. obj.* 128/84.
  mischaunce, *n. obl.* 128/85.
  substaunce, *n. obl.* 128/87.
substaunce, *n. obl.*
  bobaunce, *n. obj.* 128/84.
  mischaunce, *n. obl.* 128/85.
  penaunce, *n. obj.* 128/82.

-aye

praye, *n. obl.*
  praye, 2 *s. imp.* 128/62.

praye, 2 *s. imp.*
  praye, *n. obl.* 128/64.

-ayn, eyn

slayn, *pp.*
  certeyn, *adv.* 134/169.

-ayre, -aire

debonayre, *adj. voc.*
  aduersaire, *n.* 124/8.

-e, -ee

me, *pron.*
  bee, *subj.* 2 *s.* 126/55.
  see, *n. obl.* 126/50.
  þee, *pron.* 126/33.
  ysee, *inf.* 126/53.

-eche

biseche, *inf.*
  leche, *n.* 132/134.
leche, *n.*
  biseche, *inf.* 132/136.

-ede

maidenhede, *n. obl.*
  rede, *adj. pl.* 130/89.
rede, *adj. pl.*
  maidenhede, *n. obl.* 130/91.

-ee, -e

aduersitee, *n. obl.*
  bee, *inf.* 132/125.
  bee, *subj.* 3 *s.* 130/98.
  flee, *inf.* 132/124.
  glee, *n. obj.* 130/100.
  þee, *pron.* 132/122.
  yee, *pron.* 130/103.
bee, *inf.*
  aduersitee, *n. obl.* 132/127.
  felicitee, *n. obl.* 124/13.
  flee, *inf.* 132/124.
  free, *adj.* 124/12.
  mee, *pron.* 124/15.
  þee, *pron.* 132/122.
bee, *subj.* 2 *s.*
  me, *pron.* 126/52.
  see, *n. obl.* 126/50.
  ysee, *inf.* 126/53.
bee, *subj.* 3 *s.*
  aduersitee, *n. obl.* 130/101.
  glee, *n. obj.* 130/100.
  yee, *pron.* 130/103.
felicitee, *n. obl.*
  bee, *inf.* 124/10.
  free, *adj.* 124/12.
  mee, *pron.* 124/15.
flee, *inf.*
  aduersitee, *n. obl.* 132/127.
  bee, *inf.* 132/125.
  þee, *pron.* 132/122.
free, *adj.*
  bee, *inf.* 124/10.
  felicitee, *n. obl.* 124/13.
  mee, *pron.* 124/15.
glee, *n. obj.*
  aduersitee, *n. obl.* 130/101.
  bee, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 130/98.
  yee, *pron.* 130/103.
mee, *pron.*
  bee, *inf.* 124/10.
  felicitee, *n. obl.* 124/13.
  free, *adj.* 124/12.
pitee, *n. obj.*
  þee, *pron.* 132/139.
see, *n. obl.*
  bee, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 126/55.
  me, *pron.* 126/52.
  ysee, *inf.* 126/53.
þee, *pron.*
  aduersitee, *n. obl.* 132/127.
  bee, *inf.* 132/125.
  flee, *inf.* 132/124.
  me, *pron.* 126/35.
  pitee, *n. obj.* 132/137.
yee, *pron.*
  aduersitee, *n. obl.* 130/101.
  bee, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 130/98.
  glee, *n. obj.* 130/100.
ysee, *inf.*
  bee, *subj.* 2 *s. pres.* 126/55.
  me, *pron.* 126/52.
  see, *n. obl.* 126/50.

-eede

beede, *inf.*
  neede, *n. obl.* 130/112.
deede, *n. obl.*
  dreede, *n. obl.* 126/42.
  heede, *n. obj.* 126/47.
  neede, *n. obl.* 126/44.
dreede, *n. obl.*
  deede, *n. obl.* 126/45.
  heede, *n. obj.* 126/47.
  neede, *n. obl.* 126/44.
heede, *n. obj.*
  deede, *n. obl.* 126/45.
  dreede, *n. obl.* 126/42.
  neede, *n. obl.* 126/44.
neede, *n. obl.*
  beede, *inf.* 130/110.
  deede, *n. obl.* 126/45.
  dreede, *n. obl.* 126/42.
  heede, *n. obj.* 126/47.

-een

been, 3 *pl. pres.*
  fleen, *inf.* 132/148.
  queen, *n.* 132/149.
  seen, *inf.* 132/151.
fleen, *inf.*
  been, 3 *pl. pres.* 132/146.
  queen, *n.* 132/149.
  seen, *inf.* 132/151
queen, *n.*
  been, 3 *pl. pres.* 132/146.
  fleen, *inf.* 132/148.
  seen, *inf.* 132/151.
seen, *inf.*
  been, 3 *pl. pres.* 132/146.
  fleen, *inf.* 132/148.
  queen, *n.* 132/149.

-eene

queene, *n.*
  susteene, *inf.* 124/22.
  teene, *n. obl.* 124/3.
susteene, *inf.*
  queene, *n.* 124/24.
teene, *n. obl.*
  queene, *n.* 124/1.

-eere

appeere, *inf.*
  deere, *adj. voc.* 124/17.
cleere, *adj. pl.*
  deere, *adv.* 128/86.
deere, *adj. voc.*
  appeere, *inf.* 124/19.
  heere, *adv.* 126/26.
  heere, *inf.* 126/31.
  maneere, *n. obl.* 126/29.
  peere, *n. obj.* 130/97.
deere, *adv.*
  cleere, *adj. pl.* 128/88.
heere, *inf.*
  deere, *adj. voc.* 126/28.
  heere, *adv.* 126/26.
  maneere, *n. obl.* 126/29.
heere, *adv.*
  deere, *adj. voc.* 126/28.
  heere, *inf.* 126/31.
  maneere, *n. obl.* 126/29.
maneere, *n. obl.*
  deere, *adj. voc.* 126/28.
  heere, *adv.* 126/26.
  heere, *inf.* 126/31.
peere, *n. obj.*
  deere, *adj. voc.* 130/99.

-ei, -ey

þei, *pron.*
  wey, *n. obl.* 128/75.

-ein, -eyn

ayein, *adv.*
  certeyn, *adv.* 128/66.
  souereyn, *n. obl.* 128/69.
  veyn, *adv.* 128/71.

-elle

telle, *inf.*
  welle, *n.* 132/126, 134/177.
welle, *n.*
  telle, *inf.* 132/128, 134/179.

-ende

brende, 3 *s. perf.*
  descende, *inf.* 130/92.

deufende, 2 *s. imp.* 130/95.
wende, 3 *s. perf.* 130/93.
descende, *inf.*
brende, 3 *s. perf.* 130/90.
deufende, 2 *s. imp.* 130/95.
wende, 3 *s. perf.* 130/93.
deufende, 2 *s. imp.*
brende, 3 *s. perf.* 130/90.
descende, *inf.* 130/92.
wende, 3 *s. perf.* 130/93.
wende, 3 *s. perf.*
brende, 3 *s. perf.* 130/90.
descende, *inf.* 130/92.
deufende, 2 *s. imp.* 130/95.

-ente

absente, *subj.* 2 *s.*
tente, *n. obl.* 126/41.
entente, *n. obl.*
tente, *n. obj.* 124/9.
tente, *n. obj.*
entente, *n. obl.* 124/11.
tente, *n. obl.*
absente, *subj.* 2 *s. pres.* 126/43.

-ere

enquere, *inf.*
ere, *n. obl.* 130/115.
ere, *n. obl.*
enquere, *inf.* 130/113.

-esse

distresse, *n. obl.*
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 130/111.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 130/108.
maistresse, *n. obj.* 130/109.
goodnesse, *n. obl.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 130/106.
gouernowresse, *n. obj.* 132/141.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 130/108.
maistresse, *n. obj.* 130/109, 132/140.
witnesse, *n. obl.* 132/143.
gouernowresse, *n. obj.*
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 132/138.
maistresse, *n. obj.* 132/140.
witnesse, *n. obl.* 132/143.
humblesse, *n. obl.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 130/106.
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 130/111.
maistresse, *n. obj.* 130/109.
maistresse, *n. obj.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 130/106.
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 130/111, 132/138.
gouernowresse, *n. obj.* 132/141.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 130/108.
witnesse, *n. obl.* 132/143.
witnesse, *n. obl.*
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 132/138.
gouernowresse, *n. obj.* 132/141.
maistresse, *n. obj.* 132/140.

-este

breste, *subj.* 3 *s.*
reste, *n. obl.* 124/14.
reste, *n. obl.*
breste, *subj.* 3 *s.* 124/16.

-ete

lete, *inf.*
strete, *n. obl.* 128/70.
strete, *n. obl.*
lete, *inf.* 128/72.

-euere

euere, *adv.*
neuere, *adv.* 126/49.
neuere, *adv.*
euere, *adv.* 126/51.

-ey, -ei

wey, *n. obl.*
þei, *pron.* 128/73.

-eye

deye, *inf.*
obeye, *inf.* 134/170.
preye, 1 *s. pres.* 134/173.
seye, 1 *pl. pres.* 134/175.

obeye, *inf.*
deye, *inf.* 134/172.
preye, 1 *s. pres.* 134/173.
seye, 1 *pl. pres.* 134/175.
portreye, *inf.*
preye, 1 *s. pres.* 128/83.
preye, *inf.*
tweye, *adj.* 130/104.
preye, 1 *s. pres.*
deye, *inf.* 134/172.
obeye, *inf.* 134/170.
portreye, *inf.* 128/81.
seye, 1 *pl. pres.* 134/175.
seye, 1 *pl. pres.*
deye, *inf.* 134/172.
obeye, *inf.* 134/170.
preye, 1 *s. pres.* 134/173.
tweye, *adj.*
preye, *inf.* 130/102.

-eyn, -ein, -ain

certeyn, *adv.*
ayein, *adv.* 128/68.
slayn, *pp.* 134/171.
souereyn, *n. obl.* 128/69.
veyn, *adv.* 128/71.
souereyn, *n. obl.*
ayein, *adv.* 128/68.
certeyn, *adv.* 128/66.
veyn, *adv.* 128/71.
veyn, *adv.*
ayein, *adv.* 128/68.
certeyn, *adv.* 128/66.
souereyn, *n. obl.* 128/69.

-ighte

alighte, 3 *s. perf.*
pighte, 3 *s. perf.* 134/163.
pighte, 3 *s. perf.*
alighte, 3 *s. perf.* 134/161.

-ile

exile, *inf.*
allas ther while, *interj.* 126/54.
allas ther while, *interj.*
exile, *inf.* 126/56.

-ille

bille, *n. obj.*
wille, *n.* 128/57.
wille, *n.*
bille, *n. obj.* 128/59.

-ilt'

bilt', *pp.*
gilt', *n. obl.* 134/178.
spilt', *pp.* 134/180.
wilt', *v.* 134/181.
gilt', *n. obl.*
bilt', *pp.* 134/183.
spilt', *pp.* 134/180.
wilt', *v.* 134/181.
spilt', *pp.*
bilt', *pp.* 134/183.
gilt', *n. obl.* 134/178.
wilt', *v.* 134/181.
wilt', *v.*
bilt', *pp.* 134/183.
gilt', *n. obl.* 134/178.
spilt', *pp.* 134/180.

-inge, -ynge

bringe, 1 *s. pres.*
woninge, *n. obj.* 132/145.
chastisinge, *n. obj.*
haboundinge, *imper. p.* 132/135.
rekenynge, *n.* 132/132.
springe, *inf.* 132/133.
haboundinge, *imper. p.*
chastisinge, *n. obj.* 132/130.
rekenynge, *n.* 132/132.
springe, *inf.* 132/133.
springe, *inf.*
chastisinge, *n. obj.* 132/130.
haboundinge, *imper. p.* 132/135.
rekenynge, *n.* 132/132.
woninge, *n. obj.*
bringe, 1 *s. pres.* 132/147.

-inke

bithinke, 1 *s. pres.*
sinke, *inf.* 132/123.

sinke, *inf.*
bithinke, 1 *s. pres.* 132/121.

-ioun

accioun, *n. obj.*
confusioun, *n.* 124/18.
dampnacioun, *n. obl.* 124/23.
desperacioun, *n. obl.* 124/21.
confusioun, *n.*
accioun, *n. obj.* 124/20.
dampnacioun, *n. obl.* 124/23.
desperacioun, *n. obl.* 124/21.
dampnacioun, *n. obl.*
accioun, *n. obj.* 124/20.
confusion, *n.* 124/18.
desperacioun, *n. obl.* 124/21.
desperacioun, *n. obl.*
accioun, *n. obj.* 124/20.
confusioun, *n.* 124/18.
dampnacioun, *n. obl.* 124/23.

-ire

desire, 1 *pl. pres.*
jre, *n. obl.* 126/30.
jre, *n. obl.*
desire, 1 *pl. pres.* 126/32.

-ise

chastise, 2 *s. imp.*
wise, *n. obl.* 132/131.
iustise, *n. obj.*
wise, *n. obl.* 132/144.
wise, *n. obl.*
chastise, 2 *s. imp.* 132/129.
iustise, *n. obj.* 132/142.

-orde

accorde, *inf.*
misericorde, *n. obl.* 126/25.
misericorde, *n. obl.*
accorde, *inf.* 126/27.

-ore

sore, *adv.*
yore, *adv.* 132/150.
yore, *adv.*
sore, *adv.* 132/152.

-ouhte

bouhte, 3 *s. perf.*
ouhte, 1 *pl. perf.* 130/119.
souhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/114.
wrouhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/116.
ouhte, 1 *pl. perf.*
bouhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/117.
souhte, 3 *s. pres.* 130/114.
wrouhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/116.
souhte, 3 *s. perf.*
bouhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/117.
ouhte, 1 *pl. perf.* 130/119.
wrouhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/116.
wrouhte, 3. *s. perf.*
bouhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/117.
ouhte, 1 *pl. perf.* 130/119.
souhte, 3 *s. perf.* 130/114.

-oun

adoun, *adv.*
dampnacioun, *n. obj.* 134/167.
passioun, *n. obj.* 134/162.
saluacion, *n. obl.* 134/165.
dampnacioun, *n. obj.*
adoun, *adv.* 134/164.
passioun, *n. obj.* 134/162.
saluacioun, *n. obl.* 134/165.
passioun, *n. obj.*
adoun, *adv.* 134/164.
dampnacioun, *n. obj.* 134/167.
saluacioun, *n. obl.* 134/165.
saluacioun, *n. obl.*
adoun, *adv.* 134/164.
dampnacioun, *n. obj.* 134/167.
passioun, *n. obj.* 134/162.

-ounde

confounde, *inf.*
founde, *pp.* 126/38.

founde, *pp.*
confounde, *inf.* 126/40.

-our, -oure

errour, *n. obl.*
flour, *n.* 124/4, 134/159.
languor, *n. obl.* 124/7.
socour, *n.* 128/65.
socour, *n. obj.* 134/156.
socour, *n. obl.* 124/2.
toure, *n. obl.* 134/154.
flour, *n.*
errour, *n. obl.* 124/5, 134/157.
langour, *n. obl.* 124/7.
socour, *n. obj.* 134/156.
socour, *n. obl.* 124/2.
toure, *n. obl.* 134/154.
langour, *n. obl.*
errour, *n. obl.* 124/5.
flour, *n.* 124/4.
socour, *n. obl.* 124/2.
socour, *n.*
errour, *n. obl.* 128/67.
socour, *n. obj.*
errour, *n. obl.* 134/157.
flour, *n.* 134/159.
toure, *n. obl.* 134/154.
socour, *n. obl.*
errour, *n. obl.* 124/5.
flour, *n.* 124/4.
langour, *n. obl.* 124/7.
toure, *n. obl.*
errour, *n. obl.* 134/157.
flour, *n.* 134/159.
socour, *n. obl.* 134/156.

-ourne

aiourne, 2 *s. imp.*
soiourne, *inf.* 134/160.
soiourne, *inf.*
aiourne, 2 *s. imp.* 134/158.

-ure

dure, *inf.*
figure, *n. obl.* 130/94.
figure, *n. obl.*
dure, *inf.* 130/96.

-ynde

blynde, *adj. pl.*
mankynde, *n. obl.* 130/107.
mankynde, *n. obl.*
blynde, *adj. pl.* 130/105.
vnkynde, *adj.* 134/166.
vnkynde, *adj.*
mankynde, *n. obl.* 130/168.

-yne

medicyne, *n. obl.*
resyne, 1 *s. pres.* 128/80.
resyne, 1 *s. pres.*
medicyne, *n. obl.* 128/78.

-ynge, -inge

rekenynge, *n.*
chastisinge, *n. obj.* 132/130.
haboundinge, *imper. p.* 132/135.
springe, *inf.* 132/133.

-yse

assyse, *n. obl.*
chastyse, 2 *s. subj.* 126/39.
iustyse, *n. obl.* 126/37.
wyse, *n. obl.* 126/34.
chastyse, 2 *s. subj.*
assyse, *n. obl.* 126/36.
iustyse, *n. obl.* 126/37.
wyse, *n. obl.* 126/34.
iustyse, *n. obl.*
assyse, *n. obl.* 126/36.
chastyse, 2 *s. subj.* 126/39.
wyse, *n. obl.* 126/34.
wyse, *n. obl.*
assyse, *n. obl.* 126/36.
chastyse, 2 *s. subj.* 126/39.
iustyse, *n. obl.* 126/37.

RYME-INDEX TO "ANELIDA AND ARCITE."

HARL. MS. 7333 (*from Shirley*), *leaf* 134, *col.* 1.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-ace, p. 76
-ad, -adde, p. 76
-adde, -ad, p. 76
-ade, p. 76
-all, alle, p. 76
-ame, p. 76
-ane, p. 76
-are, p. 76
-arge, p. 76
-aste, p. 76
-ate, p. 76
-aunce, p. 76
-ave, p. 77
-awe, p. 77
-ay, -aye, p. 77
-aye, ay, p. 77
-aye, -eye, p. 77
-ayde, ayed, eyde, p. 77
-ayne, p. 77
-e, -ee, p. 77
-ea, p. 77
-eche, -echche, p. 77
-ede, -ode, p. 77
-ee, -e, p. 77
-eene, -ene, p. 78
-eere, -ere, p. 78
-eepe, -epe, p. 78
-eld, -elde, p. 78
-ell, -elle, p. 78
-ende, p. 78
-endid, p. 78
-ene, -eene, p. 78
-ene, eyne, p. 78
-ent, p. 78
-ente, p. 78
-epe, -eepe, p. 78
-epe, -ipe, -ippe, p. 79
-er, -ere, p. 79
-ere, -er, -eere, -ir, p. 79
-es, -esse, p. 79
-ese, -esse, p. 79
-esse, -es, -ese, p. 79
-ete, p. 80
-eus, -ius, p. 80
-ewe, -uee, -uwe, p. 80
-eyde, -ayde, -oyde, p. 80
-eye, -aye, p. 80
-eyn, -eyne, p. 80
-eyne, -ayne, -ene, -eyn, p. 80
-eyte, -yte, p. 81
-iche, p. 81
-ie, -ye, p. 81
-ight, -yght, yte, p. 81
-ille, p. 81
-ing, -ynge, p. 81
-inke, -ynke, p. 82
-inge, p. 82
-ipe, -ippe, -epe, p. 82
-ir, -ere, p. 82
-it, -itte, p. 82
-ite, -yte, -yght, p. 82
-ithe, -ythe, p. 82
-itte, -it, p. 82
-ius, -eus, p. 82
-o, p. 82
-ode, -ede, p. 82
-oght, p. 83
-omme, p. 83
-oone, p. 83
-ore, p. 83
-ory, p. 83
-oth, p. 83
-ought, p. 83
-oun, -oune, p. 83
-ounde, p. 83
-oune, -oun, p. 83
-oute, p. 83
-owe, p. 84
-oyde, -eyde, p. 84
-uee, -ewe, p. 84
-ure, p. 84
-us, p. 84
-uwe, -ewe, p. 84
-uy, -y, p. 84
-uyte, -ight, -yte, p. 84
-uytle, -yte, p. 84
-y, -uy, p. 84
-ye, -ie, p. 84
-yght, -ite, -yte, p. 85
-ylle, -ille, p. 85
-ynd, -ynde, p. 85
-ynge, p. 85
-ynge, -ing, p. 85
-ynke, -inke, p. 85
-ynne, p. 85
-yre, p. 85
-yte, -eyte, -ight, -ite, -uyte, -uytle, -yght, p. 85
-ythe, -ithe, p. 86

Continuation from Tanner MS.

-ene, p. 86
-ere, p. 86
-ice, -ise, p. 86

-ace

face, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 148/42.
grace, *n. obl.*
  face, *n. obl.* 148/41.
  place, *n. obl.* 146/4.
  Trace, *n. pr.* 146/2.
place, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 146/5.
  Trace, *n. pr.* 146/2.
Trace, *n. pr.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 146/5.
  place, *n. obl.* 146/4.

-ad, -adde

had, 3 *s. perf.*
  ladde, 3 *s. perf.* 148/39.
  sprad, 3 *s. perf.* 148/40.

-adde, -ad

ladde, 3 *s. perf.*
  had, 3 *s. perf.* 148/37.
  sprad, 3 *s. perf.* 148/40.

-ade

fade, *inf.*
  glade, *adj. pl.* 146/16.
  shade, *n. obl.* 146/18.

-alł, -alle

alł, *adj.*
  calle, *inf.* 160/199.

-ame

blame, *n. obl.* 164/275.
  game, *n.* 166/279.
  grame, *n. obj.* 164/276.
  name, *n.* 164/273.
  shame, *n. obl.* 164/272.

-ane

begane, 3 *s. perf.*
  cane, 3 *s. pres.* 156/151.
  mane, *n. obl.* 156/149.

-are

bare, *adj.*
  fare, *n. obl.* 150/63.

-arge

charge, *n. obj.*
  large, *adj. def.* 148/30.
  targe, *n. pl.* 148/33.

-aste

agaste, *adj.*
  faste, *adj.* 168/313.
  maste, *n.* 168/314.
  stedfaste, *adj.* 168/310.

-ate

estate, *n. obl.*
  mate *adj.* 158/176.

-aunce

chaunce, *n. obj.* 170/348.
  balaunce, *n. obl.* 170/344.
  penaunce, *n. obj.* 170/347.
  rememberaunce, *n. obl.* 170/350.
countenaunce, *n. obl.* 160/215.
  daunce, *n.* 160/214.
  observaunce, *n. obj.* 162/218.
  plesaunce, *n. obl.* 160/212.
  remembraunce, *n. obl.* 160/211.
daunce, *n.* 160/214.
  countenaunce, *n. obl.* 160/215.
  observaunce, *n. obj.* 162/218.
  plesaunce, *n. obl.* 160/212.
  remembraunce, *n. obl.* 160/211.
observaunce, *n. obj.* 162/218.
  countenaunce, *n. obl.* 160/215.
  daunce, *n.* 160/214.
  plesaunce, *n. obl.* 160/212.
  remembraunce, *n. obl.* 160/211.
plesaunce, *n. obl.* 160/212.
  countenaunce, *n. obl.* 160/215.
  daunce, *n.* 160/214.

observaunce, *n. obj.* 162/218.
remembraunce, *n. obl.* 160/211.
remembraunce, *n. obl.*
balaunce, *n. obl.* 170/344.
chaunce, *n. obj.* 170/348.
countenaunce, *n. obl.* 160/215.
daunce, *n.* 160/214.
observaunce, *n. obj.* 162/218.
penaunce, *n. obj.* 170/347.
plesaunce, *n. obl.* 160/212.

-ave

have, *inf.*
save, 3 *s. subj.* 160/202.

-awe

awe, *n. obl.*
edrawe, *pp.* 150/70.

-ay, -aye

nay, *adv.*
alwaye, *adv.* 166/277.
daye, *n. obl.* 166/278.
maye, *v.* 166/280.

-aye, -ay

alwaye, *adv.*
daye, *adv.* 166/278.
nay, *adv.* 164/274.

-aye, -eye

a waye, *adv.*
deye, 1 *s. subj.* 168/322, 168/332.
keye, *n. obj.* 168/323.
playe, 1 *s. pres.* 168/321.
saye, 1 *s. subj.* 168/317.
tweye, *adj.* 168/328.
waye, *n. obl.* 168/318.

-ayde, -ayed, -eyde

apayde, *pp.*
brayed, *pp.* 154/124.
seyde, *pp.* 154/121.

-ayne

agayne, *adv.* 168/308.
fayne, *adj.* 168/315.
sayne, *n. obj.* 160/206.
Rayne, *n. obl.* 168/309.
slayne, *pp.* 168/312.
soverayne, *n.* 168/311.
gayne, *n. obj.*
ageyne, *adv.* 160/204.

-e, -ee

be, 2 *pl. subj.* 164/257.
aduersitee, *n. obl.* 164/258.
creweltee, *n. obl.* 164/271.
degree, *n. obl.* 164/261.
free, *adj.* 164/267.
he, *pron.* 164/262.
me, *pron.* 164/260.
yee, *pron.* 164/256.

-ea

Cirea, *n. pr.*
polymea, *n. pr.* 146/15.

-ecche, -echche

fecche, *inf.*
rechche, 2 *pl. pres.* 168/335.
strecche, *inf.* 170/341.
wrechche, *n.* 170/339.

-ede, -ode

beede, 1 *s. subj.*
dede, *n. obj.* 166/300.
drede, *n. obl.* 166/303.
hede, *n. obj.* 166/307.
lede, 1 *s. subj.* 166/302.
mede, *n.* 166/305.
nede, *n.* 166/301.
sede, *inf.* 166/306.
womanhode, *n. obj.* 166/299.
rede, *adj. def.*
drede, *n. obl.* 146/3.

-ee, -e

aduersitee, *n. obl.* 164/258.
be, 2 *pl. subj.* 164/257.

creweltee, *n. obl.* 164/271.
degree, *n. obl.* 164/261.
free, *adj.* 164/267.
he, *pron.* 164/262.
me, *pron.* 164/260.
yee, *pron.* 164/256.

-eene, -ene

queene, *n.*
tene, *n. obj.* 156/140.
teene, *n. obj.*
Quene, *n.* 158/167.
teene, *n. obj.*
grene, *adj.* 158/180.
sustene, *inf.* 158/177.

-eere, -ere

cheere, *n. obj.* 164/253.
dere, *adv.* 164/255.
here, *adv.* 164/252.
manere, *n. obj.* 164/249.

-eepe, -epe

keepe, *n. obj.*
slepe, 3 *s. perf.* 156/137.
weepe, 3 *s. perf.* 156/138.

-eld, -elde

beheldc, *inf.*
eld, *n. obl.* 152/78.

-eH, -elle

dwelle, *inf.*
helle, *n. obj.* 158/166.
teH, *inf.* 158/163.

-ende

beende, *inf.*
ende, *n. obl.* 158/184.
wende, *inf.* 158/187.

-endid

amendid, *pp.*
comprehendid, *pp.* 152/83.

-ene, -eene

grene, *n. obl.*
quene, *n.* 156/147.
grene, *adj.*
sustene, *inf.* 158/177.
teene, *n. obj.* 158/179.
Quene, *n.*
grene, *n. obl.* 156/146.
shene, *adj. def.* 143/38, 150/73.
teene, *n.* 158/168.
shene, *adj. def.*
quene, *n.* 148/36, 150/71.
sustene, *inf.*
grene, *adj.* 158/180.
teene, *n. obj.* 158/179.
tene, *n. obj.*
queene, *n.* 156/139.

-ene, -eyne

twene, *adj. pl.* 166/285.
cheyne, *n. obl.* 166/284.
peyne, *n. obl.* 166/288.
pleyne, *inf.* 166/282.
seyne, *inf.* 166/281.

-ent

brent, *pp.*
sent, *pp.* 154/113.

-ente

entente, *n.*
wente, 3 *s. perf.* 154/133.
entente, *n. obj.*
wente, 3 *pl. perf.* 148/27.
mente, 3 *s. perf.*
wente, 3 *s. perf.* 156/161.
wente, 3 *s. perf.*
entente, *n.* 154/132.
mente, 3 *s. perf.* 156/160.
wente, 3 *pl. perf.*
entente, *n. obj.* 148/28.

-epe, -eepe

slepe, 3 *s. perf.*
keepe, *n. obj.* 156/135.
weepe, 3 *s. perf.* 156/138.

-epe, -ipe, -ippe
shepe, *n. obl.*
ladishippe, *n. obl.* 160/191.
shipe, *n. obl.* 160/194.

-er, -ere
maner, *n. obl.*
chere, *n. obj.* 154/108.

-ere, -er, -eere, -ir
chere, *n. obj.*
lere, *inf.* 152/98.
maner, *n. obj.* 154/106.
dere, *adv.*
cheere, *n. obj.* 164/253.
here, *adv.* 164/252.
manere, *n. obl.* 164/249.
lere, *inf.*
chere, *n. obj.* 152/97.
swere, *inf.*
hir, *pron.* 154/120.

-es, -esse
stedfastnes, *n. obl.*
fairnesse, *n. obl.* 152/79.
lucresse, *n. pr.* 152/82.

-ese, -esse
ese, *n. obj.*
plese, *inf.* 154/111.
lese, *n. obl.* 162/233.
causelesse, *adv.* 162/229.
lesse, *adv.* 162/236.
pese, *n. obl.* 162/232.
rewthelesse, *adj.* 162/230.
plese, *inf.*
ese, *n. obj.* 154/112.

-esse, -es, -ese
besynesse, *n. obj.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 152/101.
besynesse, *n. obl.* 164/250.
gentilnesse, *n. obl.* 164/247.
hevinesse, *n. obl.* 164/254.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 164/248.
mastresse, *n.* 164/251.
causelesse, *adv.* 162/229.
lese, *n. obl.* 162/233.
neuer the lesse, *adv.* 162/236.
pese, *n. obl.* 162/232.
rewthelesse, *adj.* 162/230.
distresse, *n. obl.*
besynesse, *n. obj.* 152/99.
fairnesse, *n. obl.*
lucresse, *n. pr.* 152/82.
stedfastnes, *n. obl.* 152/81.
gentilnesse, *n. obl.*
besyness, *n. obl.* 164/250.
heviness, *n. obl.* 164/254.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 164/248.
mastresse, *n. obj.* 164/251.
gladnesse, *n. obl.* Fairf. MS.
heuynesse, *n. obl.* 166/296.
vnkyndnesse, *n. obl.* 166/292.
witnesse, *n. obj.* 166/298.
hevinesse, *n. obl.*
besynesse, *n. obl.* 164/250.
gentilnesse, *n. obl.* 164/247.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 164/248.
mastresse, *n. obj.* 164/251.
heuynesse, *n. obl.* Fairf. MS.
gladnesse, *n. obl.* 166/295.
vn-kyndnesse, *n. obl.* 166/292.
witnesse, *n. obj.* 166/298.
humblesse, *n. obl.*
besynesse, *n. obl.* 164/250.
gentilnesse, *n. obl.* 164/247.
hevinesse, *n. obl.* 164/254.
mastresse, *n. obj.* 164/251.
lucresse, *n. pr.* 152/82.
fairnesse, *n. obl.* 152/79.
stedfastnes, *n. obl.* 152/81.
neuer the lesse, *adv.*
causelesse, *adj.* 162/229.
lese, *n. obl.* 162/233.
lesse, *adv.* 162/236.
pese, *n. obl.* 162/232.
rewthelesse, *adj.* 162/230.

nuwefangulnesse, *n. obl.*
stedfastnesse, *n. obl.* 156/143.
rewthelesse, *adj.*
causelesse, *adv.* 162/229.
lese, *n. obl.* 162/233.
lesse, *adv.* 162/236.
pese, *n. obl.* 162/232.
stedfastnesse, *n. obl.*
newe fangulnesse, *n. obl.* 156/141.
vn-kyndnesse, *n. obl.* Fairfax MS.
gladnesse, *n. obl.* 166/295.
heuynesse, *n. obl.* 166/296.
witnesse, *n. obj.* 166/298.
witnesse, *n. obj.* Fairf. MS.
gladnesse, *n. obl.* 166/295.
hevynesse, *n. obl.* 166/296.
vn-kyndnesse, *n. obl.* 166/292.

-ete

bete, *adj. def.*
grete, *adj. pl.* 148/22.

-eus, -ius

Campaneus
Tedius, *n. pr.* 150/57.

-ewe, -uee, -uwe

newe, *n. obl.*
huee, *n. obl.* 160/213.
rewe, *inf.* 162/217.
trewe, *adj.* 162/216.
rewe, *inf.*
huee, *n. obl.* 160/213.
newe, *n. obl.* 162/219.
trewe, *adj.* 162/216.
trewe, *adj. def.* 152/105.
trewe, *adj.*
huee, *n. obl.* 160/213.
huwe, *n. obl.* 156/145, 166/289.
newe, *n. obl.* 162/219.
nuwe, *adj.* 156/144.
nuwe, *adj. pl.* 166/286.
rewe, *inf.* 162/217.
ruwe, 3 *s. subj.* 166/287.
trewe, *adj. def.*
rewe, *inf.* 152/104.

-eyde, -ayde, -oyde

obeyde, 3 *s. perf.*
vpbroyde, *inf.* 154/118.
seyde, *pp.*
apayde, *pp.* 154/123.
brayed, *pp.* 154/124.

-eye, -aye

deye, 1 *s. subj.*
a waye, *adv.* 168/319.
keye, *n. obj.* 168/323.
playe, 1 *s. pres.* 168/321.
saye, 1 *s. con.* 168/317.
tweye, *adj. pl.* 168/328.
waye, *n. obl.* 168/318.

-eyn, -eyne

seyn, *inf.* 152/85.
pleyne, *adj.* 152/87.

-eyne, -ayne, -ene, -eyn

a-geyne, *adv.*
gayne, *n. obj.* 160/206.
cheyne, *n. obj.*
peyne, *n. obl.* 166/288.
pleyne, *inf.* 166/282.
seyne, *inf.* 166/281.
twene, *adj. pl.* 166/284.
deyne, *inf.*
peyne, *n. obl.* 162/234.
pleyne, *inf.* 162/237.
restreyne, *inf.* 162/235.
feyne, *inf.*
pleyne, *inf.* 156/157.
peyne, *n. obl.*
cheyne, *n. obl.* 166/284.
deyne, *inf.* 162/231.
pleyne, *inf.* 162/237, 166/282.
restreyne, *inf.* 162/235.
seyne, *inf.* 166/281.
twene, *adj. pl.* 166/284.
pleyne, *inf.*
cheyne, *n. obl.* 166/284.
deyne, *inf.* 162/231.

feyne, *inf.* 156/155.
peyne, *n. obl.* 162/234, 166/288.
restreyne, *inf.* 162/235.
seyne, *inf.* 166/281.
twene, *adj. pl.* 166/284.
pleyne, *adj.*
seyn, *inf.* 152/85.
seyne, *inf.*
cheyne, *n. obl.* 166/284.
peyne, *n. obl.* 166/288.
pleyne, *inf.* 166/282.
twene, *pl.* 166/284.
restreyne, *inf.*
deyne, *inf.* 162/231.
peyne, *n. obl.* 162/234.
pleyne, *inf.* 162/237.

-eyte, -yte

wreyte, *inf.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 160/210.

-iche

liche, *adj.*
riche, *adj. def.* 150/77.
riche, *adj. def.*
liche, *adj.* 150/76.

-ie, -ye

espie, *inf.*
thratourye, *n. obj.* 156/156.
Thyranneye, *n. obl.* 150/66.
Trecherye, *n. obl.* 156/158.
fflaterie, *n.*
Ialowsye, *n. obj.* 154/126.
glorie, *n. obl.*
Victorye, *n. obl.* 148/29.

-ight, -yght, -yte

bright, *adj. def.*
knyght', *n.* 152/86.
wight', *n. obl.* 152/88.
delight, *inf.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 160/198.
luyte, *adv.* 160/200.
knight, *n.*
might, *n. obl.* 162/221.
plight, *pp.* 162/227.
Right, *adj.* 162/224.
wight, *n. obj.* 162/220.
might, *n. obj.*
knyght, *n. obl.* 154/117.
wyght, *n. obl.* 154/114.
might, *n. obl.*
knight, *n.* 162/223.
plight, *pp.* 162/227.
Right, *adj.* 162/224.
wight, *n. obl.* 162/220.
plight, *pp.*
knight, *n.* 162/223.
might, *n. obl.* 162/221.
Right, *adj.* 162/224.
wight, *n. obl.* 162/220.
Right, *adj.*
knight, *n.* 162/223.
might, *n. obl.* 162/221.
plight, *pp.* 162/227.
wight, *n. obl.* 162/220.
wight', *n. obl.*
bright', *adj. def.* 152/89.
knyght', *n.* 152/86, 162/223.
might, *n. obl.* 162/221.
plight, *pp.* 162/227.
Right, *adj.* 162/224.

-ille

fille, *n. obj.*
wille, *n. obl.* 160/196.
fulfille, *inf.*
kylle, *inf.* 150/53.
stille, *adv.* 150/54.
stille, *adv.*
kylle, *inf.* 150/53.
fulfille, *inf.* 150/51.
wille, *n. obl.*
fille, *n. obj.* 160/195.

-ing', -ynge

compleyning, *n. obj.*
languisshing, *n. obl.* 160/205.
wepynge, *imp. p.* 160/207.

languisshing, *n. obl.*
compleyning, *n. obj.* 160/208.
wepynge, *imp. p.* 160/207.
thing', *n.*
kynge, *n.* 154/130.
Ringe, *n. obl.* 154/131.

-inke, -ynke

thinke, *inf.*
swynke, 3 *s. subj.* 158/182.

-inge

Ringe, *n. obl.*
kynge, *n.* 154/130.
thing', *n.* 154/128.

-ipe, -ippe, -epe

shipe, *n. obl.*
ladishippe, *n. obl.* 160/191.
shepe, *n. obl.* 160/193.
ladishippe, *n. obl.*
shepe, *n. obl.* 160/193.
shipe, *n. obl.* 160/194.

-ir, -ere

hir, *pron.*
swere, *inf.* 154/122.

-it -itte

it, *pron.*
witte, *n. obj.* 158/164.

-ite, -yte, -yght

Arcite, *n. pr.*
bite, *inf.* 146/12.
endite, *inf.* 146/9.
quite, 3 *s. subj.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 164/264.
byte, 3 *s. subj.* 164/270.
delyte, *inf.* 164/266.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.
myght, *n. obl.* 164/269.
Respite, *inf.* 164/259.
wyte, *n. obj.* 164/268.
Respite, *inf.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 164/264.
byte, 3 *s. subj.* 164/270.
delyte, *inf.* 164/266.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.
myght, *n. obl.* 164/269.
quite, 3 *s. subj.* 164/263.
wyte, *n. obj.* 164/268.
wite, *inf.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 154/109.
lyte, *n. obj.* 154/107.
write, *inf.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 148/49.

-ithe, -ythe

sithe, *n. pl.*
blyþe, *adj.* 162/225.
kythe, *inf.* 162/228.
swythe, *adj.* 162/226.

-itte, -it

witte, *n. obj.*
it, *pron.* 158/162.

-ius, -eus

Tedius, *n. pr.*
Campaneus, *n. pr.* 150/59.

-o

also, *adv.*
ego, *pp.* 150/61.
two, *adj.* 150/60.
ego, *pp.*
also, *adv.*
two, *adj. pl.* 150/60.
two, *adj.*
also, *adv.* 150/58.
ego, *pp.* 150/61.
so, *adv.* 152/93.
so, *adv.*
two, *adj.* 152/94.

-ode, -ede

womanhode, *n. obj.* 166/299.
beede, 1 *s. conj.* 166/304.
dede, *n. obj.* 166/300.
drede, *n. obl.* 166/303.
hede, *n. obj.* 166/307.
lede, 1 *s. conj.* 166/302.
mede, *n.* 166/305.

nede, *n.* 166/301.
sede, *inf.* 166/306.

-oght

broght, *pp.* 166/297.
noght, *adv.* 166/293.
oght, *n. obl.* 166/294.
soght, *pp.* 166/290.
thoght, *n. obl.* 166/299.

-omme

ecomme, *pp.* 148/25.
ouercomme, *pp.* 148/23.
somme, *adj.* 148/26.

-oone

agoone, *pp.*
noone, *n. obj.* 158/173.
stoone, *n.* 158/170.
agoone, *adv.*
noone, *adv.* 156/148.
noone, *n. obj.*
agoone, *pp.* 158/172.
stoone, *n. obl.* 158/170.

-ore

Euermore, *adv.*
lore, *n. obj.* 162/244.
more, *adv.* 162/240.
yore, *adv.* 162/243.
lore, *n. obj.*
Evermore, *adv.* 162/246.
namore, *adv.* 170/342.
more, *adv.* 162/240, 170/343.
sore, *adv.* 170/349.
yore, *adv.* 162/243, 170/346.
namore, *adv.*
lore, *n. obj.* 170/345.
more, *adv.* 170/343.
sore, *adv.* 170/349.
yore, *adv.* 170/346.
more, *adv.*
euermore, *adv.* 162/246.
lore, *n. obj.* 162/244, 170/345.
sore, *adv.* 170/349.
yore, *adv.* 162/243, 170/346.
sore, *adv.*
lore, *n. obj.* 170/345.
more, *adv.* 170/343.
namore, *adv.* 170/342.
yore, *adv.* 170/346.
yore, *adv.*
Euermore, *adv.* 162/246.
lore, *n. obj.* 162/244, 170/345.
namore, *adv.* 170/342.
more, *adv.* 162/240, 170/343.
sore, *adv.* 170/349.

-ory

memory, *n. obl.*
story, *n. obj.* 146/13.

-oth

both, *adj.*
wroth, *adj. pl.* 150/56.

-ought

ebrought, *pp.*
thought, *n.* 156/134.

-oun, -oune

edoun, *pp.*
regyoune, *n. obl.* 150/67.
toune, *n. obl.* 150/68.

-ounde

bounde, *pp.* 162/245.
founde, *pp.* 162/241.
sounde, *inf.* 162/242.
stounde, *n. obl.* 162/238.
wounde, *n. obj.* 162/239.

-oune, -oun

regyoune, *n. obl.*
edoun, *pp.* 150/65.
toune, *n. obl.* 150/68.

-oute

aboute, *adv.*
route, *n. obj.* 148/34.

-owe

arowe, *n. obl.*
  narowe, *adv.* 158/183.
Eknowe, *pp.*
  lowe, *adv.* 152/95.
  throwe, *n. obl.* 152/93.
knowe, *inf.*
  lowe, *adv.* 160/192.
lowe, *adv.*
  eknowe, *pp.* 152/96.
  knowe, *inf.* 160/190.
  throwe, *adv.* 152/93.
narowe, *adv.*
  Arowe, *n. obl.* 158/185.
throwe, *adv.*
  eknowe, *pp.* 152/96.
  lowe, *adv.* 152/95.

-oyde, -eyde

vpbroyde, *inf.*
  obeyde, 3 *s. perf.* 154/119.

-uee, -ewe

huee, *n. obl.*
  newe, *n. obl.* 162/219.
  rewe, *inf.* 162/217.
  trewe, *adj.* 162/216.

-ure

asure, *n. obl.*
  aventure, *n. obl.* 168/324.
  chaunte pleure, *n. obl.* 168/320.
  creature, *n.* 168/325.
  discomfiture, *n. obl.* 168/326.
  endure, *inf.* 168/327.
  ensure, *inf.* 168/331.
  figure, *n.* 168/329.
creature, *n. obl.*
  ensure, *inf.* 152/90.

-us

thus, *adv.*
  Theseus, *n. pr.* 148/45.

-uwe, -ewe

huwe, *n. obl.*
  nuwe, *adj.* 156/144.
  nuwe, *adj. pl.* 166/286.
  ruwe, 3 *s. subj.* 166/287.
  trewe, *adj.* 156/142, 166/283.
nuwe, *adj.*
  huwe, *n. obl.* 156/145.
  trewe, *adj.* 156/142.
nuwe, *adj. pl.*
  huwe, *n. obl.* 166/289.
  ruwe, 3 *s. subj.* 166/287.
  trewe, *adj.* 166/283.
ruwe, 3 *s. subj.*
  huwe, *n. obl.* 166/289.
  nuwe, *adj. pl.* 166/286.
  trewe, *adj.* 166/283.

-uy, -y

guy, 2 *pl. imp.*
  cry, 1 *s. pres.* 146/7.

-uyte, -ight, -yte

luyte, *adv.*
  Arcyte, *n. pr.* 160/198.
  delight, *inf.* 160/201.

-uytle, -yte

luytle, *adj.*
  Arcyte, *n. pr.* 158/175.

-y, -uy

crockedly, *adv.*
  pytously, *adv.* 158/169.
cry, 1 *s. pres.*
  guy, 2 *pl. imper.* 146/6.
debonnayrely, *adv.*
  tendrely, *adv.* 154/129.
pytously, *adv.*
  crockedly, *adv.* 158/171.

-ye, -ie

bygamye, *n. obl.*
  lye, 3 *pl. subj.* 156/153.
crye, 1 *s. pres.*
  drye, 1 *s. pres.* 168/333.
  drye, *adj. pl.* 168/336.

dye, 1 *s. pres.* 168/334.
gye, *inf.* 170/340.
Ialousye, *n. obl.*
ffiaterie, *n.* 154/125.
lye, 3 *pl. subj.*
bygamye, *n. obl.* 156/153.
thratourye, *n. obj.*
espie, *inf.* 156/159.
Trecherye, *n. obl.* 156/158.
Thyrannye, *n. obl.*
espie, *inf.* 150/64.
Trecherye, *n. obl.*
espie, *inf.* 156/159.
thratourye, *n. obj.* 156/156.
Victorye, *n. obl.*
glorie, *n. obl.* 148/31.

-yght, -ite, -yte

knyght', *n.*
bright', *adj.* 152/89.
wight', *n. obl.* 152/88.
myght, *n. obl.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 164/264.
byte, 3 *s. subj.* 164/270.
delyte, *inf.* 164/266.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.
quite, 3 *s. subj.* 164/263.
Respite, *inf.* 164/259.
wyte, *n. obl.* 164/268.
wyght', *n. obl.*
knyght', *n. obl.* 154/117.
might', *n. obj.* 154/116.

-ylle, -ille

kylle, *inf.*
fulfille, *inf.* 150/51.
stille, *adv.* 150/54.

-ynd', -ynde

mynd', *n. obl.*
fynde, 1 *s. pres.* 146/10.

-yng

bryng, *inf.*
gevyng, *n. obl.* 148/44.
ridyng, *imp. p.* 148/46.
duellyng, *imp. p.*
lykyng, *n. obj.* 150/75.
spryng, *inf.* 150/74.

-ynge, -ing'

kynge, *n.*
Ringe, *n. obl.* 154/131.
thing', *n.* 154/128.
lyvynge, *n. obl.*
synge, *inf.* 158/189.
wepynge, *imp. p.*
compleyning, *n. obj.* 160/208.
languisshing, *n. obl.* 160/205.

-ynke, -inke

swynke, 3 *s. subj.*
thinke, *inf.* 158/181.

-ynne

Corynne, *n. pr.*
wynne, 1 *s. subj.* 146/20.
synne, *n.*
twynne, *inf.* 152/102.
wynne, *inf.* 152/101.

-yre

fyre, *n. obl.*
yre, *n. obl.* 150/50.

-yte, -eyte, -ight, -ite, -uyte, -uytle, -yght

Arcyte, *n. pr.*
byte, 3 *s. subj.* 164/270.
delight, *inf.* 160/201.
delyte, *inf.* 164/266.
luyte, *adv.* 160/200.
luytle, *adj.* 168/174.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.
lyte, *n. obj.* 154/107.
myght, *n. obl.* 164/269.
quite, 3 *s. subj.* 164/263.
Respite, *inf.* 164/259.
wite, *inf.* 154/110.
write, *inf.* 148/48.
wreyte, *inf.* 160/209.
wyte, *n. obj.* 164/268.
byte, 3 *s. subj.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 164/264.
delyte, *inf.* 164/266.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.

myght, *n. obl.* 164/269.
quite, 3 *s. subj.* 164/263.
Respite, *inf.* 164/259.
wyte, *n. obj.* 164/268.
delyte, *inf.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 164/264.
byte, 3 *s. subj.* 164/270.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.
myght, *n. obl.* 164/269.
quite, 3 *s. subj.* 164/263.
Respite, *inf.* 164/259.
wyte, *n. obj.* 164/268.
lyte, *n. obj.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 154/109.
wite, *inf.* 154/110.
lyte, *adj. pl.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 164/264.
byte, 3 *s. subj.* 164/270.
delyte, *inf.* 164/266.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.
myght, *n. obl.* 164/269.
quite, 3 *s. subj.* 164/263.
Respite, *inf.* 164/259.
wyte, *n. obj.* 164/268.
wyte, *n. obj.*
Arcyte, *n. pr.* 164/264.
byte, 3 *s. subj.* 164/270.
delyte, *inf.* 164/266.
lyte, *adj. pl.* 164/265.
myght, *n. obl.* 164/269.
quite, 3 *s. subj.* 164/263.
Respite, *inf.* 164/259.

-ythe, -ithe

blythe, *adj.*
kythe, *inf.* 162/228.
sithe, *n. pl.* 162/222.
swythe, *adv.* 162/226.

Continuation Tanner MS.

-ene

quene, *n.*
grene, *adj.* 170/353.

-ere

chere, *n. obl.*
here, *inf.* 170/357.

-ice, -ise

sacrifice, *n. obj.*
rise, *inf.* 170/354.
wise, *n. obl.* 170/352.

RYME-INDEX TO "THE FORMER AGE."

CAMBR. UNIV. MS. Ii. 3. 21.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-age, p. 88
-aile, -ayle, p. 88
-alles, p. 88
-are, p. 88
-ate, p. 88
-ayle, -aile, p. 88
-elle, p. 88
-epte, p. 88
-ere, p. 88
-es, p. 88
-esse, p. 88
-ete, p. 88
-ewe, p. 88
-eye, p. 88
-ice, -yce, -yse, p. 88
-ie, -ye, p. 88
-inne, -ynne, p. 88
-ond, -onde, p. 88
-onde, ond, p. 89
-ous, p. 89
-owh, p. 89
-owhte, p. 89
-yce, -yse, -ice, p. 89
-ye, -ie, p. 89
-yne, p. 89
-ynne, -inne, p. 89
-yse, -yce, -ice, p. 89

-age
age, *n. obl.*
owtrage, *n. obl.* 174/5.
pownage, *n. obj.* 174/7.
vsage, *n. obl.* 174/4.

-aile, -ayle
vitaile, *n.*
a-sayle, *inf.* 175/40.

-alles
halles, *n. pl.*
walles, *n. pl.* 175/43.
galles, *n. pl.* 175/47.

-are
square, *adj. pl.*
ware, *n. obj.* 174/22.

-ate
debate, *inf.*
plate, *n.* 175/49.

-ayle, -aile
a-sayle, *inf.*
vitaile, *n.* 175/38.

-elle
melle, *n.*
welle, *n. obl.* 174/8.

-epte
kepte, 3 *s. perf.*
slepte, 3 *plu. perf.* 175/46.

-ere
litestere, *n. obj.*
spere, *n. obl.* 174/19.

-es
diogenes, *n. pr.*
pres, *n. obl.* 175/33.

-esse
bysynesse, *n. obj.*
cursydnesse, *n.* 175/31.
dirkenesse, *n. obl.* 175/29.
rychesse, *n.* 175/26.

-ete
ete, 3 *pl. perf.*
swete, *adj.* 174/1.
quiete, *n. obl.*
shete, *n.* 175/45.
swete, *adj. pl.* 175/42.
shete, *n.*
quiete, *n. obl.* 175/44.
swete, *adj. pl.* 175/42.
swete, *adj.*
ete, 3 *pl. perf.* 174/3.
swete, *adj. pl.*
quiete, *n. obl.* 175/44.
shete, *n.* 175/45.

-ewe
blewe, *adj. pl.*
hewe, *n. obl.* 174/18.
knewe, *perf.* 174/23.
trewe, *adj.* 174/20.

-eye
seye, *inf.*
werreye, *inf.* 175/25.

-ice, -yce, -yse
emperice, *n.*
Auaryce, *n.* 175/53.
cheryce, *inf.* 175/52.
vyse, *n. obl.* 175/50.

-ie, -ye
delicasie, *n. obl.*
crye, *inf.* 176/61.
enuye, *n.* 176/64.
hye, *adj. pl.* 176/60.

-inne, -ynne
ther Inne, *adv.*
synne, *n. obl.* 175/39.
thinne, *adj.* 175/36.
wynne, *inf.* 175/34.

-ond, -onde
grond, 3 *s. perf.*
fonde, 3 *s. perf.* 174/13.
hond, *n. obl.* 174/10.
lond, *n. obl.* 174/12.

-onde, -ond

fonde, 3 *s. perf.*
  grond, 3 *s. perf.* 174/15.
  hond, *n. obl.* 174/10.
  lond, *n. obl.* 174/12.

-ous

desyrous, *adj.*
  lykerous, *adj. def.* 176/57.

-owh

I-nowh, *adv.*
  plowh, *n. obl.* 174/9.

-owhte

browhte, 3 *s. perf.*
  sowhte, 3 *pl. perf.* 175/30.

-yce, -yse, -ice

Auaryce, *n.*
  cheryce, *inf.* 175/52.
  emperice, *n.* 175/55.
  vyse, *n. obl.* 175/50.

-ye, -ie

crye, *inf.*
  delicasie, *n. obl.* 176/59.
  enuye, *n.* 176/64.
  hye, *adj. pl.* 176/60.
tyranye, *n. obl.*
  tyranye, *n. obl.* 175/56.

-yne

galentyne, *n. obl.*
  vyne, *n.* 174/14.

-ynne, -inne

synne, *n. obl.*
  ther Inne, *adv.* 175/37.
  thinne, *adj.* 175/36.
  wynne, *inf.* 175/34.

-yse, -yce, -ice

couetyse, *n.*
  wyse, *n. obl.* 176/64.
vyse, *n. obl.*
  Auaryce, *n.* 175/53.
  cheryce, *inf.* 175/52.
  emperice, *n.* 175/55.

RYME-INDEX TO "ADAM SCRIVENER."

MS. R. 3. 20 (SHIRLEY'S), TRIN. COLL. LIBR.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-alle, p. 90 -ape, p. 90 -uwe, p. 90

-alle

byfalle, 3 *s. subj.*
  scalle, *n. obj.* 177/3.
scalle, *n. obj.*
  byfalle, 3 *s. subj.* 177/1.

-ape

rape, *n. obl.*
  scrape, *inf.* 177/6.
scrape, *inf.*
  rape, *n. obl.* 177/7.

-uwe

nuwe, *adv.*
  renuwe, *inf.* 177/5.
  truwe, *adv.* 177/4.
renuwe, *inf.*
  nuwe, *adv.* 177/2.
  truwe, *adv.* 177/4.
truwe, *adv.*
  nuwe, *adv.* 177/2.
  renuwe, *inf.* 177/5.

RYME-INDEX TO "THE HOUSE OF FAME."

FAIRFAX MS. 16.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-a, p. 92
-able, p. 92
-ace, -ase, p. 92
-acles, p. 93
-ade, p. 93
-age, p. 93
-ages, p. 93
-aille, -aylle, -ayle, p. 93
-aire, -ayre, p. 93
-ake, p. 93
-ale, p. 94
-ales, alles, p. 94
-all, -all, p. 94
-alle, p. 94
-alled, p. 94
-alles, ales, p. 94
-alowe, -olowe, p. 94
-als, p. 94
-am, -ame, p. 94
-ame, -am, p. 94
-ames, p. 95
-an, p. 95
-ance, p. 95
-ane, p. 95
-angles, p. 95
-anne, p. 95
-ape, p. 95
-apes, p. 96
-arde, p. 96
-are, p. 96
-areth, p. 96
-arge, p. 96
-arle, -ayre, p. 96
-arke, p. 96
-arpe, p. 96
-arte, p. 96
-ary, p. 96
-arye, p. 96
-as, p. 96
-ase, -ace, p. 96
-ast, -aste, p. 96
-aste, -ast, p. 96
-at, p. 97
-athe, p. 97
-atte, p. 97
-aude, p. 97
-audes, -auldes, p. 97
-aue, p. 97
-aught, p. 97
-auldes, -audes, p. 97
-aunce, p. 97
-aunces, p. 97
-aunges, p. 97
-aunte, p. 97
-awde, p. 97
-awe, p. 97
-ay, -ey, p. 97
-ayde, -eyde, p. 98
-aye, p. 98
-ayle, -aille, p. 98
-ayles, p. 98
-aylle, -aille, -yalle, p. 98
-ayne, p. 98
-aynes, p. 98
-ayre, -aire, p. 98
-e, -ee, p. 98
-echches, -echhes, p. 99
-eche, p. 99
-ed, p. 100
-ede, p. 100
-ee, -e, p. 100
-een, -een, p. 101
-ees, p. 101
-eft, p. 101
-eight, p. 101
-eke, p. 101
-el, -ele, p. 101
-elde, p. 101
-ele, -el, p. 101
-eles, p. 101
-elle, p. 101
-ellen, p. 102
-elleth, -ellith, p. 102
-ellis, p. 102
-ellith, -elleth, p. 102
-elue, p. 102
-ely, p. 102
-embre, p. 102
-eme, p. 102
-en, p. 102
-ence, p. 102
-enche, p. 102
-ende, p. 102
-ene, p. 103
-ene is, -enys, p. 103
-enges, -ynges, p. 103
-engthe, p. 103
-ent, -ente, -ynt, p. 103
-ente, -ent, p. 103
-entes, p. 103
-enys, -ene is, p. 103
-epe, p. 103
-er, -ere, p. 103
-erbe, p. 103
-ercle, p. 103
-erde, p. 103
-ere, -er, -ire, p. 103
-eren, p. 104
-eres, p. 104
-ereth, p. 104
-erie, p. 104
-erkes, -erkys, p. 104
-erne, p. 104
-erre, p. 105
-ers, p. 105
-ert, p. 105
-erte, p. 105
-erve, p. 105
-erued, -erued, p. 105
-es, p. 105
-ese, p. 105
-esse, p. 105
-esses, p. 105
-est, p. 106
-este, -iste, p. 106
-estes, p. 106
-et, p. 106
-ete, p. 106
-eth, -yth, p. 106
-ette, p. 106
-eve, p. 106
-eued, -eved, p. 106
-euene, -evene, p. 106
-evenes, p. 106
-euer, p. 106
-ewe, p. 107
-ewed p. 107
-ewes, p. 107
-ey, -ay, p. 107
-eyde, -ayde, -yede, p. 107
-eye, p. 107
-eyn, p. 107
-eyne, p. 107
-eynt, p. 107
-eynte, p. 107
-eyte, -ite, p. 107
-eyuyd, p. 107
-I, -y, p. 107
-ibille, -ible, p. 107
-ice, -yce, p. 107
-ide, -iede, -yde, p. 108
-ie, -ye, p. 108
-iede, -ide, p. 108
-ies, -yes, p. 108
-ife, -yfe, p. 108
-igh, p. 108
-ighe, p. 108
-ight, -yght, p. 108
-ighte, -yghte, p. 108
-ike, -yke, p. 108
-ikke, p. 108
-ille, -yle, p. 108
-iles, p. 108
-ille, p. 109
-imes, -ymes, p. 109
-inge, -ynge, p. 109
-inges, -ynges, p. 109
-inke, p. 109
-inne, -ynne, p. 109
-ion, -yon, p. 109
-ions, p. 109
-ioun, p. 109
-iouns, p. 109
-ipe, p. 109

-ips, p. 110
-iche, p. 110
-ire, -ere, p. 110
-is, -ys, p. 110
-ise, -yse, p. 110
-isest, p. 110
-isse, -ysse, p. 110
-iste, -este, -yste, p. 110
-it, -yt, -ytte, p. 110
-ite, -yte, -eyte, p. 110
-itest, p. 111
-ithe, -ythe, p. 111
-itte, -ytte, p. 111
-ive, -yve, p. 111
-o, -oo, p. 111
-oche, p. 111
-od, p. 111
-ode, -oode, p. 111
-ofte, p. 111
-ogh, p. 111
-oght, -oghte, p. 111
-oghte, -oght, p. 111
-oke, p. 111
-oken, p. 112
-olde, p. 112
-olowe, -alowe, p. 112
-ome, -omme, p. 112
-omes, p. 112
-omme, -ome, p. 112
-on, -oun, -oon, -one, p. 112
-onde, p. 112
-onder, -onder, -under, p. 113
-ondes, p. 113
-one, -on, -oone, p. 113
-ones, -one is, p. 113
-ong, p. 113
-onge, p. 113
-onne, p. 113
-oo, -o, p. 113
-oode, -ode, p. 114
-ooke, p. 114
-oon, -on, p. 114
-oone, -one, p. 114
-oos, p. 114
-or, p. 114
-orde, p. 114
-ordes, p. 114
-ore, p. 114
-orne, p. 114
-ors, p. 114
-orte, p. 115
-os, p. 115
-oses, p. 115
-ost, p. 115
-oste, p. 115
-ote, p. 115
-othe, p. 115
-other, -other, p. 115
-ou, -ow, p. 115
-ovche is, -ovchis, p. 115
-ought, -ought, -oughte, p. 115
-oun, -oun, -ovne, -on, p. 115
-ounder, -owder, -vnder, p. 115
-oune, -ovne, -oun, p. 116
-ovned, p. 116
-our, p. 116
-oure, -ure, p. 116
-oured, p. 116
-oures, p. 116
-ours, p. 116
-ouse, p. 116
-out, p. 116
-oute, p. 116
-outhe, p. 116
-ove, p. 116
-ow, -owe, p. 117
-owde, p. 117
-owder, -ounder, p. 117
-owe, -ow, p. 117
-owes, p. 117
-owne, p. 117
-oye, p. 117
-oyse, p. 117
-under, -onder, -ounder, p. 117
-une, p. 117
-ure, p. 117
-ures, p. 118
-urne, p. 118
-us, p. 118
-y, -i, p. 118
-yalle, -aylle, p. 119
-yce, -ice, p. 119
-yche, p 119
-yde, -ide, p. 119
-ye, -ie, p. 119
-yede, -eyde, p. 120
-yes, -ies, p. 120
-yfe, -ife, p. 120
-yges, -ynges, p. 120
-yght, -ight, p. 120
-yghte, -ighte, p. 120
-yghtis, p. 120
-yke, -ike, p. 120
-yle, -ile, p. 120
-yme, p. 120
-ymes, -imes, p. 120
-yn, p. 121
-ynde, p. 121
-yndes, p. 121
-yne, p. 121
-yng, -ynge, p. 121
-ynge, -yng, -inge, p. 121
-ynges, -enges, -inges, -yges, p. 121
-ynke, p. 122
-ynne, -inne, p. 122
-ynt, -ent, p. 122
-yon, -ion, p. 122
-ys, -is, p. 122
-yse. -ise, p. 122
-ysse, -isse, p. 122
-yste, -iste, p. 123
-yt, -it, p. 123
-yte, -ite, p. 123
-yth, -eth, p. 123
-ythe, -ithe, p. 123
-ytte, -itte, -it, p. 123
-yve, -ive, p. 123

-a

Medea, *n. pr.*
calipsa, *n. pr.* 216/1272.
Dyanira, *n. pr.* 192/402.

-able

agreable, *adj.*
sillable, *n. obl.* 211/1098.
fable, *n. obj.*
fauorable, *adj.* 221/1479.

-ace, -ase

compace, *n. obj.*
place, *n. obl.* 213/1169.
crevace, *n. obl.*
pace, *inf.* 238/2085.
deface, *inf.*
place, *n. obl.* 213/1163.
face, *n. obj.*
place, *n. obj.* 206/926.
grace, *n. obj.*
place, *n. obl.* 210/1088.
Trace, *n. pr.* 230/1789.
grace, *n. obl.*
pace, *inf.* 147/239.
place, *n. obl.* 182/86, 198/662.
solace, *inf.* 236/2008.
trace, *n. pr.* 224/1585.
pace, *n. obj.*
case, *n. obj.* 209/1052.
pace, *inf.*
crevace, *n. obl.* 238/2086.
grace, *n. obl.* 187/240.
place, *n. obl.* 200/719, 203/842, 204/852, 235/1956 238/2092.
T[r]ace, *n. pr.* 191/391.

pace, 1 *s. pres.*
place, *n. obl.* 211/1111, 218/1356.
place, *n. obj.*
face, *n. obj.* 206/925.
place, *n. obl.*
compace, *n. obj.* 213/1170.
deface, *inf.* 213/1164.
grace, *n. obj.* 210/1087.
grace, *n. obl.* 182/85, 198/661.
pace, *inf.* 200/720, 203/841, 204/851, 235/1955, 238/2091.
pace, 1 *s. pres.* 211/1112, 218/1355.
space, *n. obj.* 209/1054.
space, *n. obl.* 215/1238, 237/2042.
stace, *n. pr.* 221/1460.
solace, *inf.*
grace, *n. obl.* 236/2007.
space, *n. obj.*
place, *n. obl.* 209/1053.
Stace, *n. pr.*
place, *n. obl.* 221/1459.
Trace, *n. pr.*
grace, *n. obj.* 230/1790.
grace, *n. obl.* 224/1586.
pace, *inf.* 191/392.

-acles

habitacles, *n. pl.*
pynacles, *n. pl.* 214/1193.
meracles, *n. pl.*
oracles, *n. pl.* 180/11.
pynacles, *n. pl.*
habitacles, *n. pl.* 214/1194.
tabernacles, *n. pl.* 183/123, 213/1190.

-ade

made, 3 *s. perf.*
glade, *adj. pl.* 198/645, 233/1889.
shade, *n. obl.* 213/1160.

-age

age, *n. obl.*
cage, *n. obl.* 236/1985.
arryvage, *n. obj.*
Cartage, *n. pr.* 186/224.

-ages

mariages, *n. pl.*
viages, *n. pl.* 235/1962.
stages, *n. pl.*
ymages, *n. pl.* 183/121.

-aille, -aylle, -ayle

availle, *inf.*
faylle, *inf.* 225/1615.
faille, *n. obl.*
bataylle, *n. obl.* 221/1447.
Itayle, *n. pr.* 185/187.

-aire, -ayre

aire, *n.*
faire, *adj.* 201/767.
apaire, *inf.*
repaire, *inf.* 201/755.
contraire, *n. obj.*
faire, *adv.* 223/1539.
faire, *adj.*
aire, *n.* 201/768.
ayre, *n. obl.* 203/834.
faire, *adj. pl.*
lapidare, *n. obl.* 218/1352.

-ake

ake, *inf.*
make, *inf.* 198/631.
awake, 2 *s. imp.*
spake, 3 *s. perf.* 196/555.
bake, *n. obl.*
spake, 1 *s. perf.* 207/798.
spake, 3 *s. perf.* 232/1870.
blake, *n. obl.*
spake, 3 *s. perf.* 232/1870.
blake, *adj.*
take, *imp.* 227/1672.
make, *inf.*
ake, *inf.* 198/632.
make, *n.* 213/1172.

quake, 2 *s. subj.*
take, 2 *s. subj.* 197/603.
spake, 3 *s. perf.*
awake, *imp.* 196/556.
bake, *n. obl.* 232/1869.
blake, *n. obl.* 210/1078.
take, *imp.*
blake, *adj.* 227/1671.
take, 3 *s. subj.*
quake, 2 *s. subj.* 197/604.

-ale

tale, *n. obj.*
pale, *n. obj.* 231/1840.
shale, *n. obl.* 216/1281.

-ales, -alles

tales, *n. pl.*
mynstralles, *n. pl.* 214/1197.

-aŁ, -all

aŁ, *adj.*
imperiall, *adj.* 218/1361.

-alle

alle, *adj. abs.*
shalle, *v.* 182/82.
walle, *n.* 218/1343.
alle, *adj.*
falle, *inf.* 228/1705.
halle, *n. obl.* 217/1314.
calle, *inf.*
halle, *n. obl.* 224/1568.
falle, *inf.*
alle, *adj.* 228/1706.
halle, *n. obl.* 223/1533.
halle, *n. obl.*
alle, *adj.* 217/1313.
calle, *inf.* 224/1567.
falle, *inf.* 223/1534.
with alle, *adv.* 223/1528, 240/2141.
with alle, *adv.*
halle, *n. obl.* 223/1527, 240/2142.
walle, *n. obl.* 186/211.

-alled

y-called, *pp.*
y-stalled, *pp.* 218/1364.

-alles, -ales

mynstralles, *n. pl.*
tales, *n. pl.* 214/1198.

-alowe, -olowe

swalowe, *inf.*
holowe, *adj. pl.* 209/1035.

-als

als, *interj.*
fals, *adj.* 238/2072.
celestials, *adj. pl.*
signals, *n. pl.* 193/459.
fals, *adj.*
als, *interj.* 238/2071.
hals, *n. obl.* 191/324.
signals, *n. pl.*
celestials, *adj. pl.* 193/460.

-am, -ame

am, *v.*
came, 1 *s. perf.* 193/480.
cam, 1 *s. perf.* 197/602.

-ame, -am

adame, *n. pr.*
came, 3 *s. perf.* 207/969.
came, 1 *s. perf.*
am, *v.* 193/479.
dyffame, *inf.*
shame, *n. obj.* 224/1582.
Fame, *n. pr.*
game, *n. obj.* 199/664.
game, *n. obl.* 203/822, 241/2169 (Caxton).
name, *n.* 219/1405.
name, *n. obj.* 217/1312, 239/2112.
fame, *n.*
game, *n.* 221/1474.
name, *n. obl.* 212/1145.
fame, *n. obj.*
ma Dame, *n.* 232/1847.

name, *n.* 232/1871.
name, *n. obj.* 220/1411, 221/1462, 222/1489, 224/1556, 225/1610, 225/1620, 227/1696, 228/1716, 229/1736, 229/1761, 233/1900.
name, *n. obl.* 188/306, 216/1275 (Caxton).
shame, *n. obj.* 231/1816.
game, *n. obl.*
Fame, *n. pr.* 203/821, 241/2170.
fame, *n. obl.* 214/1200.
Iame, *n. pr.* 205/885.
name, *n.*
fame, *n. pr.* 219/1406.
fame, *n. obj.* 232/1872.
name, *n. obj.*
fame, *n. pr.* 217/1311, 239/2111.
fame, *n. obj.* 220/1412, 221/1461, 222/1490, 224/1555, 225/1609, 225/1619, 227/1695, 228/1715, 229/1735, 229/1762, 233/1899.
name, *n. obl.*
fame, *n.* 212/1146.
fame, *n. obj.* 188/305, 216/1276 (Caxton).
shame, *n. obl.* 196/557.
shame, *n. obj.*
diffame, *inf.* 224/1581.
fame, *n. obj.* 231/1815.

-ames

fames, *n. pl.*
names, *n. pl.* 212/1153.

-an)

Anteclaudian), *n. pr.*
Marcian), *n. pr.* 207/985.
began, 3 *s. perf.*
man), *n.* 183/99.
ran), 3 *s. perf.* 226/1651.
steris-man), *n. obj.* 192/436.
can, *v.*
man), *n.* 217/1323.
man), *n. obl.* 204/866.
kan), *v.*
Claudian, *n. pr.* 192/449.
man, *n.* 194/509.
man), *n. obj.* 184/144, 193/478, 240/2155.
man), *n. obl.* 189/333.
Lucan), *n. pr.*
than), *adv.* 222/1500.
man), *n.*
began), 3 *s. perf.* 183/100.
can), *v.* 217/1324, 194/510.
man), *n. obl.*
began), 1 *s. perf.* 204/850.
can), *v.* 204/865.
kan), *v.* 189/334, 194/510.
ran, 3 *s. perf.*
began, 3 *s. perf.* 226/1652.
sterisman, *n. obj.*
began, 3 *s. perf.* 192/435.
than, *adv.*
Lucan, *n. pr.* 222/439.

-ance

remembrance, *n. obl.*
substance, *n. obj.* 213/1181.

-ane

Adriane, *n. pr.*
bane, *n.* 191/408.

-angles

Angles, *n. pl.*
Iangles, *n. pl.* 235/1960.

-anne

Anne, *n. pr.*
thanne, *adv.* 190/368.

-ape

Ape, *n.*
iape, *inf.* 214/1211.
escape, *inf.*
Iape, *n. obj.* 191/414.

-apes
apes, *n. pl.*
Iapes, *n. pl.* 231/1805.

-arde
harde, *adj.*
leonarde, *n. pr.* 183/117.

-are
fare, *n. obj.*
clare, *n. pr.* 210/1066.
hare, *n. obj.* 199/681.

-areth
fareth, 3 *s. pres.*
glareth, 3 *s. pres.* 187/272.

-arge
charge, *n. obj.*
large, *adj.* 220/1440.
charge, 3 *pl. pres.*
large, *n. obl.* 201/745.

-arie, -ayre
contrarie, *n. obj.*
fayre, *adv.* 226/1630.

-arke
larke, *n.*
starke, *adj. pl.* 195/545.

-arpe
harpe, *n. obl.*
sharpe, *adv.* 202/774, 214/1202.

-arte
arte, *n. obj.*
parte, *n. obj.* 198/628.
parte, *n. obl.* 189/336, 233/1881.

-ary
cary, *inf.*
Mary, *n. pr.* 196/573.

-arye
contrarye, *n. obj.*
varye, 1 *s. pres.* 203/807.

-as
allas, *interj.*
Eneas, *n. pr.* 188/293, 190/356.
was, *v.* 184/158, 185/184, 187/267, 190/369.
Eneas, *n. pr.*
allas, *interj.* 188/294, 190/355.
caas, *n. obj.* 187/254.
compas, *n. obl.* 193/462.
trespas, *n. obl.* 192/428.
was, *v.* 186/218, 188/285, 222/1486.
was, *v.*
allas, *interj.* 184/157, 185/183, 187/268, 190/370.
bras, *n. obl.* 184/142, 226/1637.
compas, *inf.* 202/798.
Eneas, *n. pr.* 186/217, 188/286, 222/1485.
glas, *n.* 216/1289.
glas, *n. obl.* 183/120, 212/1124.
nas, *v.* 216/1296, 218/1358, 238/2068.

-ase, -ace
case, *n. obj.*
pace, *n. obj.* 209/1051.

-ast, -aste
cast, *inf.*
last, *inf.* 212/1147.
cast, 3 *s. perf.*
laste, *adv.* 207/955.
fast, *adv.*
past, *inf.* 240/2152.

-aste, ast
atte laste, *adv.*
cast, 3 *s. perf.* 207/956.
caste, 1 *s. perf.* 194/495.
caste, *inf.* 219/1408.
faste, *adv.* 227/1675.
faste, *adv.*
blaste, *inf.* 232/1866.
atte laste, *adv.* 227/1676.

-at

that, *pron.*
what, *pron.* 233/1887, 237/2049, 240/2148.

-athe

lathe, *n. obl.*
rathe, *adv.* 240/2139.

-atte

catte, *n. obl.*
whatte, *pron.* 230/1784.

-aude

hiraude, *inf.*
laude, *n.* 224/1575.

-audes, -auldes

laudes, *n. pl.*
herauldes, *n. pl.* 217/1321.

-aue

saue, 3 *s. subj.*
haue, *inf.* 229/1759.
y-graue, *pp.* 212/1136.

-aught

aught', *n. obj.*
naught', *n. obj.* 208/994.

-auldes, -audes

herauldes, *n. pl.*
laudes, *n. pl.* 217/1322.

-aunce

acustumaunce, *n. obl.*
dysordynaunce, *n. obl.* 181/27.
avaunce, *inf.*
daunce, *n. obl.* 198/639.
distaunce, *n. obj.*
signifiaunce, *n. obl.* 180/17.
gouernaunce, *n. obj.*
launce, *inf.* 206/946.
myschaunce, *n.* 207/957.

-aunces

aqueyntaunces, *n. pl.*
renoveilaunces, *n. pl.* 199/693.

-aunges

eschaunges, *n. pl.*
graunges, *n. pl.* 199/698.

-aunte

avaunte, *inf.*
graunte, 1 *s. subj.* 230/1787.

-awde

Isawde, *n. pr.*
lawde, *n. obj.* 230/1795.

-awe

sawe, *n. obj.*
thrawe, *inf.* 238/2090.

-ay, -ey

affray, *n.*
lay, 1 *s. perf.* 195/554.
alway, *adv.* Caxton.
day, *n. obl.* Caxton, 241/2168.
array, *n. obl.*
day, *n. obl.* 186/227.
avay, *adv.*
welaway, *interj.* 185/170.
day, *n. obl.*
alway, *adv.* 241/2167 (Caxton).
array, *n. obl.* 186/228.
lay, 1 *s. perf.* 183/112.
say, 1 *s. perf.* 216/1283.
lay, 1 *s. perf.*
affray, *n.* 195/553.
day, *n. obl.* 183/111.
say, 1 *s. perf.*
day, *n. obl.* 216/1284.
lay, 3 *s. perf.* 212/1152.
welaway, *interj.*
avay, *adv.* 185/169.
awey, *adv.* 189/317.
wey, *n. obl.* 224/1561.

-ayde, -eyde
brayde, 3 *s. perf.*
seyde, 3 *s. perf.* 227/1677.

-aye
paye, *inf.*
praye, *inf.* 223/1550.

-ayle, -aille
Itayle, *n. pr.*
Aryvayle, *n. pr.* 192/451.
assayle, *inf.* 192/434.
faille, *n. obl.* 185/188.
fayle, *inf.* 188/297.
fayle, *n. obl.* 192/429.

-ayles
batayles, *n. pl.*
mervayles, *n. pl.* 220/1442.

-aylle, -aille, -yalle
bataylle, *n. obl.*
faille, *n. obl.* 221/1448.
faylle, *inf.*
availle, *inf.* 225/1616.
Itaylle, *n. pr.*
saylle, *inf.* 185/195.
trauaylle, *n.*
avyalle, *inf.* 229/1749.

-ayne
brayne, *n. obl.*
sayne, 3 *pl. pres.* 180/23.
certayne, *adv.*
y-slayne, *pp.* 184/159.
payne, *n. obl.*
spayne, *n. pr.* 211/1117.

-aynes
mountaynes, *n. pl.*
playnes, *n. pl.* 205/897.

-ayre, -aire
ayre, *n. obl.*
faire, *adj.* 203/833.
fayre, *adv.*
contrarie, *n. obj.* 226/1629.

-e, -ee
Achate, *n. pr.*
he, *pron.* 186/225.
auctorite, *n. obl.*
be, *inf.* 240/2157.
be, *inf.*
auctorite, *n. obl.* 240/2158.
faculte, *n. obl.* 187/248.
he, *pron.* 188/307, 200/731, 224/1578, 226/1636.
me, *pron.* 196/565, 208/1018.
se, *n. obl.* 191/417.
she, *pron.* 190/358, 224/1564.
the, *pron.* 204/870.
ye, *pron.* 215/1257.
be, 1 *pl. pres.*
the, *pron.* 224/1554.
be, 3 *s. pres.*
she, *pron.* 210/1082.
be, 3 *pl. pres.*
she, *pron.* 219/1381.
be, 2 *s. subj.*
se, *inf.* 206/928.
the, *pron.* 225/1594.
beaute, *n.*
curiosite, *n.* 213/1178.
bounte, *n. obl.*
we, *pron.* 228/1697.
Caliope, *n. pr.*
she, *pron.* 219/1399.
charite, *n. obl.*
me, *pron.* 183/107.
contre, *n. obl.*
me, *pron.* 240/2136.
he, *pron.*
Achate, *n. pr.* 186/226.
be, *inf.* 188/308, 200/732, 224/1577, 226/1635.
flee, *inf.* 184/165.
me, *pron.* 205/887, 207/964.
meynee, *n.* 185/194.
parde, *interj.* 232/1864, 233/1896.
stre, *n. obl.* 190/363.

the, *pron.* 197/606, 209/1044, 210/1086, 233/1884.
Isiphile, *n. pr.*
Enone, *n. pr.* 191/399.
me, *pron.*
be, *inf.* 196/566, 208/1017.
charyte, *n. obl.* 183/108.
contre, *n. obl.* 240/2135.
he, *pron.* 205/888, 207/963.
me, *pron.* 204/873.
pardee, *interj.* 196/575.
se, *inf.* 229/1765.
me, *pron.*
se, *inf.* 233/1892.
se, 1 *s. pres.* 233/1910.
see, *inf.* 211/1120, 223/1526.
she, *pron.* 189/323, 218/1371.
the, *pron.* 205/894, 209/1055, 210/1068, 236/1993, 239/2098.
parde, *interj.*
he, *pron.* 232/1863, 233/1895.
the, *pron.* 203/839.
Yole, *n. pr.* 191/403.
pite, *n. obj.*
y-be, *pp.* 191/411.
Pompe, *n. pr.*
see, *inf.* 222/1501.
prolixite, *n. obl.*
subtilite, *n. obl.* 204/855.
se, *n. obl.*
be, *inf.* 191/418.
se, *inf.*
be, 2 *s. subj.* 206/927.
be, 3 *s. subj.* 195/526, 201/738.
me, *pron.* 229/1766, 233/1891.
se, 1 *s. pres.*
me, *pron.* 233/1909.
she, *pron.*
be, 3 *s. pres.* 210/1081.
be, 3 *pl. pres.* 219/1382.
be, *inf.* 190/357, 224/1563.
caliope, *n. pr.* 219/1400.
Citee, *n.* 232/1845.
Contree, *n. obl.* 187/241.
me, *pro.* 189/324, 218/1372, 225/1623.
see, *inf.* 219/1387, 225/1623.
stre, *n. obl.*
he, *pron.* 190/364.
subtilite, *n. obl.*
prolixite, *n. obl.* 204/856.
the, *pro.*
be, *inf.* 204/869.
be, 1 *pl. pres.* 224/1553.
be, 2 *s. subj.* 225/1593.
he, *pro.* 197/605, 209/1043, 210/1085, 233/1883.
me, *pro.* 205/893, 209/1056, 210/1067, 236/1994, 239/2097.
parde, *interj.* 203/840.
we, *pro.*
bounte, *n. obl.* 228/1698.
y-be, *pp.* 229/1733.
y-be, *pp.*
pite, *n. obj.* 191/412.
we, *pro.* 229/1734.
ye, *pro.*
be, *inf.* 215/1258.
pitee, *n. obj.* 189/325.
Yole, *n. pr.*
parde, *interj.* 191/404.

-echches, -echhes

techches, *n. pl.*
wrechhes, *n. pl.* 230/1777.

-eche

eche, *inf.*
speche, *n. obl.* 238/2066.
speche, *n.*
teche, *inf.* 202/782, 210/1072.

-ed

demed, 3 *s. perf.*
  semed, 3 *s. perf.* 187/264.

-ede

dede, *n. obl.*
  godelyhede, *n. obj.* 189/330.
  rede, *inf.* 191/385.
dede, *pp.*
  bede, *n. obl.* 232/1875.
  hede, *n obj.* 228/1702.
drede, *n. obl.*
  bede, *inf.* 181/32.
  dede, *inf.* 195/552.
  lede, *inf.* 234/1914.
  nede, *adv.* 200/724.
  rede, *inf.* 212/1141, 221/1455.
  stede, *n. obj.* 203/829.
Ganymede, *n. pr.*
  rede, 3 *pl. pres.* 196/590.
hede, *n. obj.*
  dede, *pp.* 228/1701.
  godelyhede, *n. obl.* 187/274.
  rede, *adj.* 184/135.
hede, *n. obl.*
  dede, *pp.* 232/1876.
lede, *n. obj.*
  rede, *adj.* 226/1647.
lede, *inf.*
  drede, *n. obl.* 234/1913.
  rede, *adj. def.* 206/941.
mede, *n. obl.*
  rede, *inf.* 218/1354.
nede, *n.*
  spede, 3 *s. subj.* 208/1012.
nede, *adv.*
  drede, *n. obl.* 200/723.
rede, *adj.*
  hede, *n. obj.* 184/136.
  lede, *n. obj.* 226/1648.
rede, *inf.*
  dede, *n. obl.* 191/386.
  drede, *n. obl.* 212/1142, 221/1456.
  mede, *n. obl.* 218/1353.
rede, 1 *s. pres.*
  brede, *n. obl.* 222/1494.
  rede, *adj. pl.* 234/1936.
  spede, *inf.* 182/78.

-ee, -e

bee, 3 *s. subj.*
  y-see, *inf.* 202/804.
Citee, *n.*
  she, *pro.* 232/1846.
Contree, *n. obl.*
  destanee, *n. obl.* 184/145.
  see, *inf.* 193/476.
  she, *pro.* 187/242.
  thee, *pro.* 198/648.
flee, *inf.*
  he, *pro.* 184/166.
  meynee, *n. obj.* 206/933.
hee, *pro.*
  see, *n. obl.* 205/903, 209/1034.
  tretee, *n. obj.* 192/453.
meynee, *n.*
  he, *pro.* 185/193.
meynee, *n. obj.*
  flee, *inf.* 206/934.
pardee, *interj.*
  me, *pro.* 196/576.
pitee, *n. obj.*
  ye, *pro.* 189/326.
see, *n. obl.*
  bee, 3 *pl. pres.* 201/752.
  hee, *pro.* 205/904, 209/1033.
  partee, *interj.* 184/134.
  see, *inf.* 201/747.
  shee, *pro.* 187/256.
  three, *adj.* 200/716, 204/845.
see, *inf.*
  contree, *n. obl.* 193/475.
  free, *adj. def.* 192/442.
  me, *pro.* 211/1119, 223/1525.
  Pompe, *n. pro.* 222/1502.
  see, *n. obl.* 201/748.
  she, *pro.* 219/1388, 225/1624.
  tree, *n. obl.* 193/484.

see, 1 *s. pres.*
tree, *n.* 211/1108.

-een, -een)

been, *pp.* (Caxton).
seen, *pp.* (Caxton), 240/2161.
fleen), *inf.*
seen), *inf.* 239/2117.
seen), *inf.*
been, 3 *pl. pres.* 234/1947, 236/1996.
fleen), *inf.* 239/2118.
y-been), *pp.* 218/1338.

-ees

dees, *n. obl.*
prees, *n. obl.* 218/1359.
glees, *n. pl.*
sees, *n. pl.* 214/1210, 215/1251.
trees, *n. pl.*
Citees, *n. pl.* 205/901.
entrees, *n. pl.* 234/1945.

-eft

eft, *adv.*
left, *pp.* 237/2038.

-eight'

reight', 3 *s. perf.*
streight', *adj.* 219/1373.

-eke

eke, *adv.*
leke, *n. obj.* 228/1708.
meke, *adj. pl.* 219/1402.
seke, 3 *pl. pres.* 197/626.

-el, -ele

wel, *adv.*
dele, *n. obl.* 222/1495.
euerydel, *adv.* 205/880.
naturel, *adj.* 216/1266.
pel, *n. obl.* 217/1310.
whele, *n. obj.* 202/794.

-elde

behelde, 1 *s. perf.*
felde, *n. obj.* 193/482.
behelde, 3 *s. perf.*
Felde, *n. obl.* 195/540.
helde, 3 *pl. perf.*
smelde, 3 *s. perf.* 227/1685.

-ele, -el

dele, *n. obl.*
wel, *adv.* 222/1496.
euerydele, *adv.*
stele, *n. obl.* 212/1130.
wele, *adv.* 182/66.
fele, *adj.*
wele, *n. obl.* 212/1138.
hostele, *n.*
wele, *adv.* 208/1021.
stele, *n. obl.*
euerydele, *adv.* 212/1129.
wele, *n. obj.* 199/684.
wele, *adv.*
euerydele, *adv.* 182/65.
hostele, *n.* 208/1022.
whele, *n. obj.*
wel, *adv.* 202/793.

-eles

eles, *n. pl.*
heles, *n. pl.* 240/2153.

-elle

belle, *n. obj.*
telle, *inf.* 232/1842.
dwelle, *inf.*
telle, *inf.* 187/251, 222/1505.
telle, 1 *s. pres.* 204/843, 221/1453.
duelle, 1 *s. pres.*
telle, 1 *s. pres.* 236/2002.
duelle, 2 *pl. pres.*
welle, *n. obl.* 194/522.
helle, *n. obl.*
telle, *inf.* 192/446, 222/1509, 230/1804.
welle, *n. obl.* 226/1653.

telle, *inf.*
  belle, *n. obj.* 232/1841.
  dwelle, *inf.* 187/252, 222/1506.
  helle, *n. obl.* 192/445, 222/1510, 230/1803.
  wyndmelle, *n. obj.* 216/1280.
telle, 1 *s. pres.*
  duelle, *inf.* 204/844, 221/1454.
  duelle, 1 *s. pres.* 236/2001.
tuelle, *n. obl.*
  welle, *adv.* 226/1650.
welle, *n. obl.*
  duelle, 2 *pl. pres.* 194/521.
  helle, *n. obl.* 226/1654.

-ellen

duellen, 3 *pl. pres.*
  tellen *inf.* 210/1059.

-elleth, -ellith

duelleth, 3 *s. pres.*
  tellith, 3 *s. pres.* 200/712.

-ellis

ellis, *adv.*
  tellis, 3 *s. pres.* 192/426.

-ellith, -elleth

tellith, 3 *s. pres.*
  duelleth, 3 *s. pres.* 200/711.

-elue

hem selue, *pron.*
  twelue, *adj.* 214/1216, 239/2126.

-ely

hardely, *adv.*
  prevely, *adv.* 190/360.

-embre

Decembre, *n. pr.*
  remembre, *inf.* 182/64.

-eme

deme, *inf.*
  seme, *inf.* 229/1745.

-en

determynen, 2 *pl. pres.*
  diffynen, 2 *pl. pres.* 189/344.
dreden, 3 *pl. pres.*
  leden, 3 *pl. pres.* 181/37.
duellen, *inf.*
  tellen, *inf.* 216/1299.

-ence

aduertence,
  sentence, *n. obj.* 900/710.
Apparence, *n.*
  existence, *n. obl.* 187/266.
dispence, *n. obj.*
  reuerence, *n. obj.* 187/259.
experience, *n. obl.*
  sentence, *n. obl.* 204/877.
reuerence, *n. obl.*
  cadence, *n. obl.* 197/623.
  sentence, *n.* 220/1425.
sentence, *n.*
  reuerence, *n. obl.* 220/1426.
  violence, *n. obl.* 202/775.
sentence, *n. obj.*
  aduertence, *n. obj.* 200/709.
  diligence, *n. obj.* 211/1099.

-enche

drenche, *inf.*
  wenche, *n. obj.* 186/206.

-ende

descende, *inf.*
  beende, 3 *s. perf.* 195/537.
  brende, *inf.* 184/163.
  brende, 3 *pl. perf.* 207/954.
ende, *n. obl.*
  wende, *inf.* 226/1645, 232/1868.

-ene

shene, *n.*
  quene, *n. obl.* 223/1535.
sustene, *inf.*
  quene, *n.* 220/1409.

-ene is, -enys

tene is, *n. v.*
  Athenys, *n. pr.* 191/388.

-enges, -ynges

frenges, *n. pl.*
  losynges, *n. pl.* 217/1317.
lesenges, *n. pl.*
  tydynges, *n. pl.* 239/2124.

-engthe

lengthe, *n. obl.*
  strengthe, *n. obl.* 235/1980.

-ent, -ente, -ynt

accident, *n. obl.*
  mysgouernement, *n. obl.* 235/1975.
commaundement *n. obl.*
  obedient, *adj.* 237/2022.
element, *n. obj.*
  y-went, *pp.* 207/976.
entendement, *n.*
  y-sent, *pp.* 207/984.
fundament, *n.*
  kent, *n. pr.* 212/1131.
sent, *pp.* [611.
  comaundement, *n. obj.* 197/
  y-ment, *pp.* 229/1742.
stent, 3 *s. perf.*
  went, 3 *s. perf.* 186/222, 234/1925, 237/2032.
went, *n. obl.*
  went, 3 *pl. perf.* 185/181.
went, 1 *s. perf.*
  entent, *n.* 236/2000.
  entent, *n. obj.* 240/2132.
went, 3 *s. perf.*
  hente, 3 *s. perf.* 195/543.
  stent, 3 *s. perf.* 186/221, 234/1926, 237/2031.
  stynt, 3 *s. perf.* 227/1683.

-ente, -ent

hente, 3 *s. perf.*
  went, 3 *s. perf.* 195/544.

-entes

ascendentes, *n. pl.*
  ententes, *n. pl.* 216/1267.

-enys, -ene is

Athenys, *n. pr.*
  tene is, *n. v.* 191/387.

-epe

hepe, *n. obl.*
  lepe, *inf.* 240/2150.
kepe, *n. obj.*
  slepe, 3 *s. perf.* 192/438.

-er, -ere

Iupiter, *n. pr.*
  botiller, *n. obj.* 197/592.
  fer, *adj.* 197/610.
peler, *n. obj.*
  chere, *adv.* 220/1422.

-erbe

proverbe, *n. obj.*
  therbe, *n. obj.* 188/290.

-ercle

couercle, *n.*
  sercle, *n.* 202/791.

-erde

ferde, 3 *s. perf.*
  herde, *pp.* 234/1931.

-ere, er, -ire

appere, *inf.*
  here, *inf.* 185/189.
bere, *n. obj.*
  here, *pron.* 208/1003.
bere, *n. obl.*
  chere, *n. obj.* 229/1743.
bere, *inf.*
  stere, *inf.* 196/567.
chere, *n. obl.*
  dere, *adj. voc.* 186/213.

bere, *inf.* 185/180, 199/672.
manere, *n. obl.* 188/278.
chere, *adv.*
peler, *n. obj.* 220/1421.
chere, *adv.*
here, *inf.* 228/1721.
matere, *n. obl.* 212/1126.
clere, *adj.*
pilere, *n. obl.* 222/1481.
dere, *adj. voc.*
chere, *n. obl.* 186/214.
here, *inf.* 231/1828.
manere, *n. obl.* 228/1729.
ere, *n. obl.*
there, *adv.* 237/2043, 238/2057.
fere, *n. obl.*
manere, *n. obj.* 187/249.
were, *v.* 185/173.
here, *inf.*
appere, *inf.* 185/190.
chere, *n. obl.* 185/179, 199/671.
clere, *adv.* 228/1722.
dere, *adj. voc.* 231/1827.
here, *adv.* 233/1912.
lere, *inf.* 194/511, 201/764, 236/1997, 237/2026, 240/2133.
matere, *n.* 204/861, 223/1517.
here, 3 *pl. pres.*
yere, *adv.* 182/84.
here, *adv.*
here, *inf.* 233/1911.
lere, *inf.* 233/1886.
matere, *n. obl.* 208/1013.
pilere, *n.* 220/1443.
were, *n. obl.* 207/979.
lere, *inf.*
here, *inf.* 194/512, 201/763, 236/1998, 237/2025, 240/2134.
here, 1 *s. pres.* 209/1058.
here, *adv.* 233/1885.
manere, *n. obl.*
chere, *n. obl.* 188/277.
dere, *adj. voc.* 228/1730.
matere, *n. obl.*
clere, *adv.* 212/1125.
here, *adv.* 208/1014.
pilere, *n. obl.*
clere, *adj.* 222/1482.
Omere, *n. pr.* 221/1466.
swere, *inf.*
hire, *pron.* 192/421.
there, *adv.*
ere, *n. obl.* 237/2044, 238/2058.
were, *v.* 212/1155, 215/1249.
were, *v.*
fere, *n. obl.* 185/174.
spere, *n. obl.* 209/1048.
there, *adv.* 212/1156, 215/1250.
where, *adv.* 186/234.

-eren

beren, 3 *pl. perf.*
weren, 3 *pl. perf.* 217/1331.

-eres

eres, *n. pl.*
heres, *n. pl.* 219/1390.

-ereth

stereth, 3 *s. pres.*
vpbereth, 3 *s. pres.* 203/818.

-erie

Cymerie, *n. pr.*
vnmerie, *adj. def.* 182/74.

-erkes, -erkys

werkes, *n. pl.*
clerkes, *n. pl.* 222/1503.
clerkys, *n. pl.* 181/53.

-erne

discerne, *inf.*
yerne, *adv.* 205/910.
querne, *n. obl.*
werne, *inf.* 230/1797.

-erre

ferre, *adv. comp.*
  sterre, *n. obj.* 197/599.

-ers

dossers, *n. pl.*
  panyers, *n. pl.* 234/1939.
messangers, *n. pl.*
  Pardoners, *n. pl.* 239/2127.

-ert

hert, *n. obj.*
  stert, 3 *s. perf.* 230/1800.
hert, *n.*
  smert, *adj. pl.* 189/316.

-erte

aperte, *adv.*
  overte, *adj.* 200/718.
herte, *n. obl.*
  smerte, *n. obl.* 190/374.

-erve

deserve, *inf.*
  sterve, 3 *s. subj.* 183/101.

-erued, -erued

deserued, *pp.* (Caxton).
  serued, *pp.* (Caxton), 223/1546, 225/1622.

-es

Achilles, *n. pr.*
  les, *n. pl.* 221/1464.
  reccheles, *adj.* 191/397.
causeles, *adj.*
  rechcheles, *adj. def.* 199/668.
encres, *n. obl.*
  natheles, *adv.* 238/2073.
goddes, *n. obj.*
  ryches, *n. obl.* 220/1416.
godenes, *n. obl.*
  wikkednes, *n. obl.* 231/1831.
hercules, *n. pr.*
  les, 3 *s. perf.* 220/1414.
pres, *n. obl.*
  Anchises, *n. pr.* 185/168.
  giltles, *adj. pl.* 226/1634.

-ese

ese, *n. obl.*
  lese, *n. obl.* 229/1768.
  plese, *inf.* 229/1754.
plese, *inf.*
  disese, *n. obl.* 182/89.
  ese, *n. obl.* 229/1753.

-esse

blesse, *imper.* 3 *s.*
  gentilesse, *n. obl.* 225/1611.
  humblesse, *n. obj.* 198/630.
Boesse, *n. pr.*
  noblesse, *n.* 207/971.
distresse, *n. obl.*
  heuynesse, *n. obl.* 236/2011.
  presse, *inf.* 224/1588.
  sekenesse, *n. obl.* 180/25.
gesse, *inf.*
  lyknesse, *n. obj.* 210/1079.
  wikkednesse, *n. obj.* 231/1813.
godenesse, *n. obl.*
  shrewdenesse, *n. obl.* 232/1853.
hunteresse, *n.*
  tresse, *n. obl.* 186/230.
noblesse, *n. obj.*
  Richesse, *n. obj.* 193/472.
noblesse, *n. obl.*
  rychesse, *n. obl.* 220/1423.
richesse, *n. obj.*
  godesse, *n. obl.* 219/1394.
  noblesse, *n. obj.* 193/471.
shrewdenesse, *n. obj.*
  worthynesse, *n. obl.* 226/1628.

-esses

charmeresses, *n. pl.*
  Soceresses, *n. pl.* 215/1262.

-est

fayrest, *adj.*
  lest, *v.* 188/282 (Thynne).
gest, *n. obj.*
  lest, *n. obl.* 188/287.

-este, -iste

breste, *inf.*
  reste, *n. obl.* 236/2017.
leste, *subj. s. impers.*
  wiste, *pp.* 227/1666.

-estes

bestes, *n. pl.*
  forestes, *n. pl.* 205/899.
  tempestes, *n. pl.* 207/966, 235/1967.
gestes, *n. pl.*
  lestes, *n. pl.* 229/1738.
  nestes, *n. pl.* 222/1516.

-et

let, *inf.*
  vnshet, *pp.* 235/1953.

-ete

bete, *inf.*
  hete, *n. obj.* 196/569.
fete, *n. pl.*
  hete, 3 *s. perf.* 225/1604.
  strete, *n. obl.* 209/1049.
hete, *n.*
  wete, *adj.* 206/922.
hete, *n. obl.*
  bete, *pp.* 212/1150.
  strete, *n.* 206/939.
lete, *n. pr.*
  vnswete, *adj.* 182/72.
strete, *n.*
  hete, *n. obl.* 206/940.
swete, *inf.*
  ybete, *pp.* 209/1041.

-eth, -yth

to-breketh, 3 *s. pres.*
  spekyth, 3 *pl. pres.* (Caxton), 202/780.

-ette

lette, 3 *s. perf.*
  mette, 3 *s. perf.* 238/2069.
mette, 1 *s. perf.*
  shette, 3 *s. perf.* 195/524.

-eve

eve, *n.*
  leve, 1 *s. pres.* 204/875.
eve, *n. obl.*
  leve, *n. obl.* 239/2105.
I-preve, *pp.*
  meve, *inf.* 203/825.
preve, *n. obj.*
  beleve, *inf.* 208/990.
  leve, *inf.* 200/708.

-eued, -eved

a-sweued, *pp.*
  heued, *n. obl.* 195/550.
meved, *pp.*
  preved, *pp.* 203/814.

-euene, -evene

evene, *adj.*
  swevene, *n.* 180/9.
heuene, *n. obl.*
  nevene, *inf.* 215/1253.
  sevene, *adj.* 208/1007.
nevene, *inf.*
  heuene, *n. obl.* 215/1254.
  seuene, *adj.* 220/1437.
  stevene, *n. obl.* 196/561.
sevene, *adj.*
  heuene, *n. obj.* 219/1375.
  heuene, *n. obl.* 208/1008.
  neuene, *inf.* 220/1438.

-evenes

evenes, *n. pl.*
  swevenes, *n. pl.* 180/3.

-euer

euer, *adv.*
  neuer, *adv.* 183/128, 190/354.

-ewe

behewe, *pp.*
shewe, *inf.* 217/1305.
fewe, *adj. pl.*
rewe, *n. obl.* 227/1692.
newe, *n. obj.*
trewe, *adj.* 188/301.

-ewed

lewed, *adj.*
shewed, *pp.* 211/1095.

-ewes

shrewes, *n. pl.*
thewes, *n. pl.* 231/1834, 232/1851.

-ey, -ay

awey, *adv.*
wele-away, *interj.* 189/318.
sey, *inf.*
valey, *n. obl.* 234/1918.
wey, *n. obl.* 200/714.
wey, *n. obj.*
welaway, *interj.* 224/1562.

-eyde, -ayde, -yede

abreyde, 1 *s. perf.*
seyde, *pp.* 183/109.
seyde, 3 *s. perf.*
abreyde, *inf.* 196/559.
brayde, 3 *s. perf.* 227/1678.
dyede, 3 *s. perf.* 190/375.
preyde, 3 *s. perf.* 185/192.

-eye

leye, *inf.*
seye, 1 *s. perf.* 199/673.
seye, *inf.* 237/2053.
*par*feye, *interj.*
weye, *n.* 206/937.
seye, *inf.*
leye, *inf.* 237/2054.
y-seye, *pro.* 1 *s. perf.* 218/1367.

-eyn

certeyn, *adv.*
Citezeyn, *n.* 206/930.

-eyne

certeyne, *adv.*
seyne, *pp.* 194/501.
peyne, *n. obl.*
pleyne, *inf.* 186/231, 189/313.
seyne, *inf.*
ageyne, *adv.* 196/564.
demeyne, *inf.* 207/959.

-eynt

*com*pleynt, *n.*
dreynt, 3 *s. perf.* 206/923.

-eynte

peynte, *inf.*
queynte, *adv.* 187/245.

-eyte, -ite

queyte, *inf.*
merite, *n. obl.* 199/669.

-eyuyd

dysceyuyd, *pp.*
resceyuyd, *pp.* 189/339.

-I, -y

I, *pro.*
boldely, *adv.* 196/581.
certenly, *adv.* 180/14.
derkly, *adv.* 181/51.
redely, *adv.* 183/130, 189/313, 212/1127, 240/2137.
stedfastly, *adv.* 181/61.

-ibille, -ible

bible, *n. obj.*
impossibille, *adj.* 217/1333.

-ice, -yce

vice, *n.*
Iustice, *n.* 231/1820.
nyce, *adj.* 188/276.

-ide, -iede, -yde
bride, *n. obl.*
riede, *n. obl.* 214/1221.
dide, 3 *s. perf.*
lyde, *n. pr.* 183/105.
wide, *adj. pl.*
syde, *n. obl.* 220/1419.
wide, *adv.*
ovide, *n. pr.* 222/1487.
tyde, *n. obl.* 235/1951.

ie, -ye
chevalrie, *n.*
asye, *n. pr.* 218/1339.
crie, *inf.*
hye, *inf.* 225/1592.
companye, *n.* 225/1607, 228/1727.
espie, *inf.*
envye, *n.* 221/1476.
Galoxie, *n. obj.*
ye, *n. obj.* 206/935.
philosophie, *n. obl.*
poetrie, *n. obl.* 204/858.
poetrie, *n. obj.*
stellifye, *inf.* 208/1002.

-iede, -ide.
riede, *n. obl.*
bride, *n. obl.* 214/1222.

-ies, -yes
Ielousies, *n. pl.*
nouelries, *n. pl.* 199/686.
meustralcies, *n. pl.*
shalmyes, *n. pl.* 214/1218.
pies, *n. pl.*
spies, *n. pl.* 200/704.
Poetries, *n. pl.*
lyes, *n. pl.* 221/1477.

-ife, -yfe
wife, *n.*
lyfe, *n. obj.* 185/176.
lyfe, *n. obl.* 185/200.
wife, *n. obl.*
lyfe, *n. obj.* 192/423, 193/457.

igh
high, *adv.*
sigh, 1 *s. perf.* 213/1161.

-ighe
highe, *adv.*
sighe, 1 *s. perf.* 220/1429.

-ight, -yght
hight, *n. obl.*
lyght, *adj. pl.* 201/743.
wight, *n. obl.* 201/739.
wight, *n. obj.*
myght, *n. obj.* 240/2146.
ryght, *adv.* 210/1075.
wight, *n. obl.*
hight, *n. obl.* 201/740.
ryght, *adv.* 238/2062.

-ighte, -yghte
highte, 3 *pl. perf.*
syghte, *n obj.* 223/1520.
wighte, *n.*
lyghte, *adj.* 226/1625.

-ike, -yke
magike, *n. obl.*
syke, *adj.* 216/1270.
rethorike, *n. obl.*
lyke, *inf.* 204/860.

-ikke
prikke, *n.*
thikke, *adj.* 205/908.
thikke, *adv.*
wikke, *adj.* 218/1346.

-ile, -yle
Cybile, *n. pr.*
yle, *n. obl.* 192/440.
Virgile, *n. pr.*
while, *n. obl.* 222/1484.
while, *n. obl.*
berile, *n. obl.* 216/1288.
Ile, *n. obl.* 191/416.

-iles
biles, *n. pl.*
skiles, *n. pl.* 204/867.

-ille

skille, *n. obj.*
wille, *v.* 200/725.

-imes, -ymes

pilgrimes, *n. plu.*
tymes, *n. pl.* 239/2121.

-inge, -ynge

thinge, *n. obj.*
knowynge, *n. obj.* 205/892.
thinge, *n. obl.*
askynge, *n. obj.* 228/1700.
thundringe, *n. obl.*
humblynge, *n. obl.* 209/1039.
wringe, *inf.*
tydynge, *n. obl.* 239/2109.

-inges, -ynges

compassinges, *n. pl.*
ioynynges, *n. pl.* 213/1187.
florisshinges, *n. pl.*
kervynges, *n. pl.* 217/1302.
leysinges, *n. pl.*
tydynges, *n. pl.* 199/875.
thinges, *n. pl.*
tydynges, *n. pl.* 236/2010.

-inke

swinke, *inf.*
thinke, 1 *s. pres.* 180/15.

-inne, -ynne

therinne, *adv.*
gynne, *n. obj.* 236/2004.

-ion), -yon)

avision), *n. obl.*
conclusion), *n. obl.* 183/103.
Cipion), *n. pr.*
Visyon), *n. obj.* 194/513.
contemplacion), *n.*
persuasion), *n.* 204/872.
demonstracion), *n. obj.*
ymagynacion), *n. obl.* 200/728.
descripsion), *n.*
region), *n. obl.* 208/988.
deuocion), *n. obl.*
Illusion), *n. obl.* 194/493.
Inuocacion), *n. obj.* 182/67.
recompensacion), *n. obl.* 199/665.
entencion), *n. obl.*
presumpcion), *n. obl.* 182/94.
nacion), *n. obl.*
savacion), *n. obl.* 186/208.
oppinion), *n. obl.*
mensyon), *n. obj.* 181/56.

-ions

Avisions, *n. pl.*
impressions, *n. pl.* 181/39.
complexions, *n. pl.*
reflexions, *n. pl.* 180/22.
dissymulacions, *n. pl.*
reparacions, *n. pl.* 199/688.
exorsisacions, *n. pl.*
fumiygacions, *n. pl.* 215/1264.
Regions, *n. pl.*
transmutacions, *n. pl.* 235/1969.

-ioun

avisioun, *n.*
reuelacioun, *n.* 180/8.
condicioun, *n. obl.*
descripcioun, *n. obl.* 233/1903.
disposicioun, *n. obl.*
duracioun, *n. obj.* 239/2114.

-iouns

condiciouns, *n. pl.*
regiouns, *n. pl.* 223/1529.

-ipe

pipe, *n.*
pipe, *inf.* 214/1220

-ips

crips, *adj.*
thapocalips, *n. pr.* 219/1385.

-irche

chirche, *n. obl.*
wirche, *inf.* 193/474.

-ire, -ere

a fire, *adv.*
hire, *adv.* 232/1857.
hire, *pron.*
swere, *inf.* 192/422.

-is, -ys

Atiteris, *n. pr.*
Pseustis, *n. pr.* 214/1227.
causis, *n. pl.*
is, *v.* 180/20.
Cipris, *n. pr.*
this, *adj.* 194/517.
Columpnis, *n. pr.*
y-wis, *adv.* 221/1470.
is, *v.*
bookys, *n. pl.* 197/622.
causis, *n. pl.* 180/19.
nys, *v.* 190/349.
this, *adj.* 196/577, 200/729, 228/1732.
thys, *adj.* 218/1341.
y-wis, *adv.* 216/1291.
y-wys, *adv.* 203/836.
this, *adj.*
amys, *adv.* 197/596.
Cipris, *n. pr.* 194/518.
is, *v.* 196/578, 200/730, 228/1731.
nys, *v.* (not is), 205/913.
wys, *adj.* 200/700.
yis, *adv.* 200/706, 204/864.
ys, *v.* 198/652, 210/1074, 211/1103.
y-wis, *adv.* 224/1565, 238/2060.
y-wys, *adv.* 198/641, 222/1514, 236/1988.
y-wis, *adv.*
Columpnis, *n. pr.* 221/1469.
is, *v.* 216/1292.
this, *adj.* 224/1566, 238/2059.
ys, *v.* 231/1837, 234/1921.
ysidis, *n. pr.* 232/1844.

-ise, -yse

suffise, *inf.*
deuyse, *inf.* 213/1179.

-isest

devisest, 2 *s. pres.*
dispisest, 2 *s. pres.* 198/638.

-isse, -ysse

wisse, *inf.*
blysse, *n. obl.* 194/492.

-iste, -este, -yste

wiste, 1 *s. perf.*
nyste, 1 *s. perf.* 223/1543.
wiste, *pp.*
leste, *subj. s. impers.* 227/1665.

-it, -yt, -ytte

yit, *adv.*
wit, *n. obj.* 233/1898.
wyt, *n. obj.* 206/950.
wytte, *n. obj.* 189/328.

-ite, yte, -eyte

cubite, *n. obl.*
lyte, *adj.* 218/1369.
merite, *n. obl.*
lyte, *adj.* 236/2020.
queyte, *inf.* 199/670.
profite, *n. obl.*
delyte, *n. obl.* 188/309.
thwite, 3 *pl. pres.*
white, *adj. pl.* 234/1937.
write, *inf.*
tendyte, *inf.* 190/381.
write, 1 *s. pres.*
lyte, *adj.* 235/1978.

-itest

enditest, 2 *s. pres.*
  writest, 2 *s. pres.* 198/633.

-ithe, -ythe

swithe, *adv.*
  blythe, *adj.* 232/1860.

-itte, -ytte

witte, *n. obl.*
  hytte, *pron.* 200/701.
  yitte, *adv.* 219/1378.
yitte, *adv.*
  witte, *n. obl.* 219/1377.
  witte, *n. obj.* 197/620.

-ive, -yve

descrive, *inf.*
  on lyve, *adv.* 213/1167.
brive, *n. obl.*
  blyve, *adv.* 223/1521.

-o, -oo

also, *adv.*
  Cupido, *n. pr.* 197/617.
  Iulo, *n. pr.* 185/177.
  mo, *adj.* 215/1246.
  therto, *adv.* 229/1755.
Cipio, *n. pr.*
  macedo, *n. pr.* 206/915.
Cupido, *n. pr.*
  also, *adv.* 197/618.
  Vulcano, *n. pr.* 184/138.
lo, *interj.*
  do, 1 *s. pres.* 209/1024.
  Plato, *n. pr.* 206/931.
  therto, *adv.* 208/998.
so, *adv.*
  do, *inf.* 187/261.
  go, *inf.* 239/2100.
  two, *adj.* 212/1144.
therfro, *adv.*
  thoo, *adv.* 205/896.
  to, *prep.* 201/735.
therto, *adv.*
  also, *adv.* 229/1756.
  lo, *interj.* 208/997.
tho, *adv.* (Caxton).
  wo (Caxton), 240/2159.
two, *adj.*
  for-goo, *pp.* 183/115.
  goo, *inf.* 239/2094.
  so, *adv.* 212/1143.
  woo, *adj.* 188/300.

-oche

aproche, *inf.*
  roche, *n. obl.* 211/1116.

-od

god, *n. obl.*
  shod, *adj.* 183/98.

-ode, -oode

abode, 3 *s. perf.*
  brode, *adj. def.* 225/1601.
hode, *n. obl.*
  wode, *adj. pl.* 231/1809.
wode, *n. obl.*
  goode, *n. obj.* 229/1748.

-ofte

ofte, *adv.*
  Vn-softe, *adj. def.* 181/36.
on lofte, *adv.*
  softe, *adv.* 228/1725.

-ogh̄

swogh̄, *n. obj.*
  y-nogh̄, *adv.* 209/1032.

-oght', -oghte

thoght', *n. obl.*
  noghte, *adv.* 182/91.

-oghte, -oght'

broghte, 3 *s. perf.*
  thoghte, *perf. impers.* 237/2030.
noghte, *adv.*
  thoght', *n. obl.* 182/92

-oke

smoke, *n.*
  y-broke, *pp.* 201/770.

-oken

spoken, *pp.* (Caxton).
  token, *n. obj.* 205/911.
ybroken, *pp.*
  yspoken, *pp.* 201/766.

-olde

be holde, *inf.*
  tolde, 3 *pl. perf.* 240/2143.
  tolde, 1 *s. perf.* 219/1380.
beholde, *pp.*
  y-colde, *adj.* [I-holde] other MSS., 216/1286.
nolde, *v.*
  wolde, *v.* 230/1779.
olde, *adj. def.*
  tolde, 3 *s. perf.* 220/1434.
tolde, *pp.*
  golde, *n. obl.* 195/530.
  olde, *adj.* 208/995, 238/2064.

-olowe, -alowe

holowe, *adj. pl.*
  swalowe, *inf.* 209/1036.

-ome, -omme

come, *inf.*
  some, *pron.* 181/46.
  som*me*, *pron.* 180/5.
come, 1 *s. perf.*
  dome, *n. obl.* 233/1905.

-omes

bromes, *n. pl.*
  gromes, *n. pl.* 214/1225.

-omme, -ome

som*me*, *pron.*
  come, *inf.* 180/6.

-on, -oun, -oon, -one

anon, *adv.*
  everychon, *pron.* 226/1660, 228/1717.
  gon, *inf.* 210/1090.
  non, *adj.* 224/1560.
  Triton, *n. pr.* 225/1596.
Aragon, *n. pr.*
  clarion, *n. obj.* 215/1247.
chiron, *n. pr.*
  Orion, *n. pr.* 214/1205.
conclusyon, *n.*
  soun, *n. obl.* 204/847.
conclusion, *n. obl.*
  seson, *n. obl.* 189/341.
destruction, *n. obj.*
  Symon, *n. pr.* 184/152.
echon, *adj.*
  anoon, *adv.* 184/149.
everychon, *pron.*
  anon, *adv.* 226/1659, 228/1718.
  doon, *pp.* 230/1775.
  groon, *inf.* 189/338.
glascurion, *n. pr.*
  oon, *adj.* 214/1207.
gon, *inf.*
  anone, *adv.* (Caxton), 224/1570.
  anoon, *adv.* 207/952, 210/1089.
  ston, *n. obl.* 234/1933.
  stoon, *n. obl.* 236/1991.
mansyon, *n. obj.*
  reason, *n. obl.* 201/753.
mansion, *n.*
  soun, *n. obl.* 203/832.
multiplicacion, *n. obl.*
  soun, *n. obj.* 203/819.
platon, *n. pr.*
  oon, *adj.* 201/760.
recompensacion, *n. obl.*
  renoun, *n. obj.* 224/1558.
Region, *n. obj.*
  tou*n*, *n. obj.* 192/432.
ston, *n. obl.*
  gon, *inf.* 234/1934.
  goon, *inf.* 224/1583.

-onde

honde, *n. obl.*
  bonde, *n. obj.* 189/321.
  fonde, 1 *s. perf.* 216/1293.
  londe, *n. obl.* 185/172.

stonde, 1 *s. pres.* 233/1878.
stonde, 3 *pl. pres.* 208/1010.
londe, *n. obl.*
honde, *n. obl.* 185/171.
sonde, *n.* 193/486.
shonde, *n. obl.*
stonde, *inf.* 182/87.
stonde, *inf.*
fonde, *inf.* 220/1427.
shonde, *n. obl.* 182/88.

-onder, -onder', -under

wonder, *n. obj.*
thonder, *n. obl.* 195/534, 197/608, 240/2164 (Caxton).
thunder, *n.* 227/1681.
wonder', *n. obj.*
yonder, *adv.* 210/1070.

-ondes

hondes, *n. pl.*
sondes, *n. pl.* 199/691.

-one, -on, -oone

anone, *adv.*
gon, *inf.* (Caxton), 224/1569.
done, *inf.*
moone, *n.* 190/362.
sone, *adv.* 183/114.
sone, *adv.*
bone, *n. obj.* 223/1537, 230/1774.
done, *inf.* 183/113.
mone, *n.* 239/2116.
mone, *n. obl.* 223/1531.

-ones, -one is

at ones, *adv.*
nones, *adv.* 238/2087.
sones, *n. pl.*
wone is, *n. v.* 182/76.

-ong

tong, *n. obl.*
y-sprong, *pp.* 238/2081.

-onge

endlonge, *adv.*
stronge, *adj.* 221/1457.
longe, *adj. pl.*
stronge, *adj. pl.* 195/541.
ronge, 3 *pl. perf.*
y-songe, *pp.* 219/1397.
tonge, *n. obl.*
songe, *pp.* 190/347, 200/722.
yonge, *adj. pl.* 215/1233.
y-ronge, *pp.* 226/1655.

-onne

begonne, *pp.*
wonne, *pp.* 199/678.
gonne, *n. obl.*
ronne, *pp.* 226/1644.
sonne, *n. obj.* (Caxton).
y wonne, *pp.* 194/505.

-oo, -o

Appolloo, *n. pr.*
loo, *interj.* 215/1231.
doo, *inf.*
thertoo, *adv.* 190/371.
thoo, *adv.* 189/319.
too, *prep.* 187/244.
euer moo, *adv.*
goo, *inf.* 238/2078.
y-goo, *pp.* 202/802.
for-goo, *pp.*
two, *adj.* 183/116.
goo, *inf.*
euer moo, *adv.* 238/2077.
Iunoo, *n. pr.* 185/198.
moo, *adj.* 235/1949.
ther froo, *adv.* 203/838.
thoo, *adv.* 186/235, 192/419, 225/1597.
two, *adj.* 239/2093.
goo, 3 *s. subj.*
soo, *adv.* 227/1673.
thoo, *adv.*
doo, *inf.* 189/320.
goo, *inf.* 186/236, 192/420, 225/1598.
therfro, *adv.* 205/895.

woo, *adj.*
two, *adj.* 188/299.

-oode, -ode

goode, *n. obj.*
wode, *n. obl.* 229/1747.
woode, *adj. pl.* 228/1713.
goode, *n. obl.*
roode, *n.* 181/57.
roode, *n. obl.* 180/2.
woode, *adj.*
bloode, *n. obj.* 185/201.
stoode, 3 *s. perf.* 222/1507.

-ooke

booke, *n. obl.*
looke, *n.* 198/658.

-oon, -on

anoon, *adv.*
agoon, *pp.* 190/365.
echon, *adj.* 184/150.
euerychoon, *pro.* 230/1772.
gon, *inf.* 207/951.
goon, *inf.* 227/1670, 238/2084.
goon, *pp.* 211/1110.
oon, *adj.* 217/1308.
stoon, *n.* 198/656, 225/1605.
stoon, *n. obj.* 202/789.
stoon, *n. obl.* 182/70.
toon, *n. pl.* (Caxton), 237/2028.
doon, *pp.*
euerychon, *pro.* 230/1776.
goon, *inf.*
anoon, *adv.* 227/1669, 238/2083.
oon, *adj.* 234/1915.
ston, *n. obl.* 224/1584.
groon, *inf.*
euerychon, *pron.* 189/337.
oon, *adj.*
anoon, *adv.* 217/1307.
for-goon, *inf.* 232/1856.
glascurion, *n. pr.* 214/1208.
goon, *inf.* 234/1916.
platon, *n. pr.* 201/759.
stoon, *n. obl.*
anoon, *adv.* 182/69.
gon, *inf.* 236/1992.

-oone, -one

gooñe, *inf.*
woone, *n. obj.* 213/1166.
moone, *n.*
done, *inf.* 190/361.

-oos

foos, *n. pl.*
loos, *n. obj.* 227/1667.

-or

Eleanor, *n. pr.*
Nabugodonosor, *n. pr.* 194/515.

-orde

lorde, *n. obj.*
worde, *n. obl.* 187/257.

-ordes

acordes, *n. pl.* (harmonies).
acordes, *n. pl.* (agreements), 199/695.

-ore

more, *adv.*
sore, *inf.* 194/499, 195/531, 205/884, 207/961.
rore, *inf.*
sore, *adv.* 225/1590.

-orne

borne, *pp.*
beforne, *prep.* 181/60.
lorne, *pp.* 189/346.
corne, *n. obl.*
horne, *n.* 214/1223.

-ors

dors, *n. pl.*
neyghbors, *n. pl.* 198/649.

-orte

comforte, *inf.*
  disporte, *inf.* 196/571.

-os

Eneydos, *n. pr.*
  purpos, *n. obj.* 190/377.

-oses

loses, *n. pl.*
  roses, *n. pl.* 227/1687.

-ost

gost, *n. obl.*
  wost, 2 *s. pres.* 207/982.

-oste

goste, *n.*
  oste, *n. obl.* 185/186.

-ote

hote, 1 *s. pres.*
  note, *n. obl.* 228/1720.

-othe

bothe, *adj.*
  wrothe, *adj. pl.* 239/2103.
dothe, 3 *s. pres.*
  sothe, *adj.* 237/2051.

-other, -other'

other, *ac. adj.*
  brother', *n.* 239/2101.
  brother, *n. obj.* 202/795.
  brother, *n. voc.* 203/816.

-ou, -ow

thou, *pron.*
  now, *adv.* (Caxton), 237/2048.

-ovche is, -ovchis

novchis, *n. pl.*
  povche is, *n. v.* 218/1349.

-ought, -ought', -oughte

ought, 3 *pl. pres.* [1781.
  roughte, 2 *pl. perf.* 230/
y-wrought', *pp.*
  nought', *n. obj.* 228/1712.
  thought', *n.* 234/1924.
  thought', *n. obj.* 213/1174.

-oun, -oun, -ovne, -on

adou*n*, *adv.*
  congregaciou*n*, *n. obj.* 237/2034.
clariou*n*, *n. obj.*
  sou*n*, *n. obl.* 224/1574.
  tou*n*, *n. obl.* 224/1580.
clariou*n*, *n. obl.*
  renou*n*, *n. obj.* 231/1817
  sou*n*, *n.* 228/1724.
  sou*n*, *n. obj.* 215/1239, 230/1802.
contemplaciou*n*, *n. obl.*
  renou*n*, *n. obl.* 228/1709.
do*un*, *adv.*
  Scorpio*un*, *n. pr.* 206/948.
  sou*n*, *n.* 209/1025.
  sovne, *n. obl.* 201/742.
renou*n*, *n. obj.*
  clariou*n*, *n. obl.* 231/1818.
  recompensaciou*n*, *n. obl.* 224/1557.
sou*n*, *n.*
  clariou*n*, *n. obl.* 228/1723.
  conclusyo*n*, *n.* 204/848.
  dou*n*, *adv.* 209/1026.
  reaso*un*, *n. obj.* 201/761.
  Regiou*n*, *n. obl.* 226/1641.
sou*n*, *n. obj.*
  claryou*n*, *n. obl.* 215/1240, 230/1801.
  multiplicaciou*n*, *n. obl.* 203/[820.
sou*n*, *n. obl.*
  clariou*n*, *n. obj.* 224/1573.
  mansiou*n*, *n.* 203/831.
tou*n*, *n. obj.*
  Regiou*n*, *n. obj.* 192/431.
tou*n*, *n. obl.*
  clariou*n*, *n. obj.* 224/1579.

-ounder, -owder, -vnder

fou*n*der, *n. obj.*
  powder, *n. obl.* 195/536.

wounder, *n. obj.*
vnder, *prep.* 202/505.

-oune, -ovne, -oun

adovne, *adv.*
tovne, *n. obj.* 205/890.
broune, *adj.*
dovne, *adv.* 184/140.
multiplicaciovne, *n. obl.*
sovne, *n.* 202/783.
renovne, *n. obl.*
tovne, *n. obl.* 232/1849.
sovne, *n. obl.*
dou*n*, *adv.* 201/741.

-ovned

compovned, *pp.*
rovned, *pp.* 209/1030.
y-rovned, *pp.* 239/2107.

-our

honour, *n.*
labour, *n. obl.* 229/1751.
labour, *n. obj.*
honour, *n. obj.* 230/1793.
sygamour, *n. obl.*
tregetour, *n. obj.* 216/1277.

-oure, -ure

boure, *n.*
toure, *n.* 213/1185.
foure, *adj.*
honoure, *inf.* 219/1384.
oure, *n.*
poure, *inf.* 213/1158.
portreytoure, *n. obl.*
figure, *n. obj.* 184/132.

-oured

devoured, *pp.*
loured, *pp.* 191/409.

-oures

oures, *n. pl.*
sisoures, *n. pl.* 199/690.

-ours

Iugelours, *n. pl.*
tregetours, *n. pl.* 215/1260.

-ouse

curiouse, *inf.*
melancolyouse, *adj.* 181/30.
house, *n. obl.*
mouse, *n. obl.* 202/785.

-out

about, *prep.*
shout, *inf.* 231/1808.

-oute

a-boute, *prep.*
doute, *n. obl.* 203/812, 236/2005.
route, *n. obl.* 231/1823, 239/2119.
with oute, *adv.* 214/1195.
aboute, *prep.* (Caxton).
wythoute, *adv.* (Caxton), 237/2036.
doute, *n. obl.*
a-boute, *prep.* 203/811, 236/2006.
route, *inf.* 209/1038.
ther aboute, *adv.* 197/597.
loute, *inf.*
route, *n. obj.* 228/1703.

-outhe

mouthe, *n. obl.*
kouthe, *adj.* 201/757.
southe, *n. obl.* 227/1680, 238/2075.
routhe, *n.*
vntrouth, *n. obj.* 191/395.
vntrouthe, *n. obl.* 191/384.
routhe, *n. obj.*
trouthe, *n. obl.* 189/331, 197/613.
trouthe, *n. obl.*
routhe, *n. obj.* 189/332, 197/614.
slouthe, *n. obl.* 229/1764.

-ove

a bove, *adv.*
love, *n. obl.* 229/1757.

-ow, -owe

blow, *inf.*
  ouerthrowe, *inf.* 226/1640.
how, *adv.*
  now, *adv.* 230/1792.
  yow, *pron.* 195/547.
know, *inf.*
  low, *adv.* 212/1121.
now, *adv.*
  how, *adv.* 230/1791.
  thow, *pron.* 202/788.
  yow, *pron.* 225/1618.
yow, *pron.*
  how, *adv.* 195/548.
  now, *adv.* 225/1617.

-owde

crowde, *inf.*
  lowde, *adv.* 239/2096.

-owder, -ounder

powder, *n. obl.*
  founder, *n. obj.* 195/535.

-owe, -ow

blowe, *inf.*
  y-knowe, *pp.* 230/1770.
I-knowe, *inf.*
  trowe, 1 *s. pres.* 217/1335.
knowe, *inf.*
  Rowe, *n. obj.* 192/448.
  rowe, *n. obl.* 221/1451.
  y-blowe, *pp.* 212/1139.
knowe, *pp.*
  rowe, *n. obl.* 231/1835.
  y-blowe, *pp.* 227/1664.
nowe, *adv.*
  howe, *adv.* 233/1901.
  prowe, *n. obl.* 196/579.
  yowe, *pron.* 211/1102, 220/1418, 231/1822.
ouerthrowe, *inf.*
  blow, *inf.* 226/1639.
rowe, *n. obl.*
  knowe, *inf.* 221/1452.
  knowe, *pp.* 231/1836.
y-blowe, *pp.*
  knowe, *inf.* 212/1140.
  knowe, *pp.* 227/1663.

-owes

clowes, *n. pl.*
  Iowes, *n. pl.* 230/1786.
snowes, *n. pl.*
  wyndowes, *n. pl.* 213/1191.

-owne

crowne, *n. obl.*
  sowne, *inf.* 231/1826.

-oye

Ioye, *n. obl.*
  troye, *n. pr.* 184/155, 221/1472.

-oyse

noyse, *n.*
  oyse, *n. pr.* 234/1928.

-under, -onder, -ounder

thunder, *n.*
  wonder, *n. obj.* 227/1682.
vnder, *prep.*
  wounder, *n. obj.* 202/806.

-une

comune, *n. obl.*
  fortune, *n. pr.* 223/1547.

-ure

armure, *n.*
  vesture, *n. obj.* 217/1325.
aventure, *n. obj.*
  cure, *n. obj.* 193/464.
auenture, *n. obl.*
  cure, *n. obl.* 216/1298.
  endure, *inf.* 235/1981.
dure, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.*
  perauenture, *adv.* 188/304.
figure, *n. obj.*
  portreytoure, *n. obl.* 184/131.

nature, *n. obl.*
creature, *n.* 237/2040.
creature, *n. obj.* 193/489, 218/1365.

-ures

auentures, *n. pl.*
creatures, *n. pl.* 226/1632.
figures, *n. pl.* 181/48.
figures, *n. pl.*
auentures, *n. pl.* 181/47.
portreytures, *n. pl.* 183/125.

-urne

Saturne, *n. pr.*
turne, *inf.* 221/1450.

-us

ballenus, *n. pr.*
Magus, *n. pr.* 216/1274.
Deiphebus, *n. pr.*
Palinurus, *n. pr.* 192/443.
Didalus, *n. pr.*
ykarus, *n. pr.* 206/920.
Eolus, *n. pr.*
vs, *pro.* 232/1862.
lollius, *n. pr.*
Tytus, *n. pr.* 221/1467.
Magus, *n. pr.*
ballenus, *n. pr.* 216/1273.
Messenius, *n. pr.*
virgilius, *n. pr.* 215/1244.
Palinurus, *n. pr.*
Deiphebus, *n. pr.* 192/444.
Pirrus, *n. pr.*
Venus, *n. pr.* 184/162.
Theseus, *n. pr.*
vs, *pro.* 191/406.
thus, *adv.*
vs, *pro.* 193/470.
Tytus, *n. pr.*
lollius, *n. pr.* 221/1468.
Venus, *n. pr.*
Pirrus, *n. pr.* 184/161.
vs, *pro.* 193/466.
virgilius, *n. pr.*
Messenius, *n. pr.* 215/1243.
vs, *pro.*
Eolus, *n. pr.* 232/1861.
Theseus, *n. pr.* 191/405.
thus, *adv.* 193/469.
Venus, *n. pr.* 193/465.
ykarus, *n. pr.*
Didalus, *n. pr.* 206/919.

-y, -I

boldely, *adv.*
I, *pro.* 196/582.
by, *adv.*
craftely, *adv.* 214/1203.
dedaly, *n. pr.* 234/1920.
sturmely, *adv.* 222/1498.
y, *pro.* 236/1989.
casuelly, *adv.*
why, *adv.* 199/680.
certenly, *adv.*
I, *pro.* 180/13.
craftely, *adv.*
by, *adv.* 214/1204.
cruelly, *adv.*
ryghte fully, *adv.* 227/1662.
debonairly, *adv.*
outtirly, *adv.* 236/2014.
dedaly, *n. pr.*
by, *adv.* 234/1919.
derkly, *adv.*
I, *pro.* 181/52.
ententyfly, *adv.*
trewly, *adv.* 197/615.
esely, *adv.*
sikerly, *adv.* 234/1930.
falsly, *adv.*
wikkidly, *adv.* 191/390.
feythfully, *adv.*
symply, *adv.* 204/854.
outtirly, *adv.*
debonairly, *adv.* 236/2013.
prevely, *adv.*
oppenly, *adv.* 237/2046.
redely, *adv.*
I, *pro.* 183/129, 189/314, 212/1128, 240/2138.
y, *pro.* 219/1391.

ryghte fully, *adv.*
crüelly, *adv.* 227/1661.
stedfastly, *adv.*
I, *pro.* 181/62.
sturmely, *adv.*
by, *adv.* 222/1497.
trewly, *adv.*
ententyfly, *adv.* 197/616.
outterly, *adv.* 223/1541.
y, *pro.* 217/1320.
vnkyndely, *adv.*
vtterly, *adv.* 188/296.
why, *adv.*
casuelly, *adv.* 199/679.
y, *pro.* 208/999.
y, *pro.*
by, *adv.* 236/1990.
eternally, *adv.* 219/1403.
graunt mercy, *interj.* 232/1874.
redely, *adv.* 219/1392.
trewly, *adv.* 217/1319.
truly, *adv.* 209/1045.
why, *adv.* 208/1000.

-yalle, -aylle

avyalle, *inf.*
trauaylle, *n.* 229/1750.

-yce, -ice

nyce, *adj.*
vice, *n.* 188/275.

-yche

ryche, *adv.*
y-lyche, *adj.* 217/1328.

-yde, -ide

dyde, 3 *s. perf.*
Ouyde, *n. pr.* 190/379.
lyde, *n. pr.*
dide, 3 *s. perf.* 183/106.
syde, *n. obl.*
wide, *adj. pl.* 220/1420.
tyde, *n. obl.*
wide, *adv.* 235/1952.

-ye, -ie

Armonye, *n. obl.*
melodye, *n. obj.* 219/1395.
asye, *n. pr.*
cheualrie, *n.* 218/1340.
companye, *n.*
aspye, *inf.* 227/1689.
crie, *inf.* 225/1608, 228/1728.
hye, *inf.* 226/1658.
lye, *n. obj.* 223/1552.
trayterye, *n. obj.* 231/1812.
crye, *inf.*
fantasye, *n. obj.* 208/992.
hye, *adj.* 208/1020.
dye, *inf.*
stellefye, *inf.* 196/586.
Elye, *n. pr.*
sygnifye, *inf.* 196/587.
envye, *n.*
espie, *inf.* 221/1475.
envye, *n. obl.*
vilanye, *n. obl.* 182/96.
espye, *inf.*
fantasye, *n.* 197/593.
gye, *inf.* 206/943.
folye, *n. obl.*
Ielousye, *n. obl.* 235/1971.
gye, *imper.* 2 *s.*
maistrye, *n. obl.* 211/1094.
hye, *n. obl.*
navye, *n. obj.* 186/216.
hye, *adj.*
crye, *inf.* 208/1019.
glorifye, *inf.* 212/1134.
hye, *inf.*
companye, *n.* 226/1657.
crie, *inf.* 225/1591.
hye, *adv.*
Iurye, *n. pr.* 220/1436.
Philosophye, *n. obl.* 207/974.
skye, *n. obj.* 225/1600.
ye, *n. obl.* 194/498, 205/906, 222/1492.
lybye, *n. pr.*
lye, *inf.* 193/487.

stellefye, *inf.*
dye, *inf.* 196/585.
poetrie, *n. obj.* 208/1001.
ye, *n. obj.*
Galoxie, *n. obj.* 206/936.
ye, *n. obl.*
hye, *adv.* 194/497, 205/905, 222/1491.
lye, 188/292.

-yede, -eyde

dyede, 3 *s. perf.*
seyde, 3 *s. perf.* 190/376.

-yes, -ies

lyes, *n. pl.*
lyes, *n. pl.* 240/2129.
Poetries, *n. pl.* 221/1478.
masonryes, *n. pl.*
ymageryes, *n. pl.* 217/1304 (Caxton).
shalmyes, *n. pl.*
menstralcies, *n. pl.* 214/1217.

-yfe, -ife

lyfe, *n. obj.*
wife, *n.* 185/175.
wife, *n. obl.* 192/424, 193/458.
lyfe, *n. obl.*
stryfe, *n. obl.* 235/1964.
wife, *n.* 185/199.

-yges, -ynges

gyges, *n. pl.*
twynges, *n. pl.* (twygges), 234/1941.

-yght', ight'

Aryght', *adv.*
myght', *n. obl.* 182/80, 237/2023.
wyght', *n.* 231/1830.
bryght', *adj. pl.*
syght', *n. obj.* 208/1016.
bryght, *adv.* (Caxton).
lyght, *inf.* 194/508.
syght, *n. obj.* 194/504.
lyght', *adj. pl.*
hight', *n. obl.* 201/744.
myght', *n. obj.*
a-nyght', *n. obl.* 181/42.
aryght', *adv.* 181/50, 195/527.
wight', *n. obj.* 240/2145.
myght', *n. obl.*
aryght', *adv.* 182/79, 237/2024.
bryght', *adj. voc.* 227/1693.
lyght', *n. obl.* 211/1091.
ryght', *adv.*
wight', *n. obj.* 210/1076.
wight', *n. obl.* 238/2061.

-yghte, -ighte

lyghte, *adj.*
wighte, *n.* 226/1626.
syghte, *n. obj.*
highte, 3 *pl. perf.* 223/1519.
lyghte, *inf.* 193/467.

-yghtis

knyghtis, *n. pl.*
ryghtis, *n. pl.* 193/456.

-yke, -ike

lyke, *inf.*
rethorike, *n. obl.* 204/859.
syke, *adj.*
magike, *n. obl.* 216/1269.

-yle, -ile

Beryle, *n. obl.*
Gyle, *n. pr.* 213/1183.
yle, *n. obl.*
Cybile, *n. pr.* 192/439.

-yme

ryme, *inf.*
tyme, *n. obl.* 194/519, 215/1256.

-ymes, -imes

tymes, *n. pl.*
pilgrimes, *n. pl.* 239/2122.

yn

chyn, *n. obl.*
skyn, *n. obj.* 215/1229.

-ynde

blynde, *adj.*
wynde, *n. obl.* 224/1571.
fynde, *inf.*
behynde, *adv.* 186/238.
kynde, *n. obl.* 188/280 (Thynne).
vnkynde, *adj.* 188/283 (Thynne).
kynde, *n. obj.*
behynde, *prep.* 214/1214.
mynde, *n. obl.* 196/583.
kynde, *n. obl.*
fynde, *inf.* 188/280 (Thynne).
fynde, 1 *s. pres.* 201/750.
fynde, 3 *pl. pr.* 181/44.
mynde, *n. obl.* 203/823.
mynde, *n. obl.*
kynde, *n. obl.* 203/824.
kynde, *n. obj.* 196/584.

-yndes

kyndes, *n. plu.*
wyndes, *n. pl.* 186/203, 207/967.

-yne

famyne, *n. obl.*
ruyne, *n. obl.* 235/1974.
fyne, *adj.*
delphyne, *n. pr.* 208/1006.
saturnyne, *adj.* 220/1432.
pyne, *n. obl.*
Labyne, *n. pr.* 184/148.
Proserpyne, *n. pr.* 222/1511.

-yng, -ynge

murmuryng, *n.*
fleynge, *n. obl.* 223/1823.

ynge, -yng, inge

askynge, *n. obj.*
thinge, *n. obl.* 221/1699.
enclynynge, *n. obl.*
thynge, *n.* 200/733.
fleynge, *n. obl.*
murmuryng, *n.* 223/1524.
forswerynge, *n. obl.*
lesynge, *n. obl.* 184/154.
goynge, *imp. p.*
sterynge, *n. obj.* 202/800.
humblynge, *n. obl.*
thundringe, *n. obl.* 209/1040.
knowynge, *n. obj.*
thinge, *n. obj.* 205/891.
kynge, *n. obl.*
thynge, *n.* 210/1083.
rynge, *n.*
thynge, *n. pl.* 229/1739.
thynge, *n.*
enclynynge, *n. obl.* 200/734.
kynge, *n. obl.* 210/1084.
tydynge, *n. obl.*
wringe, *inf.* 239/2110.

-ynges, -enges, -inges, -yges

bildynges, *n. pl.*
wynnynges, *n. pl.* 235/1965.
blodeshedyng*es*, *n. pl.*
clarionyng*es*, *n. pl.* 215/1242.
chirkynges, *n. pl.*
werkynges, *n. pl.* (Caxton), 234/1944.
furtherynges, *n. pl.*
preysynges, *n. pl.* 198/635.
ioynynges, *n. pl.*
compassinges, *n. pl.* 213/1188.
kervynges, *n. pl.*
florisshinges, *n. pl.* 217/1301.
kynges, *n. pl.*
sterlynges, *n. pl.* 217/1315.
losynges, *n. pl.*
frenges, *n. pl.* 217/1318.
sprynges, *n. pl.*
thynges, *n. pl.* 215/1236.
tydynges, *n. pl.* 235/1983.

thynges, *n. pl.*
rekenynges, *n. pl.* 198/653.
sprynges, *n. pl.* 215/1235.
tydynges, *n. pl.* 198/644, 233/1894.
twynges, *n. pl.* (twygges)
gyges, *n. pl.* 234/1942.
tydynges, *n. pl.*
brynges, 2 *s. pres.* 233/1908.
dudynges, *n. pl.* 209/1028.
lesenges, *n. pl.* 239/2123.
leysinges, *n. pl.* 199/676.
sprynges, *n. pl.* 235/1984.
thinges, *n. pl.* 236/2009.
thynges, *n. pl.* 198/643, 233/1893.
ursprynges, *n. pl.* 235/1958.

-ynke

be-thynke, *inf.*
swynke, *inf.* 213/1175.
drynke, *inf.*
thynke, 1 *s. pres.* 233/1879.

-ynne, -inne

gynne, *n. obj.*
therinne, *adv.* 236/2003.

-ynt, -ent

stynt, 3 *s. perf.*
went, 3 *s. perf.* 227/1684.

-yon, -ion

conclusyon), *n.*
persuasion), *n.* 204/872.
mensyon), *n. obj.*
oppinion), *n. obl.* 181/55.
Visyon), *n. obj.*
Cipion), *n. pr.* 194/514.

-ys, -is

amys, *adv.*
blys, *n. obl.* 236/2015.
this, *adj.* 197/595.
ys, *v.* 187/270, 238/2080.
bookys, *n. pl.*
is, *v.* 197/621.
devys, *n. obl.*
paradys, *n. obj.* 206/918.
nys, *v.*
is, *v.* 190/350.
this, *adj.* 205/914.
ys, *v.* 210/1064.
thys, *adj.*
is, *v.* 218/1342.
wys, *adj.*
this, *adj.* 200/699.
ys, *v.*
amys, *adv.* 187/269, 238/2079.
nys, *v.* 210/1063.
this, *adj.* 198/651, 210/1073, 211/1104.
y-wys, *adv.* 203/809, 203/827, 205/882, 221/1445, 231/1838, 234/1922.
y-wys, *adv.*
is, *v.* 203/835.
this, *adj.* 198/642, 222/1513, 236/1987.
ys, *v.* 203/810, 203/828, 205/881, 221/1446.

-yse, -ise

agryse, *inf.*
aryse, *inf.* 186/209.
deuyse, *inf.*
suffise, *inf.* 213/1180.
wyse, *n. obj.* 211/1114.
wyse, *n. obl.* 202/771, 210/1061.
wyse, *n. obl.*
deuyse, *inf.* 202/772, 210/1062, 211/1113.
venyse, *n. pr.* 218/1348.

-ysse, -isse

blysse, *n. obl.*
wisse, *inf.* 194/491.
kysse, *inf.*
lysse (Caxton), *inf.* 186/220.

-yste, -iste

myste, *n. obl.*
  wyste, *pp.* 190/351.
nyste, 1 *s. perf.*
  wiste, 1 *s. perf.* 223/1544.

-yt, -it

hyt, *pro.*
  quyt, *pp.* 225/1614.
wyt, *n. obj.*
  yit, *adv.* 206/949.

-yte, -ite

delyte, *n. obl.*
  profite, *n. obl.* 188/310.
endyte, *inf.*
  wryte, *inf.* 241/2165.
lyte, *adj.*
  cubite, *n. obl.* 218/1370.
  heremyte, *n.* 198/659.
  merite, *n. obl.* 236/2019.
  write, 1 *s. pres.* 235/1977.
lyte, *adv.*
  smyte, 3 *pl. pres.* 202/777.
tendyte, *inf.*
  write, *inf.* 190/382.

-yth, -eth

spekyth, 3 *pl. pres.*
  to-breketh, 3 *s. pres.* 202/779 (Caxton).

-ythe, -ithe

blythe, *adj.*
  swithe, *adv.* 232/1859

-ytte, -itte, -it

hytte, *pro.*
  witte, *n. obl.* 200/702.
wytte, *n. obj.*
  yit, *adv.* 189/327.

-yve, -ive

blyve, *adv.*
  descryve, *inf.* 211/1105.
  hive, *n. obl.* 223/1522.
discryve, *inf.*
  a lyve, *adv.* 237/2055.
  blyve, *adv.* 211/1106.
  thryve, *inf.* 217/1329.
on lyve, *adv.*
  descrive, *inf.* 213/1168.

RYME-INDEX TO "THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN."

CAMBR. MS. G. g. 427 (WITH FAIRFAX VARIATIONS).

INDEX OF RYMES.

-aas, p. 125
-able, p. 125
-ace, p. 125
-adde, -edde, p. 126
-ade, p. 126
-aft, -eft, p. 126
-age, p. 126
-aid, -ayed, p. 126
-ak, p. 126
-ake, p. 127
-al (= alle F), p. 127
-alk, p. 128
-alle, p. 128
-als, p. 128
-ame, p. 128
-an, -ane, -anne, p. 129
-ande, p. 129
-ane, -an, p. 129
-anne, -an, p. 129
-ante, p. 129
-apid, p. 129
-ar, p. 129
-are, p. 129
-arge, p. 129
-arte, p. 130
-as (= -aas, -ace F), p. 130
-asse, p. 130
-ast, p. 131
-aste, p. 131
-at, p. 131
-aue, -ave, -awe, p. 131
-aught, ought, p. 131
-aunce, ance, auncys, p. 131
-auncis, p. 132
-auncys, -aunce, p. 132
-awe, -aue, p. 132
-ay, -ey, p. 132
-ayd, -eyd, (= -ayde F), p. 133
-ayde, -eyde, p. 133
-ayed, -aid (= -ayde, -ayede F), p. 133
-ayede, p. 133
-ayen, p. 133
-ayes, -ayis, p. 133
-ayl, p. 133
-ayle (= -aylle F), p. 133
-aylyth, -ealyth, p. 133
-ayn, -eyn (= -ayne F), p. 133
-ayr, -eyr (= -aire, -eyre F), p. 133
-ayre, -eyre, p. 134
-e, -ee, p. 134
-ealeth, -ayleth, p. 138
-ece, -esse, p. 138
-eche, p. 138
-ed, -id, p. 138
-edde, -adde, p. 138
-ede, -eede (= -ethe F), [p. 138
-edere, p. 139
-ee, -e, p. 139
-eede, -ede, p. 139
-eel, p. 139
-een, -ien, -en, p. 139
-eene, -ene, p. 139
-eere, -ere, -ire, p. 140
-eerid, -iered, p. 140
-ees, -es, p. 140
-ef, p. 140
-eft, -aft, p. 140
-ek, p. 140
-eke, p. 140
-ekyr, p. 141
-el, p. 141
-ele, p. 141
-elle, p. 141
-ely, -yly, p. 141
-eme, -ymme, p. 141
-ement, p. 141
-en, -een, -eyn, p. 141
-ence, -ense, p. 141
-ende, -ynde, p. 142
-ene, -eene, -ien, p. 142
-ense, -ence, p. 142
-ent, p. 143
-ente, -eynte, -entyn, -ynte, p. 143
-entid, p. 143
-entis, -entys, p. 143
-entyn, -ente, p. 144
-ep, p. 144
-epe, p. 144
-er, -ir, -our, -yr, p. 144
-erde, p. 144
-ere, -eere, -yre, -eyre, -ire, p. 144
-erid, -yrid, p. 146
-erte, -yrte, p. 146
-erthe p. 146
-erue, -erve, p. 146
-eruyd, p. 146
-eryed, p. 146
-erys, p. 146
-es, p. 146
-ese, p. 147
-esse, -ece, p. 147
-est, -ist, p. 148
-este, -iste, -oste, p. 148
-esye, p. 149
-ete, p. 149
-eth, p. 150
-ette, p. 150
-etyn, -ityn, p. 150
-eue, p. 151
-eued, p. 151
-euene, p. 151
-evid, -euyd, p. 151
-eus, p. 151
-euyd, -evid, p. 151
-euyn, -yuyn, p. 151
-euys, p. 151
-ewe, -ue, p. 151
-ey, -ay, p. 152
-eyd, -ayd, p. 152
-eyde, -ayde, -eyede, p. 152
-eye, -ye, p. 152
-eyede, -eyde, p. 153
-eyest, -eyst, p. 153
-eyghte, -yghte, p. 153
-eyn, -ayn, p. 153
-eyne, -yne, p. 153
-eynte, -ente, p. 154
-eynyd, p. 154
-eyr, -ayr, p. 154
-eyre, -ere, p. 154
-eysid, p. 154
-eyst, -eyest, p. 154
-eyue, p. 154
-I, -y, p. 154
-ible, -yble, p. 154
-ice, -yse, p. 154
-iche, -yche, p. 154
-id, -ed, p. 154
-ide, -yde, -iede, p. 154
-ie, -ye, p. 154
-iede, -ide, -yde, p. 155
-ief, p. 155
-ien, -yen, -een, -ene, p. 155
-iere, -yere, p. 155
-iered, -eerid, p. 155
-if, -yf, p. 155
-ifte, -yfte, p. 155
-ight, -yght, p. 155
-ighte, -yghte, p. 155
-ilde, -ylid, p. 155
-ile, -yle, p. 155
-ille, -ylle, p. 156
-ily, -yly, p. 156
-In, -yn, p. 156
-ing, -yng, p. 156
-inge, -ynge, p. 156
-ingis, -yngis, p. 156

-Inne, -ynne, p. 156
-ion, p. 156
-ioun, -youn, p. 156
-iouns, -youns, p. 157
-ippe, -yppe, p. 157
-ir, -er, p. 157
-ire, -ere, -eere, p. 157
-is, -ys, p. 157
-ise, -yse, p. 157
-ist, -est, p. 157
-iste, -yste, -este, p. 157
-it, -yt, p. 157
-ite, -yte, p. 158
-ith, -yth, p. 158
-ithe, -ythe, p. 158
-ityn, -etyn, p. 158
-ius, p. 158
-ive, -yve, p. 158
-o, -ou, p. 158
-od, -ood, p. 160
-ofre, -ophre, p. 160
-ofte, p. 160
-oght, -ought, p. 161
-ok, p. 161
-oke, p. 161
-okis, -okys, p. 161
-old, p. 161
-olde, -ulde, p. 161
-ole, p. 161
-om, p. 161
-ome, p. 161
-on, -oon, -oun, p. 161
-ond, p. 163
-onde, p. 163
-one, p. 163
-ones, p. 164
-ong, p 164
-onge, -unge, p. 164
-onne, -unne, p. 164
-onys, p. 164
-ood, -od, p. 164
-oon, -on, p. 164
-oos, -os, p. 164
-ophre, -ofre, p. 164
-ord, p. 164
-orde, p. 165
-ordith, -orde, p. 165
-ore, p. 165
-oren, -orn, p. 165
-orn, p. 165
-orne, p. 166
-orte, p. 166
-orwe, p. 166
-ory, p. 166
-orye, p. 166
-oryis, p. 166
-os, -oos, p. 166
-ose, p. 166
-ost, p. 166
-oste, -este, p. 166
-ot, p. 166
-ote, p. 166
-oth, p. 166
-othir, -othyr, p. 167
-ou, -o, p. 167
-oue, p. 167
-ought, -oght, -ouȝt, -aught, -owt, p. 167
-oughte, outhe, -ouȝte, p. 167
-ouȝten, -oughten, p. 168
-oun -on, p. 168
-oute, -outyn, p. 168
-outhe, -oughte, p. 168
-outyn, -oute, p. 168
-ow, p. 168
-owe, p. 168
-owt, -ought, p. 169
-ox, p. 169
-oye, p. 169
-oynt, p. 169
-oyre, -ayre, p. 169
-ue, -ewe, p. 169
-ulde, -olde, p. 169
-unge, -onge, p. 169
-unne, -onne, p. 169
-ure, p. 169
-ures, -urys, p. 169
-uris, -urys, p. 170
-urne, p. 170
-urys, -ures, -uris, p. 170
-us, p. 170
-use, p. 170
-used, -usid, p. 170
-uys, p. 170
-y, I, p. 170
-yan, p. 171
-yble, -ible, p. 171
-yce, p. 171
-yche, -iche, p. 171
-yde, -ide, -iede, p. 171
-ye, -ie, p. 171
-yen, -ien, p. 173
-yer, -yr, p. 173
-yere, -iere, p. 173
-yf, -if, p. 173
-yfe, p. 173 (F)
-yfte, -ifte, p. 173
-yght, -ight, -yȝt, p. 173
-yghte, -eyghte, -ighte, -yte, p. 174
-ygne, p. 175
-yhte, p. 175
-ykyth, p. 175
-yle, -ile, p. 175
-ylid, -ilde, p. 175
-ylle, -ille, p. 175
-yly, -ely, p. 175
-yme, p. 176
-ymme, -eme, p. 176
-yn, p. 176
-ynde, -ende, p. 176
-yne, -eyne, p. 176
-yng, -ing, p. 176
-ynge, p. 177
-yngis, -ingis, -yngys, [p. 178
-ynk, p. 178
-ynke, p. 178
-ynne, -inne, p. 178
-ynnyd, -ynyd, p. 178
-ynte, -ente, p. 178
-ynyd, -ynnyd, p. 178
-youn, -ioun, p. 178
-youns, -iouns, p. 178
-yppe, -ippe, p. 178
-yr, -er, -yer, p. 178
-yre, -ere, p. 179
-yred, p. 179
-yrid, -erid, p. 179
-yrte, -erte, p. 179
-ys, -is, p. 179
-yse, -ice, p. 179
-yste, -iste, p. 179
-yt, -it, p. 179
-yte, -ite, -yghte, p. 180
-yth, -ith, p. 180
-ythe, -ithe, -yue, p. 180
-ytith, -ytyth, p. 180
-yue, -ythe, p. 180
-yuyn, -euyn, p. 180
-yuys, -yues, p. 180
Ryme-Index to Ballad, p. 181

-aas (F. see as)

Cleopatraas, *n. pr.*
  Cas, *n. obl.* 284/600.

-able

able, *adj.*
  delytable, *adj.* 264/321 (F).
  honourable, *adj. pl.* 264/247.
fable, *n.*
  stable, *adj.* 288/703.
mercyable, *adj.*
  stable, *adj.* 268/322.
  tretable, *adj.* 272/397.
stable, *adj.*
  fable, *n.* 288/702.
  mercyable, *adj.* 268/323.
tretable, *adj.*
  merciable, *adj.* 272/396.

-ace

cace (= caas F), *n. obl.*
  trespace (= trespas F), *n. obj.* 272/394.
embrace, *inf.*
  face, *n. obl.* 404/2706.
face, *n. obj.*
  place, *n. obl.* 392/2505.

grace, *n.*
  place, *n. obl.* 402/2664.
grace, *n. obj.*
  place, *n. obl.* 286/662, 366/2038, 368/2062.
  space, *n. obl.* 274/440.
grace, *n. obl.*
  place, *n. obl.* 306/1015, 348/1730.
  trace, *n. pr.* 274/422.
pace, *inf.*
  place, *n. obj.* 358/1915.
  place, *n. obl.* 292/747.
place, *n. obl.*
  face, *n. obj.* 392/2504.
  grace, *n.* 402/2665.
  grace, *n. obj.* 286/663, 366/2039, 368/2063.
  grace, *n. obl.* 306/1014, 348/1731.
  pace, *inf.* 292/746.
  space, *n. obj.* 364/1999.
  space, *n. obl.* 262/233.
space, *n. obj.*
  place, *n. obl.* 364/1998.
space, *n. obl.*
  grace, *n. obj.* 274/441.
  place, *n. obl.* 262/232.
trace, *n. pr.*
  grace, *n. obl.* 274/423.
trespace (= trespas F), *n. obj.*
  cace (= caas F), *n. obl.* 272/395.

-adde, -edde

badde, *adj.*
  ledde, 3 *pl. perf.* 266/276.
dradde, 3 *s. perf.*
  spadde, 1 *s. perf.* 250/96.

-ade

balade, *n. obl.* (F).
  made, 2 *s. perf.* 280/538 (F).
glade, *adj. pl.*
  made, 3 *s. perf.* 308/1039.

-aft, -eft

be-raft (= rafte F), *pp.*
  craft (= crafte F), *n. obj.* 398/2591.
laft, *pp.*
  eft, *adv.* 248/66.

-age

age, *n. obl.*
  maryage, *n.* 290/729.
corage, *n. obl.*
  viage, *n. obj.* 332/1450.
damage, *n.*
  rage, *n. obl.* 284/599.
erytage, *n. obj.*
  vassellage, *n.* 344/1667.
herytage, *n. obj.*
  page, *n.* 366/2037.
lynage, *n.*
  maryage, *n. obj.* 398/2603.
maryage, *n.*
  age, *n. obl.* 290/728.
maryage, *n. obj.*
  lynage, *n.* 398/2602.
maryage, *n. obl.*
  vsage, *n.* 398/2617.
page, *n.*
  herytage, *n. obj.* 366/2036.
pilgrymage, *n. obl.*
  rage, *n. obl.* 384/2374.
rage, *n. obl.*
  damage, *n.* 284/598.
  pilgrymage, *n. obl.* 384/2375.
vassellage, *n.*
  erytage, *n. obj.* 344/1666.
viage, *n. obj.*
  corage, *n. obl.* 332/1451.
vsage, *n.*
  maryage, *n. obl.* 398/2616.

-aid, -ayed

said (= sayede F), *pp.*
  a-payed (= apayede F), *pp.* 248/68.

-ak

lak, *n. obj.*
  pak, *n.* 266/299.

-ake

ake, *inf.*
take, *inf.* 290/704.
a-take, *pp.*
a-wake, *inf.* 374/2183.
a-wake, *inf.*
a-take, *pp.* 374/2182.
make, *inf.* 282/545.
sake, *n. obl.* 324/1337.
awake, *subj.* 3 *s.*
make, *subj.* 2 *s.* 352/1790.
I-bake, *pp.*
make, *inf.* 290/709.
I-take, *pp.*
make, *inf.* 314/1143.
to-shake, 3 *s. pres.* 350/1765.
make, *n. pl.*
sake, *n. obl.* 252/130.
make, *inf.*
a-wake, *inf.* 282/544.
I-bake, *pp.* 290/710.
I-take, *pp.* 314/1142.
sake, *n. obl.* 250/100, 322/1272.
slake, *inf.* 284/619.
take, *inf.* 314/1135, 302/928, 324/1304, 332/1449, 360/1934, 364/2024.
take, *pp.* 372/2137.
take, 3 *s. pres.* 268/343.
vndyr-take, *pp.* 248/71.
make, *subj.* 1 *s.* (F).
sake, *n. obl.* 254/187 (F).
make, *subj.* 2 *s. pres.*
awake, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 352/1791.
sake, *n. obl.*
a-wake, *inf.* 324/1336.
make, *n. pl.* 252/129.
make, *inf.* 250/99, 322/1273.
make, *subj.* 1 *s.* 254/188 (F).
take, *inf.* 324/1319.
slake, *inf.*
make, *inf.* 284/618.
take, *inf.*
ake, *inf.* 290/705.
make, *inf.* 302/929, 314/1134, 324/1305, 332/1448, 360/1935, 364/2025.
sake, *n. obl.* 324/1318.
take, *pp.*
make, *inf.* 372/2136.
to-shake, *pp.* 304/962.
take, 3 *s. pres.*
make, *inf.* 268/342.
to-shake, *pp.*
take, *pp.* 304/963.
to-shake, 3 *s. pres.*
I-take, *pp.* 350/1764.
vndyr-take, *pp.*
make, *inf.* 248/72.

-al (= alle F)

al, *adj.*
oryental, *adj.* 256/153.
oueral, *adv.* 250/107.
wal (= walle F), *n. obl.* 358/1908, 362/197.
al, *adj. abs.*
schal, *v.* 316/1161.
shal (= alle, shalle F), *v.* 376/2221.
wal (= alle, walle F), *n. obl.* 292/756.
al (= alle F), *adj. obj.*
wal (= walle F), *n. obl.* 358/1908.
oryental, *adj.*
al, *adj.* 256/154.
oueral, *adv.*
al, *adj.* 250/108.
wal (= alle, walle F), *n. obl.* 308/1025.
ryal (= royalle F), *adj. def.*
withal (= with-alle F), *adv.* 308/1037.
schal, *s.*
al, *adj.* 315/1160.
shal (= shalle F), *v.*
al (= alle F), *adj. abs.* 376/2220.

thral (= thralle F), *n.* 360/1940.
wal (= walle F), *n. obl.*
al (= alle F), 358/1908, 362/1970.
al (= alle F), *adj. abs.* 292/757.
oueral (= ouer alle F), *adv.* 308/1024.
with al (= with alle F).
ryal (= royalle F), 308/1036.

-alk

halk (= halke F), *n. obl.*
stalk (= stalke F), *inf.* 350/1781.

-alle

alle, *adj. abs.*
be-falle, *inf.* 394/2535.
calle, *inf.* 314/1126.
shalle, *v.* 268/349 (F).
alle, *adj. pl.*
be-falle, *inf.* 368/2083.
befalle, *pp.* 354/1826.
byfalle, *inf.* 280/561 (F).
calle, *inf.* 356/1864 (F), 396/2574, 400/2624.
calle, 1 *s. pres.* 248/95 (F).
falle, *inf.* 254/186 (F), 368/2064, 388/2423.
be-falle, *inf.*
alle, *adj. abs.* 394/2534.
alle, *adj. pl.* 368/2082.
befalle, *pp.*
alle, *adj. pl.* 354/1827.
byfalle, *inf.* (F).
alle, *adj. pl.* 280/560 (F).
calle, *inf.*
alle, *adj. pl.* 356/1865 (F), 396/2575, 400/2625.
alle, *adj. abs.* 314/1127.
calle, 1 *s. pres.*
alle, *adj. pl.* 248/96.
falle, *inf.* (F).
alle, *adj. pl.* 254/185 (F), 368/2065, 388/2422.
with-alle, *adv.* 296/812, 348/1735.
halle, *n. obl.*
with alle, *adv.* 340/1603.
shalle, *v.* (F).
alle, *adj. abs.* 268/348 (F).
with-alle, *adv.*
falle, *inf.* 296/813, 348/1734.
halle, *n. obl.* 340/1602.

-als

fals, *adj. pl.*
hals, *n. obj.* 266/292.

-ame

blame, *n. obl.* (F).
name, *n. obj.* 354/1845 (F).
blame, *inf.*
name, *n. obj.* 372/2135.
schame, *n. obj.* 276/457.
fame, *n. obl.*
name, *n. obl.* 272/404.
game, *n. obj.*
schame, *n. obj.* 276/478.
game, *n. obl.*
shame, *n. obl.* 404/2702.
name, *n.*
schame, *n. obj.* 282/589.
name, *n. obj.*
blame, *n. obl.* 354/1844 (F).
blame, *inf.* 372/2134.
schame, *n. obl.* 266/300, 386/2388, 398/2586.
shame, *n. obj.* 352/1813, 368/2069.
name, *n. obl.*
fame, *n. obl.* 272/405.
schame, *n. obj.*
blame, *inf.* 276/456.
game, *n. obj.* 276/479.
name, *n.* 282/588.
name, *n. obj.* 352/1812, 368/2068.

shame, *n. obl.*
game, *n. obl.* 404/2703.
name, *n. obj.* 266/301, 386/2389, 398/2587.

-an, -ane, -anne

ban, *n.*
Adryane, *n. pr.* 372/2146.
be-gan (= biganne F), 3 *s. perf.*
swan (= Swanne F), *n.* 326/1355.
can (= hañ F), 1 *s. pres.*
man (= mañ F), 340/1610, 362/1986.
Mantoan, *adj.* 302/924.
can (= kañ F), 3 *s. pres.*
man (= mañ F), *n.* 270/359, 300/911, 310/1068, 316/1174, 352/1805.
man (= mañ F), *n. obl.* 320/1264.
man (= mañ F), *n.*
can (= kañ F), 3 *s. pres.* 270/358, 300/910, 310/1069, 316/1175, 352/1804.
man (= mañ F), *n. obl.*
began*ne* (= begañ F), *subj.* 2 *s. pres.* 376/2230.
can (= kañ F), 1 *s. pres.* 340/1611, 362/1987.
can (= kañ F), 3 *s. pres.* 320/1265.
mantoan, *adj.*
can, 1 *s. pres.* 302/925.
swan (= swanne F).
began (= beganne F), 226/354.

-ande

wande (= wonde F), *inf.*
withstande (= withstonde F), *pp.* 316/1186.

-ane, -an

Adryane, *n. pr.*
ban, *n.* 372/2147.
bane, *n.* 374/2180.
bane, *n. obl.* 372/2159, 390/2461.

-anne, -an

anne, *n. pr.*
thanne, *adv.* 316/1169, 326/1342.
began*ne* (= began F), *subj.* 2 *s. pres.*
man (= mañ F), *n. obl.* 376/2231.

-ante

dante, *n. pr.*
wante, *inf.* 268/337.

-apid

a-wapid, *pp.*
escapid, *pp.* 382/2320, 296/815.
skapid, *pp.* 252/119.

-ar

Cesar, *n. pr.*
war, *adj.* 282/593.

-are

bare, *adj.* (F).
care, *n. obj.* 356/1858.
care, *n. obl.*
fare, *pp.* 376/2209.
declare, *inf.*
fare, *inf.* 250/85.
spare, *inf.* 342/1628.
I-fare, *pp.*
ȝare, *adj. pl.* 378/2270.
spare, *inf.*
declare, *inf.* 342/1629.
ȝare, *adj. pl.*
I-fare, *pp.* 378/2271.

-arge

barge, *n.*
large, *adj. def.* 386/2406.

barge, *n. obj.*
charge, *n. obj.* 284/620.
charge, *inf.* 372/2151.
barge, *n. obl.*
large, *adj. obl.* 384/2360.
charge, *n.*
large, *adj.* 392/2515.
charge, *n. obj.*
barge, *n. obj.* 284/621.

-arte

darte, *n. obl.*
Marte, *n. pr.* 378/2244.

-as (= -aas, -ace F)

allas, *interj.*
cas, *n. obl.* 296/837 (= caas F), 298/877.
pas, *n. obl.* (= pace F), 404/2712.
was, *v.* 344/1659, 396/2556.
bras, *n. obl.*
was, *v.* 330/1433.
cas, *n.*
Cleopatras, *n. pr.* 282/582.
Emyas, *n. pr.* 308/1047.
cas, *n. obj.*
Enyas, *n. pr.* 310/1057.
was, *v.* 310/1082, 338/1559.
cas, *n. obl.*
allas, *interj.* (= caas, allas F), 296/836, 298/876.
Enyas, *n. pr.* 306/983 (= caas F).
pas, *n. obl.* (= paas F), 294/802.
solas, *n. obl.* (= case, solace F), 362/1966.
trespas, *n. obj.* 276/453.
was, *v.* 374/2171.
Cleopatras, *n. pr.*
cas, *n.* 282/583.
Cas, *n. obl.* 284/600.
cumpas, *n. obl.*
pas, *n. obl.* 258/200.
Eneas, *n. pr.*
was, *v.* 308/1026.
Enyas, *n. pr.*
cas, *n.* 308/1046.
cas, *n. obj.* 310/1056.
cas, *n. obl.* 306/982.
gras, *n. obl.*
was, *v.* 250/117 (F), 262/224.
las, *n. obl.*
Cleopatraas, *n. pr.* 284/601.
nas, *v.*
was, *v.* 330/1402.
pas, *n. obl.*
allas, *interj.* (= pace, allace F), 404/2713.
cas, *n. obl.* (= pass, allass F), 294/803.
cumpas, *n. obl.* 258/199.
tras, *n.* (= paas, traas F), 258/188.
solas (= solace F), *n. obl.*
cas (= case F), *n. obl.* 362/1967.
tras (= traas F), *n.*
pas (= paas F), *n. obl.* 258/187.
trespas, *n. obj.*
cas, *n. obl.* 276/452.
was, *v.*
allas, *interj.* 344/1658, 396/2557.
bras, *n. obl.* 330/1432.
cas, *n. obj.* 310/1083, 338/1558.
cas (= case F), *n. obl.* 374/2170.
Eneas, *n. pr.* 308/1027.
gras, *n. obl.* 250/118, 262/225.
nas, *v.* 330/1403.

-asse

lasse, *adj. comp.*
passe, *inf.* 378/2257.

-ast

agast (= a-gaste F), *pp.*
  shamefast (= shamefaste F), *adj.* 336/1535.

-aste

agaste, 3 *s. perf.*
  faste, *adv.* 318/1220.
caste, *inf.*
  faste, *adv.* 364/2004.
caste, 3 *s. perf.*
  faste, *adv.* 296/826.
  laste, *adv.* 262/236.
faste, *adv.*
  agaste, 3 *s. perf.* 318/1221.
  caste, *inf.* 364/2005.
  caste, 3 *s. perf.* 296/827.
  laste, *adv.* 382/2309.
  laste, 3 *s. perf.* 294/791.
laste, *adv.*
  caste, 3 *s. perf.* 262/237.
  faste, *adv.* 382/2308.
laste, 3 *s. perf.*
  faste, *adv.* 294/790.

-at

estat (= estate F), *n. obj.*
  mat (= mate F), *pp.* 252/114.
  renagat, *n.* 272/401.
sat, 3 *s. perf.*
  that, *pro. dems.* 296/809.

-aue, -ave, -awe

caue, *n. obl.*
  saue, *inf.* 318/1224.
graue, *inf.*
  haue, *inf.* 288/679.
haue, *inf.*
  graue, *inf.* 288/678.
  knaue, *n.* 386/2390.
  save, *inf.* 312/1089.
haue, 1 *s. pres.*
  I-grawe, *pp.* 250/98.
have, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.*
  saue, *inf.* 364/1995.
I-grawe, *pp.*
  haue, 1 *s. pres.* 250/97.
knaue, *n.*
  haue, *inf.* 386/2391.
saue, *inf.*
  caue, *n. obl.* 318/1225.
  haue, *inf.* 312/1088.
  have, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 364/1994.

-aught, -ought

braught, *pp.*
  thought, *n. obj.* 350/1783.

-aunce, -ance, -auncys

aparaunce, *n. obl.*
  plesaunce, *n. obl.* 328/1373.
chaunce, *n. obj.*
  gouernaunce, *n. obl.* 308/1044.
cheuysau[*n*]ce, *n. obj.*
  myschaunce, *n. obl.* 358/2435.
cuntenaunce, *n. obj.*
  penaunce, *n. obl.* 368/2077.
daunce, *n. obl.*
  myschaunce, *n. obl.* 378/2254.
  remembraunce, *n. obl.* 288/686.
delyaunce, *n. obj.*
  myschaunce, *n. obj.* 268/333.
gouernaunce, *n. obl.*
  chaunce, *n. obj.* 308/1045.
myschaunce, *n. obj.*
  cheuysau[*n*]ce, *n. obj.* 388/2434.
  dalyaunce, *n. obj.* 268/332.
  obseruaunce, *n. obj.* 340/1608.
myschaunce, *n. obl.*
  cheuysau[*n*]ce, *n. obj.* 388/2434.
  daunce, *n. obl.* 378/2255.
obeysaunce, *n. obj.*
  ordenaunce, *n. obj.* 390/2478.

obeysaunce, *n. obl.*
vsagee (= vsaunce F), *n.* 282/586.
obeysaunce, *n.*
obseruancys, *n. pl.* 252/136.
obseruaunce, *n. obj.*
myschaunce, *n. obj.* 340/1609.
ordenaunce (= ordynance F), *n. obj.*
obeysaunce, *n. obj.* 390/2479.
penaunce, *n. obl.*
cuntenaunce, *n. obj.* 368/2076.
pleasaunce, *n. obl.*
aparaunce, *n. obl.* 328/1372.
plesaunce, *n. obj.*
vsaunce, *n.* 334/1476.
puruyaunce, *n. obl.*
substaunce, *n. obl.* 338/1560.
remembraunce, *n. obl.*
daunce, *n. obl.* 288/687.
substaunce (= substañce F), *n. obl.*
puruyaunce (= purveyañce F), *n. obl.* 338/1561.
vsance (= vsaunce F), *n.*
obeysaunce, *n. obl.* 282/587.
vsaunce, *n.*
plesaunce, *n. obj.* 334/1477.

-auncis

dauncis, *n. pl.*
obeysauncis, *n. pl.* 322/1268.

-auncys, -aunce

obseruancys, *n. pl.*
obeysaunce, *n.* 252/135.

-awe, -aue

I-grawe, *pp.*
haue, 1 *s. pres.* 250/97.
knawe, *n. obj.*
sawe, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 252/1806.
lawe, *n. obl.*
withdrawe, *inf.* 264/257.

-ay, -ey

alway, *adv.*
day, *n. obl.* 268/335.
assay, *n. obj.*
may, *v.* 340/1595.
away, *adv.* (F).
day, *n. obl.* 250/113 (F).
ay, *adv.*
lay, 3 *s. perf.* 288/690.
day, *n.*
May, *n.* 246/45.
way, *n. obj.* 404/2704.
day, *n. obl.*
alway, *adv.* 268/334.
away, *adv.* 250/114 (F).
lay, *n. obj.* 268/314.
may, *n. obl.* 246/36, 250/89.
May, *n. pr.* 254/176 (F).
may, *v.* 284/630, 342/1625, 1641, 392/2513 (254/183 F).
say, *inf.* 370/2114.
lay, *n. obj.*
day, *n. obl.* 268/315.
lay, 3 *s. perf.*
ay, *adv.* 288/691.
way, *n. obj.* 374/2174.
May, *n.*
day, *n.* 246/46.
day, *n. obl.* 254/175 (F).
may, *n. obl.*
day, *n. obl.* 246/35, 250/90.
may, *v.* 284/612.
may *v.*
alwey, *adv.* 340/1582.
assay, *n. obj.* 340/1594.
day, *n. obl.* 254/184, 284/631, 342/1624, 1640, 392/2512.
may, *n. obl.* 284/613.

say, *inf.*
day, *n. obl.* 370/2115.
way, *n. obj.*
day, *n.* 404/2705.
lay, 3 *s. perf.* 374/2175.

-ayd, -eyd (= **-ayde** F)
sayd (= sayde F), *pp.*
I-leyd (= y-layde F), *pp.* 372/2141.
layd (= layde F), *pp.* 392/2516.

-ayde, -eyde
mayde, *n.*
sayde, 3 *s. perf.* 338/1549.
seyde, 3 *s. perf.* 278/486.
(see **-ayd, -eyd**)

-ayed, -aid (= **-ayde, -ayede** F).
a-payed (= apayede F), *pp.*
said (= sayede F), *pp.* 248/67.
sayed (= sayde F), *pp.* 292/767.
be-trayed, *pp.*
payed, *pp.* 328/1391.
prayed, *pp.* 294/2533.

-ayede
prayede, 3 *s. perf.* (= prayed F).
trayede, 3 *s. perf.* (= trayed F), 392/2486.

-ayen
asayen, 3 *pl. pres.*
betrayen (= betraieñ F), 3 *pl. pres.* 276/476.

-ayes, -ayis
vyrelayes, *n. pl.*
halydayis, *n. pl.* 272/410.

-ayl
hayl (= hayle F), *n.*
sayl (= sayle F), *n. obl.* 286/654.

-ayle (= **-aylle** F)
aparayle (= apparaylle F), *inf.*
sayle (= saylle F), *inf.* 390/2472.
batayle, *n. obj.*
fayle, *inf.* 342/1646, 370/2110.
fayle, *n. obl.*
vitayle, *inf.* 312/1093.
fayle, *inf.*
batayle, *n. obj.* 342/1647, 370/2111.
sayle, *inf.* 284/628.
vitayle, *n. obl.* 334/1488.
sayle (= saylle F), *inf.*
aparayle (= apparaylle F), *inf.* 390/2473.
fayle, *inf.* 284/629.
ytayle, *n. pr.* 322/1298, 324/1329.
vitayle, *inf.*
fayle, *n. obl.* 312/1092.
vitayle, *n. obl.*
fayle, *inf.* 334/1489.
ytayle, *n. pr.*
sayle, *inf.* 322/1299, 324/1328.

-aylyth, -ealyth
faylyth, 3 *s. pres.*
ealyth, 3 *s. pres.* 264/263.

-ayn, -eyn (= **-ayne** F)
agayn (= agayne F), *adv.*
fayn (= fayne F), *adj.* 314/1137.
I-slayn (= y-slayne F), *pp.* 374/2192.
slayn (= slayne F), *pp.* 372/2149.
fayn (= fayñ F), *adj. pl.*
a-geyn (= agayñ F), *adv.* 252/117.

-ayr, -eyr (= **-aire, -eyre** F)
dispayr (= dispaire F), *n. obl.*
fayr (= faire F), *adj.* 350/1755.

fayr (= feyre F), *adj.*
ayr (= eyre F), *n.* 340/1598, 352/1819, 394/2549.
dispayr (= dispaire F), *n. obl.* 350/1754.
eyr (= eyre F), *n. obj.* 334/1482.

-ayre, -oyre

fayre, *adv.*
the bonoyre (= debonayre F, 262/276), *adj. def.* 258/179.

-e, -ee

autorite, *n. obl.*
tre (= tree F), *n. obl.* 386/2395.
a-vyse (= avysee F), *adj.*
be (= bee F), *inf.* 336/1520.
be, *inf.* (see I-be).
a-vyse (= avysee F), *adj.* 336/1521.
cuntre, *n. obl.* 330/1418, 366/2053, 378/2248.
degre, *n. obl.* 330/1411.
destene, *n. obj.* 396/2580.
gre (= degree F), *n. obl.* 324/1313.
he, *pro.* 330/1414, 336/1532, 350/1773, 360/1950, 382/2334.
me, *pro.* 276/467, 316/1178, 306/984, 402/2658.
sche, *pro.* 300/895, 310/1075.
se (= see F), *inf.* 294/794.
she (= shee F), *pro.* 280/533, 316/1171, 382/2322, 394/2528, 402/2688.
the, *pro.* 276/481, 362/1956, 332/1443.
thre, *num. adj.* 366/2057.
Thysbe, *n. pr.* 294/777.
tre (= tree F), *n. obl.* 250/109, 294/785.
ȝee, *pro.* 348/1724.
be, *pp.*
free, *adj.* 260/271 (F).
he (= hee F), *pro.* 388/2442.
me (= mee F), *pro.* 370/2121.
ȝe (= ȝee F), *pro.* 296/841.
be (= bee F), 1 *pl. pres.*
se (= see F), *n. obl.* 334/1495.
be, 3 *pl. pres.*
renome (= Renomee F), *n. obl.* 336/1513.
sche (= shee F), *pro.* 278/516.
be, *subj.* 1 *s. pres.*
sche, *pro.* 342/1617.
be (= bee F), *subj.* 2 *s. pres.*
degre (= degree F) *n. obl.* 274/451.
be, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.*
he, *pro.* 302/923, 338/1555.
sche, *pro.* 282/569 (F).
be (= bee F), *subj.* 3 *pl. pres.*
degre (= degree F), *n. obj.* 270/370.
renome (= Renomee F), *n. obl.* 336/1513.
benygnete, *n. obj.*
duetee, *n.* 270/360.
beute, *n. obj.*
she, *pres.* 380/2288, 328/2585.
beute, (= beautee F), *n. obl.*
se (= see F), *inf.* 306/1011.
Cete (= Citee F), *n. obl.*
se (see F), *n. obl.* 308/1048, 386/2405.
she, *pro.* 402/2683.
chastite (= chastitee F), *n. obj.*

oneste (= hevytee F), *n. obl.* 348/1736.
cuntre, *n. obl.*
be (= contre be F), *inf.* 330/1419 ; (contree bee F), 366/2052 ; (= contree bee, F), 378/2249.
he, *pro.* 364/2023.
I-be, *pp.* 244/6.
se (= see F), *n. obl.* 322/1278.
se (= see F), *inf.* 370/2117.
degre, *n. obj.*
be (= degree, bee F), *subj.* 3 *pl. pres.* 270/371.
me, *pro.* 368/2071.
the (= degree, yee F), *pro.* 274/436.
degre, *n. obl.*
be (= bee F), *inf.* 330/1410.
be (= degree, bee F), 2 *s. pres.* 274/450.
equite (= degree, equytee F), *n. obl.* 272/384.
he (= degree, hee F), *pro.* 310/1064.
prosperite (= prosperitee F), *n. obl.* 308/1030.
she, *pro.* 334/1507 (= degree, shee F), 368/2080.
the (= thee F), *pro.* 278/489.
destene (= destanee F), *n.*
se (= see F), *n. obl.* 304/953.
destene (= destanye F), *n. obj.*
be, *inf.* 396/2581.
equite (= equytee F), *n. obl.*
degre (= degree F), *n. obl.* 272/385.
fle, *inf.*
meyne (= flee, meynee F), *n. obj.* 318/1222.
sche (= he F), *pro.* 286 642.
se (= flee, see F), *inf.* 370/2113.
fre, *adj.*
me, *pro.* 260/247 (F).
she, *pro.* 394/2520.
thre, *num. adj.* 372/2153.
fre (= free F), *adj. def.*
pete (= pitee F), *n.* 362/1976.
gre (= degree F), *n. obl.*
be (= bee F), *inf.* 324/1312.
he, *pro.*
be, *inf.* 330/1415, 336/1533, 350/1772, 360/1951, 382/2335.
be, *pp.* 388/2443.
be, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 302/922, 338/1554.
Citee, *n. obl.* 358/1904.
cuntre (= contree F), *n. obl.* 364/2022.
degre (= hee, degre F), *n. obl.* 310/1065.
I-se (= se F), *inf.* 258/170.
kne (= knee F), *n. obl.* 274/445, 366/2028.
meyne, *n.* 310/1059.
parde, *interj.* 278/503.
prosperite (= hee, prosperitee F), *n. obl.* 282/590.
se (= hee, see F), *n. obl.* 304/958, 332/1462 (= hee, see F), 372/2163.
she, *pro.* 374/2172.
the, *pro.* 404/2718.
Thesbe, *n. pr.* 292/751.
thre, *num. adj.* 402/2667.
y-se (hee, see F), *inf.* 296/825.
[hevytee (F), *n. obl.*
chastitee (F), *n. obj.* 348/1737.]
honeste, *n. obl.*
me, *pro.* 404/2700.

I-be, *pp.*
cuntre (= contree F), *n. obl.* 244/5.
possibilite (= y-bee, possibilitee F), *n. obl.* 258/191.
the, *pro.* 344/1677.
I-se, *inf.*
he, *pro.* 258/169.
parde (= y-see, pardee F), *interj.* 244/16.
she (= y-see, shee F), *pro.* 374/2202.
kne (= knee F), *n. obl.*
he, *pro.* 274/444, 366/2029.
sche (= shee F), *pro.* 304/972.
me, *pro.*
be, *inf.* 276/466, 306/985, 316/1179, 402/2659.
be, *pp.* 370/2120.
degre, *n. obj.* 368/2070.
fre, *adj.* 260/248 (F).
honeste, *n. obl.* 404/2701.
pite, *n. obj.* 360/1920.
se, *inf.* 346/1710, 396/2560.
she, *pro.* 300/890, 326/1361.
subtilete (= soteltee F), *n. obl.* 394/2546.
the, *pro.* 300/899.
Thisbe, *n. pr.* 298/849.
meyne (= menee F), *n.*
he (= hee F), *pro.* 310/1058.
meyne (= meynee F), *n. obj.*
fle (= flee F), *inf.* 318/1223.
se (= see F), *n. obl.* 316/1188.
natyuyte, *n. obl.*
she, *pro.* 396/2577.
oneste, *n. obl.*
chastite (= hevytee, chastitee F), *n. obj.* 348/1737.
se (= see F), *inf.* 344/1672.
parde, *interj.*
he, *pro.* 278/502.
I-se (= pardee, y-see F), *inf.* 244/15.
se (= pardee, see F), *n. obl.* 374/2178.
se (= pardee, see F), *inf.* 278/520.
the (= pardee, the F), *pro.* 278/497.
pete (= pitee F), *n.*
fre (= free F), *adj. def.* 362/1977.
pete (= pitee F), *n. obj.*
she (= shee F), *pro.* 374/2185.
pite, *n. obj.*
me, *pro.* 360/1921.
pite (= pitee F), *n. obl.*
se (= see F), *inf.* 376/2223.
possibilite (= possibilitee F), *n. obl.*
I-be (= y-bee F), *pp.* 258/192.
prosperite, *n. obl.*
degre (prosperitee, degre F), *n. obl.* 308/1031.
he (= prosperitee, hee F), *pro.* 282/591.
Tisbe, *n. pr.* 300/907.
renome (= Renomee F), *n. obl.*
be (= bee F), 3 *pl. pres.* 336/1512.
sche (= she F), *pro.*
be, *inf.* 300/894.
(shee, bee F), 310/1074.
be (= shee, bee F), 3*rd pl.* 278/517.
be, 1 *s. subj.* 342/616.
knee (= shee, knee F), *n. obl.* 304/978.
se (= see F), *n. obl.*
be (= bee F), 1 *pl. pres.* 334/1494.

cete (= citee F), *n.* 386/2404.
Cete (= Citee F), *n. obl.* 308/1049.
cuntre (= contree F), *n. obl.* 322/1279.
destene (= destanee F), *n.* 304/952.
he (= hee F), *pro.* 304/959, 332/1464, 372/2162.
meyne (= meynee F), *n. obj.* 316/1189.
parde, *interj.* 374/2179.
se (= see F), *inf.* 330/1427.
she (= shee F), *pro.* 332/1471, 374/2197.
thre (= three F), *num. adj.* 336/1511.
se, *inf.* (See also i-se, y-se.)
be (= see, bee F), *inf.* 294/795.
beute (= see, beautee F), *n. obl.* 306/1010.
cuntre (= see, contree F), *n. obl.* 370/2116.
fle (= see, Flee F), *inf.* 370/2112.
me, *pro.* 346/1711, 346/2561.
oneste, *n. obl.* 344/1673.
parde (= shee, pardee F), *interj.* 278/521.
pite (= see, pitee F), *n. obl.* 376/2222.
se (= see, see F), *n. obl.* 330/1426.
thre (= see, three F), *num. adj.* 368/2075.
she, *pro.*
be, *inf.* 280/532, (schee, bee F), 316/1170, 382/2323, 394/2529, 402/2689.
be, 1 *s. subj.* 342/1616.
be, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 282/568 (F).
beute, *n. obj.* 380/2289, 398/2584.
Cete (= Citee F), *n. obl.* 402/2682.
degre (= shee, degree F), *n. obl.* 334/1506, 368/2081.
fle, *inf.* 286/643.
fre, *adj.* 394/2521.
he, *pro.* 374/2173.
I-se (= shee, y-see F), *inf.* 374/2203.
me, *pro.* 326/1360.
natyuyte, *n. obl.* 396/2576.
pete (= shee, pitee F), *n. obj.* 374/2184.
se (= shee, see F), *n. obl.* 332/1470 (see F), 374/2196.
ȝe, *pro.* 370/2127.
sle (= slee F), *inf.*
tisbe (= Tesbee F), *n. pr.* 296/835.
subtilete (= soteltee F), *n. obl.*
me, *pro.* 394/2547.
the, *pro.*
be (= bee F), *inf.* 276/480, 332/1442, 362/1957.
degre (= yee, degree F), *n. obj.* 274/437.
degre, *n. obl.* 278/488.
he, *pro.* 404/2719.
I-be, *pp.* 344/1676.
me, *pro.* 300/898.
parde (= pardee F), *interj.* 278/496.
Thesbe, *n. pr.* (See Thysbe, Tisbe.)
he, *pro.* 292/750.
me, *pro.* 298/848.
prosperite, *n. obj.* 300/906.
thre, *num. adj.*
be (= three, bee F), *inf.* 366/2056.

fre, *adj.* 372/2152.
he, *pro.* 402/2666.
se (= three, see F), *n. obl.* 336/1510.
se (= three, see F), *inf.* 368/2074.
Thysbe, *n. pr.*
be, *inf.* 294/776.
tisbe (= Tesbee F), *n. pr.*
sle (= slee F), *inf.* 296/834.
tre (= tree F), *n. obl.*
autorite, *n. obl.* 386/2394.
be (= bee F), *inf.* 250/110, 294/784.
yee, *pro.* (F).
degree, *n. obj.* 274/437.
ȝe, *pro.*
be (= yee, bee F), *pp.* 296/840.
be, *inf.* 348/1725.
she, *pro.* 370/2126.
y-se (= y-see F), *inf.*
he (= hee F), *pro.* 296/824.

-ealyth, -ayleth

ealyth, 3 *s. pres.*
faylyth, 3 *s. pres.* 264/262.

-ece, -esse

Boece, *n. pr.*
besynesse, *n. obl.* 272/412.

-eche

be-seche, 1 *s. pres.*
speche, *n. obl.* 342/1627.

-ed, -id

bed, *n. obl.*
hid (= hed F), *pp.* 250/102.
ded, *adj.*
hed (= deed, heed F), *n. obj.* 300/882, 352/1817, (dede, hede F), 384/2344.
red (= dede, rede F), *n. obl.* 400/2645.
dred, 3 *s. perf.* (F).
sped, 1 *s. perf.* 256/200 (F).
maydenhed, *n. obj.*
wedewehed, *n. obj.* 266/295.
red (= rede F), *n. obl.*
ded (= dede F), *adj.* 400/2644.
sped, 1 *s. perf.* (F).
dred, 3 *s. perf.* 256/199 (F).

-edde, -adde

bedde (= bed F), *n. obl.*
spedde (= bed, sped F), 3 *s. perf.* 342/1645, (bed, sped F), 400/2623, 402/2677.
fledde, 3 *s. perf.*
ledde, 3 *s. perf.* 302/943.
ledde, 3 *s. perf.*
fledde, 3 *s. perf.* 302/942.
spedde, 3 *s. perf.* 312/1096, 382/2311.
ledde, 3 *pl. perf.*
badde, *adj.* 266/277.
spedde, 3 *s. perf.*
bedde (= sped, bed F), *n. obl.* 342/1644, (= sped, bed F), 400/2622, 402/2676.
ledde, 3 *s. perf.* 312/1097, 382/2310.

-ede, -eede (= **-ethe** F)

dede, *n.*
rede, 1 *s. pres.* 354/1825, 378/2239.
dede, *n. obj.*
maydynhede, *n. obl.* 382/2325.
dede, *n. obl.*
drede, *n. obl.* 276/454.
lede, *inf.* 284/625.
nede, *n.* 346/1706.

rede, *inf.* 320/1263, 338/1557, 372/2139, 394/2543.
schede (= shethe F), *n. obj.* 300/888.
dede, *adj. pl.*
lustyhede, *n. obl.* 336/1530.
drede, *n. obl.*
dede, *n. obl.* 276/455.
deede, *n. pl.* 298/861.
kynrede, *n. obl.* 368/2094.
lede, *inf.* 364/2021.
rede, *inf.* 376/2217.
drede, 1 *s. pres.* (F).
mede, *n. obl.* 256/211 (F).
kynrede, *n. obl.*
drede, *n. obl.* 368/2095.
lede, *inf.*
dede, *n. obl.* 284/624.
drede, *n. obl.* 364/2020.
lustyhede, *n. obl.*
dede, *adj. pl.* 336/1531.
maydynhede, *n. obl.*
dede, *n. obj.* 382/2324.
mede, *n. obl.* (F).
drede, 1 *s. pres.* 256/212 (F).
rede, *adj. pl.* 246/42.
sprede, *inf.* 246/48, 254/173 (F), 256/143.
nede, *n.*
dede, *n. obl.* 346/1707.
rede, *adj. pl.*
mede, *n. obl.* 246/41.
sprede, *inf.* 258/168.
rede, *inf.*
dede, *n. obl.* 320/1262, 338/1556, 372/2138, 394/2542.
drede, *n. obl.* 376/2216.
rede, 1 *s. pres.*
dede, *n.* 354/1824, 378/2238.
schede (= shethe F), *n. obj.*
dede (= dethe F), *n. obl.* 300/889.
sprede, *inf.*
mede, *n. obl.* 246/47, 254/174 (F), 256/144.
rede, *adj. pl.* 258/167.

-edere

sledere (= slidre F), *adj. pl.*
to-gedere (= to-gedre F), *adv.* 286/649.

-ee, -e

Citee, *n. obl.* (F).
he, *pro.* 358/1905 (F).
duetee, *n.*
benygnete, *n. obj.* 270/361.
free, *adj.* (F).
be, *pp.* 260/270 (F).

-eede, -ede

deede (= dede F), *n. pl.*
drede, *n. obl.* 298/860.

-eel (F)

steel, *n.*
weel, *adv.* 268/335 (F).

-een, -ien, -en

been (= bene F), *pp.*
quien (= queene F), *n.* 322/1283.
fleen (= fleene F), *inf.*
quien (= queene F), *n.* 324/1306.
queen (= queene F), *n.*
ben (= been F), 2 *s. pres.* 306/992.
sen (= sene F), *inf.* 388/2425.

-eene, -ene

be-tweene, *prep.*
grene, *n. obl.* 290/712.
queene, *n.*
grene, *n. obl.* 262/229.
kene, *adj. pl.* 316/1190.
sene, *pp.* 268/316.
sene, *inf.* 308/1034.

queene, *n. obl.*
I-sene, *pp.* 328/1394.
Sheene, *n. pr.*
quene, *n. obl.* 276/496.

-eere, -ere, -ire

a-peere, *inf.*
dere, *adv.* 260/212.
cheere, *n. obj.*
deere (= chere, dere F), *adj.* 298/868.
here, *inf.* 320/1249.
manere, *n. obj.* 348/1747.
cheere (= chere F), *n. obl.*
dere, *adj.* 288/701, 378/2247.
manere, *n.* 402/2673.
manere *n. obl.* 328/1374.
cleere (= clere F), *adj. pl.*
feere (= y-fere F), *adv.* 354/1828.
cleere, *inf.*
manere, *n. obl.* 294/772.
deere (= dere F), *adj.*
cheere (= chere F), *n. obj.* 298/869.
In feere (= y-fere F), *adv.*
cleere (= clere F), *adj. pl.* 354/1829.
here, *adv.* 342/1642.
mateere, *n. obl.*
clere, *adj. pl.* 376/2224.
ȝeere (= yere F), *n. obl.*
hire (= here F), *adv.* 398/2588.

-eerid, -iered

steerid (= sterid F), *pp.*
apiered, *pp.* 302/934.

-ees, -es

lees, *n.*
Ercules, *n. pr.* 338/1544.

-ef

lef (= leefe F), *n. obl.* (lover).
myschef (= myschefe F), *n. obl.* 344/1655.
lef (= leef F), *n. obl.* (leaf).
shef (= sheef), *n. obl.* 248/74.
lef (= lefe F), *adj.*
myschef (= myschefe F), *n. obl.* 400/2637.
myschef (= myschefe F), *n. obl.*
lef (= leefe) *n. obl.* 344/1654.
lef (= lefe F), *adj.* 400/2636.
myschef (= myschefe F), *n. obj.*
thef (= thefe F), *n.* 382/2330.
shef (= sheef F), *n. obl.*
lef (= leef F), *n. obl.* 248/73.
thef (= thefe F), *n.*
myschef (= myschefe F), *n. obj.* 382/2331.

-eft, -aft

eft, *adv.*
laft (= left F), *pp.* 248/65.

-ek

ek, *adv.*
sek, *inf.* 266/279.

-eke

beyseke, *inf.*
eke, *adv.* 380/2284.
seke, *inf.* 310/1052.
meke, *adj.*
seke, *inf.* 258/176.
seke, *inf.*
beyseke, *inf.* 310/1053.
meke, *adj.* 258/175.
speke, *inf.*
wreke, *inf.* 268/324.
speke, 1 *s. pres.* (F).
wreke, *inf.* 358/1901 (F).
wreke, *inf.*
speke, *inf.* 268/325.
speke, 1 *s. pres.* 358/1900 (F).

-ekyr

bekyr (= byker F), *n. obj.*
  sekyr (= siker F), *adj. comp.* 402/2660.

-el

crewel, *adj.*
  naturel, *adj.* 270/356.
stel (= stele F), *n.*
  wel (= wele F), *adv.* 396/2583.

-ele

dele (= deele F), *inf.*
  hele (= heele F), *n. obj.* 314/1159.

-elle

dwelle, *inf.*
  telle, *inf.* 288/670, 384/2349, 386/2383, 582/576 (F).
dwelle, 3 *s. pres.*
  telle, *inf.* 378/2258.
helle, *n. obl.*
  telle, *inf.* 244/1, 280/552 (F).
telle, *inf.*
  dwelle, *inf.* 288/671, 384/2348, 386/2382, 582/577 (F).
  dwelle, 3 *s. pres.* 378/2259.
  helle, *n. obl.* 244/2, 280/553 (F).
  welle, *n.* 294/788.

-ely, -yly

boldely, *adv.*
  trewely, *adv.* 264/243.
trewely, *adv.*
  boldely, *adv.* 264/242.
  hertyly (= hertely F), *adv.* 334/1492.

-eme, -ymme

sweme (= swymme F), *inf.*
  brymme, *n. obl.* 390/2451.

-ement

a-vysemen (= avysemente F), *n. obj.*
  compassement (= compassemente F), *n. obl.* 330/1416.
avisement, *n. obl.*
  Jugement, *n. obl.* 272/392.

-en, -een, -eyn

agen (= ageyñ F), *adv.*
  certeyn (= certeyñ F), 394/2519.
ben (= be F), *v.*
  sen (= se F), *inf.* 394/2537.
ben (= beeñ F), 2 *s. pres.*
  queen (= queene F), *n.* 306/993.
sen, *inf.*
  ben (= se, be F), *v.* 394/2536.
  queen (= sene, quene F), *n.* 388/2424.
  serteyn (= seyn, certeyñ F), *adv.* 338/1564.

-ence, -ense

concience, *n. obl.*
  Innocence, *n. obl.* 320/1254.
credence, *n. obj.*
  reuerence, *n. obj.* 250/82.
  reuerence, *n. obl.* 246/31.
defence, *n.*
  presence, *n. obl.* 360/1930.
defence, *n. obl.*
  presense (= presence F), *n. obl.* 258/181.
excellence, *n. obj.*
  presence, *n. obj.* 366/2048.
Innocence, *n. obl.*
  concience, *n. obl.* 320/1255.
neglygence, *n. obl.*
  presence, *n. obl.* 280/524.

presence, *n. obj.*
excellence, *n. obj.* 366/2049.
reuerence, *n. obj.* 246/52 (F).
presence, *n. obl.*
defence, *n.* 360/1931.
defence, *n. obl.* 258/182.
neglygence, *n. obl.* 280/525.
reuerence, *n. obj.*
credence, *n. obj.* 250/81.
presence, *n. obj.* 246/51 (F).

-ende, -ynde

a-mende, *inf.*
brende, 3 *s. perf.* 388/2419.
comende, 3 *pl. perf.*
legende, *n. obl.* 346/1689.
defende, *inf.*
dessende, *inf.* 364/1997.
ende, *n. obj.*
shynde (= shende F), *pp.* 404/2696.
spende, 3 *pl. pres.* 286/650.
ende, *n. obl.*
synde (= sende F), 2 *s. imper.* 300/905.
wende, 3 *pl. perf.* 400/2621.
legende, *n. obl.*
comende, 3 *pl. perf.* 346/1688.
sende, 3 *s. imper.* 390/2457.
spende, *inf.* 276/472.
spende, 3 *pl. pres.*
ende, *n. obj.* 286/651.
wende, *inf.*
synde (= sende F), *inf.* 378/2267.
wende, 3. *pl. pres.*
ende, *n. obl.* 400/2620.

-ene, -eene, -ien

destene (= disteyne F), *inf.*
Elene, *n. pr.* 260/208.
grene, *n. obl.*
be-tweene, *prep.* 290/713.
nynetene, *num. adj.* 258/186.
quene, *n.* 262/228.
quene, *n. obj.* 256/145, 258/173.
grene, *adj. pl.*
sene, *inf.* 400/2649.
grene, *adj. def.*
sene, *inf.* 256/156.
heuene, *n. obl.*
nemene, 3 *pl. pres.* 378/2237.
I-sene, *pp.*
queene, *n. obl.* 328/1395.
kene, *adj.*
sene, *pp.* 400/2655.
kene, *adj. pl.*
queene, *n.* 316/1191.
mene, *n.* (F).
mene, 1 *s. pres.* 254/166 (F).
nynetene, *num. adj.*
grene, *n. obl.* 258/185.
quene (= queene F), *n.*
sene (= seene F), *inf.* 288/694, 308/1034.
quene, *n. obl.* (F).
sheene, *n. pr.* 276/497.
sene, *inf.*
grene, *adj. def.* 256/155.
grene, *adj. pl.* 400/2648.
quene (= seene, queene F), *n.* 288/695, 308/1035.
sene, *pp.*
kene, *adj.* 400/2654.
queene (= grene F), *n.* 268/317.
shene, *adj. def.*
quien (= queene F), *n.* 332/1466.

-ense, -ence

presense, *n. obl.*
defence, *n. obl.* 258/182.

-ent

absent, *adj.*
  present, *adj.* 350/1769.
assent, *n.*
  Innocent, *n. obl.* 338/1546.
diligent, *adj.* (F).
  sentiment, *n. obl.* 248/69 (F).
enchau[n]tement (= enchauntement F), *n. obl.*
  went, *pp.* 342/1651.
entent, *n. obj.*
  ment, 3 *pl. perf.* 252/140.
Innocent, *n. obl.*
  assent, *n.* 338/1547.
I-sent (= I-sente F), *pp.*
  spent (= spente F), *pp.* 314/1125.
ment, 3 *pl. perf.*
  entent, *n. obj.* 252/139.
present, *adj.*
  absent, *adj.* 350/1768.
Sentiment, *n. obl.* (F).
  diligent, *adj.* 248/70 (F).
spent (= spente F), *pp.*
  I-sent (= I-sente F), *pp.* 314/1124.
to-rent, 3 *s. perf.*
  went, 3 *s. perf.* 374/2189.
went, *pp.*
  enchau[n]tement (= enchauntement F), *n. obl.* 342/1650.

-ente, -eynte, -entyn, -ynte

assente, *inf.*
  brente, 3 *pl. perf.* 290/731.
bente, *n. obl.*
  mente, 3 *pl. perf.* 262/235.
brente, 3 *pl. pres.*
  assente, *inf.* 290/730.
entente, *n.*
  mente, 3 *s. perf.* 276/460.
entente, *n. obl.*
  sente, 3 *s. perf.* 314/1148.
hente (= hent F) *inf.*
  wente (= went F), 3 *s. perf.* 404/2714.
mente, 3 *s. perf.*
  entente, *n.* 276/461.
mente, 3 *pl. perf.*
  bente, *n. obl.* 262/234.
pente (= peynte F), *inf.*
  compleynte, *n. obl.* 298/874.
presente, *inf.*
  sente, 3 *s. perf.* 312/1094, 314/1133.
rente, 3 *s. perf.*
  turnemente, *inf.* 298/871.
sente, 3 *s. perf.*
  entente, *n. obl.* 314/1149.
  presente, *inf.* 312/1095, 314/1132.
  to-rente, 3 *s. perf.* 296/820.
stente (= stent F), 3 *pl. perf.*
  to rente, 3 *s. perf.* 296/820.
  wentyn (= wente F), 3 *pl. perf.* 282/632.
to-rente, 3 *s. perf.*
  stente, 3 *s. perf.* 296/821.
turnemente, *inf.*
  rente, 3 *s. perf.* 298/870.
  wente, 3 *s. perf.* 316/1164.
wente, 3 *s. perf.*
  hente (= went, hent F), *inf.* 404/2715.
  turnemente, *inf.* 316/1165.
wente, 3 *pl. perf.*
  stynte, 3 *s. perf.* 320/1240.

-entid

presentid (= presentede F), *pp.*
  tormentid (= turmentede F), *pp.* 322/1296.

-entis, -entys

ornementis (= pavementȝ F), *n. pl.*
  paramentys (= parementȝ F), *n. pl.* 312/1106.

-entyn, -ente

wentyn (= went F), 3 *pl. perf.*
stente (= stent F), 3 *pl. perf.* 286/633.

-ep

kep (= kepe F), *n. obj.*
wep (= wepe F), 3 *s. perf.* 348/1732.

-epe

a-slepe, *adv.*
kepe, *inf.* 280/536.
wepe, *inf.* 402/2679.
hepe (= helpe F), *inf.*
lepe, *inf.* 364/2008.
kepe, *inf.*
a-slepe, *adv.* 280/537.
wepe, *inf.* 380/2279.
kepe, 1 *s. pres.*
wepe, *inf.* 308/1033.
wepe, *inf.*
a slepe, *adv.* 402/2678.
kepe, *inf.* 380/2278.
kepe, 1 *s. pres.* 308/1032.

-er, -ir, -our, -yr

awer (= were F), *n. obl.*
ther (= there F), *adv.* 402/2687.
ber (= beer F), 3 *s. perf.*
her (= heer F), *n. obl.* 256/147.
der (= deer' F), *n. obl.*
heroner (= heroneer' F), *adj.* 312/1120.
er (= ere F), *n. obj.*
ther (= there F), *adv.* 248/63.
familer' (= famulere F), *adj.*
pleyner (= plenere F), *inf.* 340/1607.
fer (= fire F), *n.*
desyr (= desire F), *n. obj.* 350/1750.
gayler (= gaylere F), *n.*
hir (= here F), *adv.* 366/2050.
her, *n. obl.*
ber (= heer, beer F), 3 *s. perf.* 256/148.
ther (= here, there F), *adv.* 324/1314.
her (= here F), *adv.*
ner (= nere F), *adv.* 264/240.
heroner (= heroneer' F), *adj.*
der (= deer' F), *n. obl.* 312/1121.
losenger (= losengeour F), *n.*
acusour, *n.* 268/329.
ner (= nere F), *adv.*
her (= here F), *adv.* 264/241.
pleyner (= plenere F), *inf.*
familer (= famulere F), *adj.* 340/1606.
ther (= there F), *adv.*
awer (= were F), *n. obl.* 402/2686.
er (= ere F), *n obj.* 248/64.
her (= here F), *n. obl.* 324/1315.
ȝer (= yere F), *n. obl.*
matyr (= matere F), *n. obl.* 362/1959.

-erde

answerde, 1 *s. perf.*
herde, 1 *s. perf.* 264/239.

-ere, -eere, -yre, -eyre, -ire

bere, *n.*
spere, *n. obl.* 318/1215.
bere, *n. obl.* (F).
here, *inf.* 356/1867 (F).
bettere (= better F), *comp. adj.*
lettere (= letter F), *n. obj.* 326/1362.
chere, *n.*
manere, *n.* 350/1763.
chere, *n. obj.*
dere, *adv.* 328/1387.
here, *inf.* 314/1147.
manere, *n.* 390/2453.

chere, *n. obl.*
bere, *inf.* 400/2627.
fere, *adv.* 260/217.
here, *adv.* 348/1740.
here, *inf.* 258/184.
manere, *n. obl.* 368/2078, 370/2125.
preyere, *n.* 378/2268.
clere, *adj. pl.*
manere, *n. obj.* 260/205.
mateere, *n. obl.* 376/2225.
clere, *adv.*
here, *inf.* 252/128.
dere, *adj.*
cheere, *n. obl.* 288/700, 378/2246.
here, *adv.* 380/2297.
there, *adv.* 356/1870 (F).
dere, *adj. voc.*
here, *inf.* 362/1979, 400/2633.
dere, *adj. pl.*
here, *inf.* 360/1927.
dere, *adv.*
apeere, *inf.* 260/210.
chere, *n. obj.* 328/1386.
here, *adv.* 270/373.
fere (= fire F), *n. obl.*
syre, *n.* 392/2492.
fere, *adv.*
chere, *n. obl.* 260/219.
here, *inf.*
bere, *n. obl.* 356/1866 (F).
cheere, *n. obj.* 320/1248.
chere, *n. obj.* 314/1146.
chere, *n. obl.* 258/183, 400/2626.
clere, *adv.* 252/127.
dere, *adj. voc.* 362/1979, 400/2633.
dere, *adj. pl.* 360/1926.
manere, *n. obl.* 282/573 (F), 310/1684.
matere, *n. obl.* 266/309.
here, 3 *pl. pres.*
matere, *n. obl.* 386/2403.
here, *adv.*
chere, *n. obl.* 348/1741.
dere, *adj.* 380/2296.
dere, *adj. voc.* 400/2632.
dere, *adv.* 270/372.
in feere, *adv.* 342/1643.
manere, *n. obl.* 306/991, 366/2060.
ȝere, *n. obl.* 276/471.
lettere (= letter F), *n. obj.*
bettere (= better F), *comp. adj.* 326/1363.
lothere (= lother F), *adj. comp.*
nothire (= mother F), *adj.* 248/76.
manere, *n.*
cheere (= chere F), *n. obl.* 402/2672.
chere, *n.* 350/1762.
Chere, *n. obj.* 390/2452.
manere, *n. obj.*
cheere (= chere F), *n. obj.* 348/1746.
manere, *n. obl.*
cheere, *n. obl.* 328/1375.
chere, *n. obl.* 368/2079, 370/2124.
cleere, *inf.* 294/773.
here, *inf.* 282/572 (F), 310/1685.
here, *adv.* 306/990, 366/2061.
stere, *n.* 388/2416.
matere, *n. obl.*
here, *inf.* 266/308.
here, 3 *pl. pres.* 386/2402.
heyre (= here F), *adv.* 304/954.
preyere, *n.*
chere, *n. obl.* 378/2269.
spere, *n. obj.*
swere, *inf.* 370/2107.
spere, *n. obl.*
bere, *n.* 318/1214.
stere, *n.*
manere, *n. obl.* 388/2417.
swere, *inf.*
spere, *n. obj.* 370/2106.

there, *adv.* (F).
dere, *adj.* 356/1871 (F).
ȝere, *n. obl.*
here, *adv.* 276/470.

-erid, -yrid

lerid (= lered F), *pp.*
enquyrid (= enquered F), *pp.* 314/1152.

-erte, -yrte

asterte, *inf.*
herte (hert, *n. obl.*, smert F), *n.* 382/2339.
herte, *n. obl.* 352/1803.
herte (smert, *adj. pl.* F), *n.*
asterte (hert, *n. obl.* F), *inf.* 382/2338.
sterte, 3 *s. perf.* 298/864.
sterte, 3 *pl. perf.* 322/1301.
herte, *n. obj.*
sterte, 3 *s. perf.* 298/845, 326/1350; (stert F), 346/1705.
herte, *n. obl.*
asterte, *inf.* 352/1802.
scherte, *n. obl.* 272/391.
sherte (= shert F), *n.* 400/2629.
smerte, *n. obl.* 338/1579.
smerte, *inf.* 278/490, 348/1728.
sterte, 3 *s. perf.* 286/660, 296/811, 298/851, 352/1794.
styrte (= sterte F), 3 *s. perf.* 288/697.
sterte, 3 *s. perf.*
herte, *n.* 298/865.
herte, *n. obj.* 298/844, 326/1351, 346/1704.
herte, *n. obl.* 286/661, 296/810, 352/1795, 298/850.
sterte, 3 *pl. perf.*
herte, *n.* 322/1300.

-erthe

erthe, *n. obl.*
ferthe, *adj. def.* 258/190.

-erue, -erve

Mynerue, *n. pr.*
sterue, *inf.* 302/933.
serve, *inf.*
sterve, *inf.* 284/605, 322/1277, 368/2092.
sterue, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 366/2035.
sterue, *inf.*
mynerue, *n. pr.* 302/932.
serve, *inf.* 284/604, 322/1276, 368/2093.

-eruyd

deseruyd (= dese*r*ued F), 3 *s. perf.*
seruyd (= se*r*ved F), *pp.* 386/2384.

-eryed

beryed (= beriede F), *pp.*
heryed (= heriode F), *pp.* 294/786.

-erys

conseylerys, *n. pl.*
offiserys, *n. pl.* 338/1551.

-es

Achates, *n. pr.*
ches, 3 *s. perf.* 304/965.
les, *n. pl.* 308/1022, 314/1128.
Anchises, *n. pr.*
encres, *n. obj.* 310/1687.
les (= lees F), 3 *s. perf.* 304/945.
botemeles, *adj.*
pes, *n. obj.* 340/1585.
ches, 3 *s. perf.*
Achates, *n. pr.* 304/964.
Ercules, *n. pr.* 332/1454.

dres (= dresse F), *inf.*
lyones (= leonesse F), *n.* 294/805.
encres, *n. obj.*
anchises, *n. pr.* 310/1686.
Ercules, *n. pr.*
ches, 3 *s. perf.* 332/1455.
les, *n. pl.* 336/1518.
lees, *n.* 538/1545.
fles (= flees F), *n. obj.*
natheles (= nathelees F), *adv.* 330/1434.
gentilnes (= gentilesse F), *n. obl.*
lustynes (= lustynesse F), *n. obl.* 330/1405.
goodnes, *n. obj.*
wekedenes, *n. obj.* 264/269.
les, *n. pl.*
Achates, *n. pr.* 308/1023, 314/1129.
ercules, *n. pr.* 336/1519.
les (= lees F), 3 *s. perf.*
Anchises, *n. pr.* 304/944.
lustynes (= lustynesse F), *n. obl.*
gentilnes (= gentilesse F), *n. obl.* 330/1404.
lyones (= leonesse F), *n.*
dres (= dresse F), *inf.* 294/804.
natheles (= nathelees F), *adv.*
fles (= flees F), *n. obj.* 330/1435.
pes, *n. obj.*
botemeles, *adj.* 340/1584.
wekedenes, *n. obj.*
goodnes, *n. obj.* 264/268.

-ese

chese, *inf.*
lese, *inf.* 352/1810.
lese, *inf.*
chese, *inf.* 352/1811.

-esse, -ece

besynesse, *n. obj.*
Idilnesse, *n. obl.* 348/1722.
besynesse, *n. obl.*
Boece, *n. pr.* 272/413.
clennesse, *n. obl.*
holynesse, *n. obl.* 266/296.
distresse, *n. obj.*
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 310/1054.
distresse, *n. obl.*
gentillesse, *n. obl.* 310/1080.
kyndenesse, *n. obj.* 360/1918.
kyndenesse, *n. obl.* 286/665.
duchesse, *n. obl.*
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 272/407.
stedefastnesse, *n. obl.* 370/2123.
fangelnesse, *n. obl.* (F).
vnkyndnesse, *n. obj.* 252/153 (F).
fayrnesse, *n.*
graciousnesse, *n.* 344/1675.
gentillesse, *n. obl.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 310/1081.
hardynesse, *n. obl.* 284/611.
gesse, 1 *s. pres.*
duchesse, *n. obl.* 272/406.
fayrnesse, *n. obj.* 310/1672.
goddesse, *n.* 306/987.
hardynesse, *n. obj.* 300/892.
kyndenesse, *n. obl.* 344/1664.
gladnesse, *n. obl.*
rychesse, *n. obl.* 312/1100.
goodnesse, *n. obj.*
onstedefast-nesse, *n. obj.* 280/526.
goodnesse, *n. obl.*
distresse, *n. obj.* 310/1055.
semelynesse, *n. obl.* 308/1041.
witnesse, *n. obj.* 278/515.

graciousnesse, *n.*
fayrnesse, *n.* 344/1674.
hardynesse, *n. obj.*
gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 300/893.
hardynesse, *n. obl.*
gentillesse, *n. obl.* 284/610.
holynesse, *n. obl.*
clennesse, *n. obl.* 266/297.
hunteresse, *n. obj.*
wildyrnesse, *n. obl.* 304/970.
Idilnesse, *n. obl.*
besynesse, *n. obj.* 348/1723.
kyndenesse, *n. obj.*
distresse, *n. obl.* 360/1919.
kyndenesse, *n. obl.*
destresse, *n. obl.* 286/664.
gesse, 1 *s. pr.* 344/1665.
lucresse, *n. pr.*
presse, *inf.* 352/1787.
stedefastnesse, *n. obl.* 346/1687.
wittnesse, *n. obj.* (F), 356/1873.
onstedefast-nesse, *n. obj.*
goodnesse, *n. obj.* 280/527.
presse, *inf.*
lucresse, *n. pr.* 352/1786.
rychesse, *n. obl.*
gladnesse, *n. obl.* 312/1101.
semelynesse, *n. obl.*
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 308/1040.
stedefastnesse, *n. obl.*
duchesse, *n.* 370/2122.
lucresse, *n. pr.* 346/1686.
vnkyndnesse, *n. obj.* (F).
fangelnesse, *n. obl.* 252/154 (F).
wildyrnesse, *n. obl.*
hunteresse, *n. obj.* 304/971.
witnesse, *n. obj.*
goodnesse, *n. obl.* 278/514.
wittnesse, *n. obj.* (F).
lucresse, *n. pr.* 356/1872 (F).

-est, -ist

arest (= arreste F), *n. obl.*
best (= beste F), *n. obj.* 360/1928.
best (= beste F), *n. obl.* 296/807.
best (= beste F), *n.*
forest (= foreste F), *n. obl.* 298/842.
best (= beste F), *n. obj.*
arest, *n. obl.* 360/1929.
best (= beste F), *n. obl.*
arest (= arreste F), *n. obl.* 296/806.
best, *super. adj.*
lest, *subj. pr. s.* 346/1703.
forest (= foreste F), *n. obl.*
best (= beste F), *n.* 298/843.
lest, *subj. pr. s. impers.*
best, *superl. adj.* 346/1702.
west, *adv.* 280/563 (F).
lest (= lyste F), *subj. pt. s. impers.*
Egist (= Egiste F), *n. pr.* 396/2570.
rest, *inf.*
Alceste, *n. pr.* 280/530.
west, *adv.* (F).
lest, 3 *s. pres.* 280/562 (F).

-este, -iste, -oste

Alceste, *n. pr.*
cheste, *n. obl.* 278/498.
reste, *n.* 278/507.
rest, *inf.* 280/531.
areste (= arest F), *pp.*
beste (= best F), *n.* 272/382.
beste, *n. obl.*
foreste, *n. obl.* 306/981.
beste, *adj. def.*
leste, *subj. past s. impers.* 284/615.
reste, *inf.* 388/2438.
cheste, *n. obl.*
Alceste, *n. pr.* 278/499.

fayreste, *adj. supl.*
lustyeste, *adj. supl.* 290/716.
feste, *n. obj.*
leste, *adj. superl.* 380/2303.
foreste, *n. obl.*
beste, *n. obl.* 306/980.
geste, *n. obl.*
leste, 3 *s. pres. subj.* 250/88.
leste, *adj. superl.*
feste, *n. obj.* 380/2302.
leste, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.*
geste, *n. obl.* 250/87.
onreste, *n. obl.* 324/1339.
requeste, *n. obj.* (liste, requeste F), 274/438.
reste, *inf.* 402/2668.
wiste (= liste, wyste F), 3 *s. perf.* 386/2386.
leste, *subj. past s. impers.*
beste, *adj. def.* 284/614.
reste, *n. obj.* 312/1112 (liste, reste F), 390/2468.
reste, *inf.* 372/2168, 382/2313.
woste (= liste, wiste F), 3 *s. perf.* 320/1245.
lustyeste, *adj. supl.*
fayreste, *adj. supl.* 290/717.
onreste, *n. obl.*
leste, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 324/1338.
requeste, *n. obj.*
leste (= liste F), *subj. pres.* 274/439.
reste, *n.*
alceste, *n. pr.* 278/506.
reste, *n. obj.*
leste, *subj. past impers.* 312/1113 (liste F), 390/2469.
reste, *inf.*
Alceste, *n. pr.* 278/506.
beste (= best F), *adj. def.* 388/2439.
leste, *subj. pres. impers.* 402/2669.
leste, *subj. past impers.* 372/2169, 382/2312.
weste, *inf.* 246/51, 250/93.

-esye

dayesye, *n. obl.*
stellesye, *inf.* 278/513.

-ete

Crete, *n. pr.* (F).
grete, *adj. pl.* 358/1895 (F).
gete (= gette F), *pp.*
I-bete (= y-bette F), *pp.* 312/1122.
grete, *n. obj.*
trete, *inf.* 346/1692.
grete, *adj. def.*
trete, *inf.* 282/575 (F), 346/1692.
grete, *adj. pl.*
Crete, *n. pr.* 358/1894 (F).
strete, *n. obl.* 362/1965, 380/2305.
trete, 3 *pl. pres.* 266/275.
hete, *n. obl.*
wete, *adj. pl.* 294/775.
I-bete (= y-bette F), *pp.*
gete (= gette F), *pp.* 312/1123.
threte (= threete F), *inf.* 292/754.
mete (= meete F), *n. obl.*
sete (= seete F), *pp.* 312/1109.
mete, *adj. def.*
swete, *adj. def.* 308/1042.
mete, *inf.*
schete, *inf.* 286/635.
swete, *adj. def.* (meete, swete F), 252/133.
swete, *adj. voc.* 374/2190.
swete (= meete, sweete F), *adv.* 292/761.

sete (= seete F), *pp.*
mete (= meete F), *n. obl.* 312/1108.
shete, *inf.*
mete, *inf.* 286/634.
strete, *n. obl.*
grete, *adj. pl.* 362/1964, 380/2304.
swete, *adj. def.*
mete, *inf.* 252/134.
mete, *adj.* 308/1043.
swete, *adj. voc.*
mete, *inf.* 374/2191.
swete (= sweete F), *adv.*
mete (= meete F), *inf.* 292/760.
threte (= threete F), *inf.*
I-bete (= y-bette F), *pp.* 292/755.
trete, *inf.*
grete, *adj. def.* 346/1693, 282/574 (F).
trete, 3 *pl. pres.*
grete, *adj. pl.* 266/274.
wete, *adj. pl.*
hete, *n. obl.* 294/1774.

-eth

breth, *n.*
deth (= breeth, deethe F), *n. obj.* 288/692.
deth (= breth, deth F), *n. obl.* 366/2030.
breth (= brethe F), *n. obj.*
deth (= dethe F), *n. obl.* 352/1814, 388/2436.
deth, *n. obl.*
breth (= deth, breth F), *n.* 366/2031.
breth (= dethe, brethe F), *n. obj.* 352/1815, 388/2437.
geth (= gethe F), 3 *s. pres.* 372/2145.
duelleth, 3 *s. pres.* (F).
telleth, 3 *s. pres.* 356/1879 (F).
seth (= sethe F), 3 *s. pres.*
teth (= tethe F), *n. pl.* 364/2006.

-ette

dette, *n. obl.* (F).
sette, *inf.* 280/540 (F).
fette, 3 *s. perf.*
schette, 3 *s. perf.* 288/677.
grette, 1 *s. perf.* (F).
sette, 1 *s. perf.* 250/115 (F).
grette, 3 *s. perf.*
mette, 3 *s. perf.* 304/977, 334/1484.
grette, 3 *pl. perf.*
mette, 3 *pl. perf.* 334/1503.
lette, *inf.*
mette, 3 *pl. perf.* 290/733.
lette, 3 *s. perf.*
sette, *inf.* 372/2166.
mette, 3 *s. perf.*
grette, 3 *s. perf.* 304/976, 334/1485.
mette, 3 *pl. perf.*
grette, 3 *pl. perf.* 334/1502.
lette, *inf.* 290/732.
schette, 3 *s. perf.*
fette, 3 *s. perf.* 288/676.
sette, *inf.*
dette, *n. obl.* 280/541 (F).
lette, 3 *s. perf.* 372/2167.
sette, 1 *s. perf.* (F).
grette, 1 *s. perf.* 250/116 (F).

-etyn, -ityn

forgetyn (= for-yeten F), *pp.*
getyn (= geten F), *pp.* 350/1753.
smetyn (= smyten F), *pp.*
bityn (= byten F), *pp.* 382/2318.

-eue

acheue, *inf.*
  leue, 1 *s. pres.* 340/1615.
beleue, *n. obl.*
  leue, *inf.* 370/2108.
beleue, *inf.*
  preue, *inf.* 250/84 (F).
eue, *n. obl.*
  leue, *n. obj.* 324/1320.
forȝeue (= foryive F), *inf.*
  leue (= lyve F), *inf.* 274/449.
leue, *n. obj.*
  eue, *n. obl.* 324/1321.
  leue, *inf.* 380/2280.
leue, *inf.*
  beleue, *n. obl.* 370/2109.
  forȝeue (= lyve, foryive F), *inf.* 274/448.
  leve, *n. obj.* 380/2281.
  preue, *inf.* 244/9.
  preue, *n. obl.* 246/28.
  ȝeue (= lyve, I-yive F), *pp.* 336/1538.
leue, 1 *s. pres.*
  acheue, *inf.* 340/1614.
preue, *inf.*
  be-leue, *inf.* 250/83.
  leue, *inf.* 244/10.
preue, *n. obl.*
  leue, *inf.* 246/27.

-eued

greued, *pp.* (F).
  releued, *pp.* 252/128 (F).

-euene

heuene, *n.*
  steuene, *n. obl.* 318/1219.
heuene, *n. obl.*
  steuene, *n. obl.* 382/2328.

-evid, -euyd

mevid (= meved F), *pp.*
  a-greuyd (= agreued F), *pp.* 268/321.

-eus

Eegeus, *n. pr.*
  Theseus, *n. pr.* 360/1945.

-euyd, -evid

a-greuyd (= agreued F), *pp.*
  mevid (= meved F), *pp.* [268/320.
greuyd, *pp.*
  releuyd, *pp.* 252/116.

-euyn, -yuyn

dreuyn (= dryveñ F), *pp.*
  ȝeuyn (= yiveñ F), *inf.* 360/1925.
I-drevyn (= y-dreveñ F), *pp.*
  ȝeuyn (= yeveñ F), *pp.* 388/2431.
ȝeuyn, *inf.*
  dreuyn (= yiveñ, dryveñ F), *pp.* 360/1924.
  I-drevyn (= y-dreveñ F), *pp.* 388/2430.
  to-dryuyn (= to-driveñ F), *pp.* 322/1280.

-euys

greuys (= greves F), *n. pl.*
  leuys (= leves F), *n. pl.* 256/160.

-ewe, -ue

dewe (= due F), *adj.*
  value, *n. obl.* 284/602.
fewe, *adj.*
  rewe, *n. obl.* 266/285.
hewe, *n.*
  newe, *adv.* 350/1760.
hewe, *n. obj.*
  newe, *adj. pl.* 256/161.
hewe, *n. obl.* (F).
  newe, *adv.* 246/56, 250/103 (F).
knewe, *subj.* 3 *s. past.*
  trewe, *adj.* 294/800.
newe, *adj.*
  trewe, *adj.* 274/434, 320/1234, 356/1874 (F).
  trewe, *adj. pl.* 266/288.

newe, *adj. pl.*
hewe, *n. obj.* 256/162.
trewe, *adj. pl.* 264/272.
newe, *adv.*
hewe, *n.* 350/1761.
hewe, *n. obl.* 246/55 (F), 250/104 (F).
rewe, *n. obl.*
fewe, *adj.* 266/284.
rewe, *inf.*
trewe, *adj.* 354/1843.
trewe, *adj. pl.* 352/157 (F).
trewe, *adj.*
knewe, *subj.* 3 *s. past*, 294/801.
newe, *adj.* 274/435, 320/1235, 356/1875.
newe, *adj. pl.* 264/273.
rewe, *inf.* 354/1842 (F).
trewe, *adj. pl.*
newe, *adj.* 266/289.
rewe, *inf.* 252/158 (F).

-ey, -ay

alwey, *adv.*
may, *v.* 320/1583.
a-wey, *adv.*
fey (= away, fay F), *n. obj.* 326/1365.
fey (= awaye, faye F), *n. obl.* 294/778.
fey (= fay F), *n. obj.*
a-wey (= a-way F), *adv.* 326/1364.
fey (= faye F), *n. obl.*
a-wey (= awaye F), *adv.* 294/779.
wey, *n. obl.* 354/1846 (F).

-eyd, -ayd

I-leyd (= y-layde F), *pp.*
sayd (= sayde F), *pp.* 372/2140.

-eyde, -ayde, -eyede

breyde (= brayde F), *n. obj.*
seyde (= sayde F), *pp.* 316/1167.
Crisseyde, *n. pr.*
mysseyde, 3 *s. perf.* 274/430.
seyde, 3 *s. perf.* 270/345.
leyde, 2 *s. perf.*
seyde, 2 *s. perf.* 392/2500.
mysseyde, 3 *s. perf.*
crisseyde, *n. pr.* 274/431.
seyde (= sayde F), *pp.*
breyde (= brayde F), *n. obj.* 316/1166.
seyde, 2 *s. perf.*
leyde, 2 *s. perf.* 392/2501.
seyde, 3 *s. perf.*
Crisseyde, *n. pr.* 270/344.
deyede, 3 *s. perf.* 326/1353.
mayde, *n.* 278/487.
obeyde (= obeyde F), 3 *s. perf.* 288/681.
preyede (= preyde F), 3 *s. perf.* 380/2294.
vpbreyde (= sayde, vmbrayde F), 3 *s. perf.* 344/1671.

-eye, -ye

aweye (= a-wey F), *adv.*
keye (= key F), *n.* 244/26.
deye, 1 *s. pres.*
pleye (= dye, pley F), *inf.* 380/2300.
seye (= saye F), *inf.* 368/2073.
eye (= ye F), *n. obl.*
cumpanye (= companye F), *n. obj.* 340/1601.
keye (= key F), *n.*
aweye (= a-wey F), *adv.* 244/25.
pleye (= pley F), *inf.*
deye (= dye F), 1 *s. pres.* 380/2301.

tweye (= twey F), *num. adj.* 314/1154.
weye (= wey F), *n. obl.* 334/1496.
preye (= prey F), *inf.*
seye (= sey F), *inf.* 378/2262.
tweye (= twey F), *num. adj.* 380/2273.
weye, *n. obl.* 276/483.
seye, *inf.*
deye (= seyñ, deyñ F), *inf.* 316/1181.
deye, 1 *s. pres.* (saye, deye F), 368/2072.
preye (= sey, prey F), *inf.* 378/2263.
tweye, *num. adj.*
pleye (= twey, pley F), *inf.* 314/1155.
preye (= twey, prey F), *inf.* 380/2272.
with-seye, *inf.* 270/347.
weye, *n. obl.*
pleye (= wey, pley F), *inf.* 334/1497.
preye, *inf.* 276/482.
with-seye, *inf.*
tweye, *num. adj.* 270/346.

-eyede, -eyde

deyede, 3 *s. perf.*
seyde, 3 *s. perf.* 326/1352.
obeyede (= obeyde F), 3 *s. perf.*
seyde (= sayde F), 3 *s. perf.* 288/680.
preyede (= preyde F), 3 *s. perf.*
seyde, 3 *s. perf.* 380/2295.

-eyest, -eyst

warreyest, 2 *s. pres.*
mysseyst, 2 *s. pres.* 264/249.

-eyghte, -yghte

weyghte, *n. obl.*
nyghte, *n. obl.* 312/1119.

eyn, -ayn

a-geyn, *adv.*
fayn (= agayñ, fayñ F), *adj. pl.* 252/118.
in veyn (= agayne, vayne F), *adv.* 326/1359.
seyñ, *inf.* 392/2507 (F).
seyn (= agayne, sayne F), *pp.* 322/1271.
certeyn (= certeyñ F), *adv.*
agen (= ageyñ F), *adv.* 394/2518.
I-leyn (= y-layne F), *pp.*
reyn (= Rayne F), *n.* 388/2411.
pleyñ, *inf.* (F).
souereyñ, *n.* 248/94 (F).
serteyn (= certeyñ F), *adv.*
sen (= seyñ F), *inf.* 338/1565.

-eyne, -yne

compleyne, *inf.*
tweyne, *num. adj.* 392/2499.
disteyne, *inf.* (F).
souereyne, *adj.* 260/275 (F).
foreyne, *n. obl.*
tweyne, *num. adj.* 362/1963.
maudeleyne, *n. pr.*
peyne, *n. obj.* 274/419.
peyne, *n. obj.*
maudeleyne, *n. pr.* 274/418.
pleyne, *inf.* 394/2525.
peyne, *n. obl.*
lauyne, *n. pr.* (pyne, lavyne F), 324/1331.
pleyne, *inf.* 320/1236.
tweyne, *num. adj.* 392/2489.

pleyne, *inf.*
peyne, *n. obj.* 394/2524.
peyne, *n. obl.* 230/1237.
souereyne, *adj.* (F).
disteyne, *inf.* 260/274 (F).
tweyne, *num. adj.*
compleyne, *inf.* 392/2498.
foreyne, *n. obl.* 362/1962.
peyne (= pyne F), *n. obl.* 392/2488.

-eynte, -ente

compleynte, *n. obl.*
pente (= peynte F), *inf.* 298/875.

-eynyd

compleynyd (= compleyned F), *pp.*
feynyd (= feyned F), *pp.* 350/1749.
I-feynyd, *pp.*
pleynyd, *pp.* 268/326.

-eyr, -ayr

eyr (= eyre F), *n. obj.*
fayr (= faire F), *adj.* 334/1483.

-eyre, -ere

heyre (= here F), *adv.*
matere, *n. obl.* 304/955.

-eysid

areysid (= reysed F), *pp.*
preysid (= preysed F), 3 *s. perf.* 336/1524.

-eyst, -eyest

mysseyst, 2 *s. pres.*
warreyest, 2 *s. pres.* 264/248.

-eyue

disceyue, *inf.*
resseyue, *inf.* 292/752.

I, -y

I, *pro.*
by, *prep.* 368/2091.
trewely, *adv.* 370/2099.
verrayly, *adv.* 248/87 (F).

-ible, -yble

impossible, *adj.* (F).
horryble, *adj.* 354/1838 (F).
inuysible, *adj.*
possible, *adj.* 308/1020.

-ice, -yse

malice, *n. obl.* (F).
vice, *n. obj.* 254/168 (F).
vice, *n. obl.*
cheryse, 276/462.

-iche, -yche

liche, *adj.*
ryche, *adj.* 336/1528.

-id, -ed

hid (= hed F), *pp.*
bed, *n. obl.* 250/101.

-ide, -yde, -iede

ride, 3 *s. pres.*
side, *n. obl.* 318/1211.
side, *n. obl.*
abyde, *inf.* 348/1718.
ride, 3 *s. pres.* 318/1210.
tabide, *inf.* (F).
syde, *n. obl.* 254/179 (F).
wide, *adv.*
espiede, *subj.* 3 *pl.* 330/1422.
wide, *adj. pl.*
tyde, *n. obl.* 294/783.

-ie, -ye

daysie, *n. obl.*
lye, *inf.* 254/181 (F).
die (= dye F), *inf.*
tessalye, *n. pr.* 342/1619.
envie, *n. obl.* (F).
lye, *inf.* 268/357 (F).

espie (= espyee F), *inf.*
sacryfye (= sacrifice F), *inf.* 326/1348.
spicerye, *n. obl.* 288/675.
hie, *inf.*
nauye, *n. obl.* 324/1335.
philosophie, *n. obj.* (F).
envye, *n. obl.* 358/1899 (F).
tespie, *inf.*
cumpaynye, *n. obj.* 304/967.

-iede, -ide, -yde

espiede, *subj.* 3 *pl.*
tyde, *n. obl.* 294/770.
wide, *adv.* 330/1423.

-ief

lief (= leefe F), *n. obj.*
myschief (= myscheefe F), *n. obj.* 320/1261.

-ien, -yen, -een, -ene

bien (= bene F), *inf.*
quien (= quene F), *n. obl.* [388/2432.
espien, *inf.*
eyen, *n. pl.* 298/859.
quien, *n.*
been, *pp.* 322/1282.
fleen (= fleene F), *inf.* 324/1307.
shene, *adj. def.* 332/1467.

-iere, -yere

chiere (= chere F), *n. obl.*
manyere (= manere F), *n. obl.* 334/1504.

-iered, -eerid

apiered (= appered F), *pp.*
steerid (= sterid F), *pp.* 302/935.

-if, -yf

wif, *n.*
lyf, *n.* 346/1700 (F).
lyf (= wife, lyfe F), *n. obj.* 324/1323, 404/2698.
wif (= wyfe F), *n. obj.*
lyf (= lyfe F), *n. obj.* 336/1541.
lyf (= lyfe F), *n. obl.* 380/2298.
stryf, *n. obj.* 282/595.
wif, *n. obl.*
lyf (= lyfe F), *n. obl.* 278/509, 280/538, 338/1576.

-ifte, -yfte

clifte, *n. obj.*
shryfte, *n.* 292/745.

-ight, -yght

dight (= dyght F), *pp.*
bryght (= bryght F), *adj. pl.* 398/2610.
wight (= wyghte F), *n.*
a-nyght (= a-nyghte F), *n. obl.* 334/1475.
syght (= syght F), *n. obl.* 366/2043.

-ighte, -yghte

dighte, *inf.*
myghte, *v.* 390/2481.
syghte, *n. obl.* 306/1001.
highte, 3 *s. perf.*
myghte, *n. obl.* 362/1968.
sighte, *n. obl.*
myghte, *v.* 354/1833.

-ilde, -ylid

wilde, *adj. pl.*
be-gylid (= begylde F), 3 *s. perf.* 374/2199.

-ile, -yle

be-gile, 2 *s. pres.*
while, *n. obl.* 394/2551.
Cecile, *n. pr.*
while, *n.* 274/417.
Virgile, *n. pr.*
while, *n. obl.* 306/1003.

while, *n.*
be-gile, *inf.* 338/1570.
Cecile, *n. pr.* 274/416.
while, *n. obj.*
begyle, *inf.* 376/2226.
while, *n. obl.*
be-gile, 2 *s. pres.* 394/2550.
Virgile, *n. pr.* 306/1002.
wile, *n. obl.*
yle, *n. obl.* 332/1438.

-ille, -ylle

fille, *n. obj.*
stylle, *adv.* 296/816.
wille, *n. obl.* 384/2355.
fulfille, *inf.*
wille, *n. obj.* 400/2650.
spille, *inf.*
wille, *n. obl.* 358/1916.
wille, *n.*
spylle, *inf.* 338/1574.
stylle, *adv.* 334/1491.
wille, *n. obj.*
fulfille, *inf.* 400/2651.
wille, *n. obl.*
fille, *n. obj.* 384/2354.
kylle, 3 *s. pres.* 318/1216.
spille, *inf.* 358/1917, 360/1936.

-ily, -yly

hastily (= hastely F), *adv.*
priuyly (= pri*v*ely F), *adv.* 362/1988.

In, -yn

In (= ynne F), *adv.*
colatyn, *n. pr.* (Colatyne F), 348/1738.
gyn (= gynne F), *n. obl.* 353/1784.
kyn (= kynne F), *n. obj.* 362/1980.

-ing, -yng

pleying (= pleynge F), *n. obl.*
kyng (= kynge F). *n. obl.* 332/1468.

-inge, -ynge

beryinge, *n. obl.*
fletynge, *imp. p.* 394/2552.
bringe, *inf.* (F).
fyngerynge, *n. obl.* 248/91 (F).
buryinge, *n. obj.*
stynge, *inf.* 288/699.
doinge, *n.*
thy*n*ge, *n. obj.* 376/2233.
doinge, *n. obl.*
obeysynge, *adj.* 320/1266.
nothinge, *n. obl.* (F).
forgyfynge, *n. obl.* 354/1852 (F).

-ingis, -yngis

doingis, *n. pl.*
kyngis, *n. pl.* 346/1680.

Inne, -ynne

Inne, *adv.*
synne, *adv.* 374/2200.
with-inne, *prep.*
wynne, *inf.* 332/1444.

-ion

deuocioñ, *n. obl.* (F).
resureccioñ, *n. obl.* 250/110 (F).

-ioun, -youn

affeccioun, *n.*
mencioun, *n. obj.* 318/1228.
affeccioun (= affecceioñ F), *n. obl.*
ymagynacyoun (= ymaginacioñ F), *n. obl.* 336/1523.
compassioun (= compassyoñ F), *n. obj.*
lyoun (= lyoñ F), *n. obl.* 270/377.
confusiou*n* (= confusioñ F), *n.*
excepciou*n* (= excepcioñ F), *n. obj.* 400/2653.

destruccioun (= destruccioñ F), *n. obl.*
lyoun (= lyoñ F), *n. obl.* 284/627.
mencioun, *n. obj.*
affeccioun, *n.* 318/1229.
regioun (= Regioñ F), *n. obl.*
occasyoun (= occasioñ F), *n. obj.* 306/994.

-iouns, -youns

petyciouns, *n. pl.*
excusacyouns, *n. pl.* 270/362.

-ippe, -yppe

slippe, *inf.*
skyppe, *inf.* 284/622.

-ir, -er

hir (= here F), *adv.*
gayler (= gaylere F), *n.* 366/2051.

-ire, -ere, eere

desire, *n. obj.* (F).
fire, *n. obj.* 250/106 (F).
hire (= here F), *adv.*
ȝeere (= yere F), *n. obl.* 398/2589.
nothire (= nother F), *n. obl.*
lothere (= lother F), *adj. comp.* 248/75.

-is, -ys

is, 3 *s. pres.*
blys, *n. obj.* 278/493.
I-wis, *adv.* 378/2251.
this, *adj.* 298/853.
I-wis, *adv.*
is, 3 *s. pres.* 378/2250.
this, *adj.* 338/1568, 394/2544.
mis, *adv.*
this, *adj.* 264/267.
this, *adj.*
a-mys, *adv.* 270/349, 322/1291.
is, 3 *s. pres.* 298/852.
I-wis, *adv.* 338/1569, 394/2545.
mis, *adv.* 264/266.
ys, 3 *s. pres.* 268/338 (F).
ȝis, *adv.*
blys, *n. obl.* 278/504.

-ise, -yse

coueytise, *n. obl.*
despise, *inf.* 252/123.
iustise, *n. obl.*
offise, *n.* 270/367.
sacryfise, *n. obj.*
deuyse, *inf.* 324/1311.
suffise, *inf.* (F).
wyse, *n. obl.* 260/273.

-ist, -est

Egist, *n. pr.*
lest, *v.* 396/2571.

-iste, -yste, -este

Egiste, *n. pr.*
lyste, *v.* 398/2619.
triste, *inf.* (F).
lyste, *v.* 264/332, 356/1884 (F).
wiste (= wyste F), 3 *s. perf.*
leste (= lyste F), *v.* 386/2387.

-it, -yt

apetit (= appetite F), *n. obl.*
delyt (= delyt F), *n. obj.* 340/1587.
delit (= delyte F), *n.*
dispit (= dispite F), *n. obl.* 350/1771.
dispit (= dispite F), *n. obl.*
delit (= delyte F), *n.* 350/1770.
delyt (= delyte F), *n.* 360/1939.
whit (= white F), *adj.*
delyt (= delyte F), *n. obl.* 318/1199.

-ite, -yte

Arcite, *n. pr.*
  lite, *adv.* 272/409.
endite, *inf.*
  wryte, *inf.* 268/311.
felicite, *n.*
  Cyte, *n. obl.* 340/1589.
lite, *adj.*
  delyte, 1 *s. pres.* 246/30.
lite, *adj. pl.*
  white, *adj. def.* 256/152.
lite, *adv.*
  Arcite, *n. pr.* 272/408.
quite, *inf.*
  lyte, *adj.* 276/485.
tendite, *inf.*
  wryte, *inf.* 326/1344.
white, *n. obl.*
  lyte, *adv.* 280/523.

-ith, -yth (F)

dredith, 3 *s. pres.* (F).
  lodyth, 3 *s. pres.* 248/85 (F).

-ithe, -ythe

sithe, *n. obj.*
  blythe, *adj.* 286/647.

-ityn, -etyn

bityn (= byteñ F), *pp.*
  smetyn (= smyteñ F), *pp.* 382/2319.

-ius

Lyuius, *n. pr.*
  Tarquinius, *n. pr.* 346/1682.

-ive, -yve

descrive, *inf.*
  lyve, *n. obl.* 312/1099.

-o, -ou

a-go, *pp.*
  fro (= a-goo, froo F), *adv.* 384/2358.
  therto, *adv.* 352/1796.
ago, *adv.*
  also, *adv.* 378/2240.
  so, *adv.* 244/14.
also, *adv.*
  ago, *adv.* 378/2241.
  fo, *n. obj.* 368/2085.
  fro (= alsoo, froo F), *prep.* 338/1572.
  go, 3 *pl. pres.* 394/2539.
  I-go, *pp.* 334/1481.
  mo (= alsoo, moo F), *adj.* 318/1227, 360/1923 (F).
  so (= alsoo, soo F), *adv.* 364/2002.
  tho, *adv.* 390/2475.
  two (= twoo F), *num. adj.* 398/2601.
  wo (= alsoo, woo F), *n. obl.* 310/1078.
atwo, *adv.*
  do (= a-twoo, doo F), *inf.* 404/2694.
  go (= a-twoo, goo F), *pp.* 402/2656.
  so, *adv.* 292/759.
  wo (= a-twoo, woo F), *n. obj.* 384/2346.
Danao (= Danoo F), *n. pr.*
  Lyno, *n. pr.* 396/2569.
  two (= twoo F), *num. adj.* 396/2562.
Dido, *n. pr.*
  do (= doo F), *inf.* 324/1308.
  do, *pp.* 304/957.
  Sytheo, *n. pr.* 306/1005.
do, *inf.*
  atwo (= doo, a-twoo F), *adv.* 404/2695.
  dydo (= doo, Dido F), *n. pr.* 324/1309.
  therto, *adv.* 276/468.
do, *pp.*
  Dido, *n. pr.* 304/956.
do (= doo F), *subj.* 1 *pl. pres.*

wo (= woo F), *adj.* 362/1985.
do (= goo F), *subj.* 3 *s. pres.*
so (= soo F), *adv.* 380/2292.
fo (= foo F), *n.*
so (= soo F), *adv.* 330/1406.
fo, *n. obj.*
also, *adv.* 368/2084.
fo, *n. obl.*
so, *adv.* 396/2558.
fro (= froo F), *adv.* (to and fro):
a-go (= a-goo F), *pp.* 384/2359.
go (= goo F), *inf.* 364/2013, 368/2066, 388/2415.
so (= soo F), *adv.* 390/2470.
fro (= froo F), *prep.*
also (= alsoo F), *adv.* 338/1573.
go, *inf.*
fro, *adv.* (to and fro), 364/2012; (= goo, froo F), 368/2067, 388/2414.
so (= goo, soo F), *adv.* 350/1774.
tho (= thoo F), *adv.* 404/2721; (go, thoo F), 354/1830.
to (= goo, too F), *prep.* 312/1090.
two, *num. adj.* 342/1635.
go (= goo F), *pp.*
atwo (= a-twoo F), *adv.* 402/2657.
two (= twoo F), *num. adj.* 344/1657.
go, 3 *pl. pres.*
also, *adv.* 394/2538.
go (= goo F), *subj.* 1 *s. pres.*
so, *adv.* 368/2096.
Gwido, *n. pr.*
so, *adv.* 332/1465.
I-go, *pp.*
also, *adv.* 334/1480.
mo (= agoo, moo F), *adj.* 302/917.
wo (= y-goo, woo F), *n.* 316/1192.
Lyno, *n. pr.*
danao (= Danoo F), *n. pr.* 396/2568.
so, *adv.* 398/2605.
mo (= moo F), *adj.*
also (= alsoo F), *adv.* 318/1226, 360/1922 (F).
I-go (= agoo F), *pp.* 302/916.
mo (= moo F), *adv.*
so (= soo F), *adv.* 400/2635.
two (= twoo F), *num. adj.* 338/1562.
so, *adv.*
a-go, *adv.* 244/13.
also, *adv.* 244/4; (alsoo F), 364/2003.
a twoo, *adv.* 292/758.
do (= soo, goo F), *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 380/2293.
fo (= soo, foo F), *n.* 330/1407.
fo, *n. obl.* 396/2559.
fro (= soo, froo F), *adv.* 390/2471.
go (= soo, goo F), *inf.* 350/1775, 380/2283.
go (= soo, goo F), *subj.* 1 *s.* 368/2097.
Gwido, *n. pr.* 332/1464.
lyno, *n. pr.* 398/2604.
mo (= soo, moo F), *adv.* 400/2634.
two (= soo, twoo F), *num. adj.* 322/1302, 380/2287.
wo (= soo, woo F), *n.* 328/1384.
wo (= soo, woo F), *n. obj.* 292/748, 320/1233, 402/2685.

wo (= woo F), *n. obl.* 320/1251, 320/1257.
Sytheo, *n. pr.*
dido, *n. pr.* 306/1004.
therto, *adv.*
ago, *pp.* 352/1797.
do, *inf.* 276/469.
tho, *adv.* (then).
also, *adv.* 390/2474.
go (= thoo, goo F), *inf.* 354/1831, 404/2720.
two (= thoo, twoo F), *num. adj.* 250/103, 376/2211, 402/2667 (F).
tho (= thoo F), *adv.*
wo (= woo F), *n. obj.* 288/689, 310/1063.
wo (— woo F), *n. obl.* 306/988, 342/1621.
to (= too F), *prep.*
go (= goo F), *inf.* 312/1091.
two, *num. adj.* (twoo F).
a gou (= agoo F), *pp.* 350/1766.
also, *adv.* 398/2600.
Danao (= Danoo F), *n. pr.* 396/2563.
go (= goo F), *inf.* 342/1634.
go (= goo F), *pp.* 344/1656.
mo (= moo F), *adv.* 338/1563.
so (= soo F), *adv.* 322/1303, 380/2286.
tho (= thoo F), *adv.* 250/104, 376/2210, 402/2666 (F).
wo (= woo F), *n. obl.* 328/1376.
wo (= woo F), *n.*
do (= doo F), *subj.* 1 *pl. pres.* 362/1984.
I-go (= y-goo F), *pp.* 316/1193.
so (= soo F), *adv.* 328/1385.
wo (= woo F), *n. obj.*
a two (= a-twoo F), *adv.* 384/2347.
so (= soo F), *adv.* 320/1232, 292/749, 402/2684.
tho (= thoo F), *adv.* 288/688, 310/1062.
wo (= woo F), *n. obl.*
also (= also F), *adv.* 310/1679.
so (= soo F), *adv.* 320/1250, 320/1256.
tho (= thoo F), *adv.* 306/989, 342/1620.
two (= twoo F), *num. adj.* 328/1377.
wo (= woo F), *adj.*
do (= doo F), *subj.* 1 *pl. pres.* 362/1984.

-od, -ood

brod (= broode F), *n. obj.*
good (= goode F), *n. obj.* 252/122.
hod, *n. obl.*
good, *adj.* 278/494.
stod (= stoode F), 3 *s. perf.*
wod (= woode F), *adj.* 292/736.
withstod (= with-stoode F), 3 *s. perf.*
good (= goode F), *adv.* 316/1182.
wod (= woode F), *adj.*
stod (= stoode F), 3 *s. perf.* 292/737.

-ofre, -ophre

profre, *inf.*
philysophre, *n. obl.* 270/365.

-ofte

lofte, *n. obl.*
softe, *adv.* 404/2708.
ofte, *adv.* (F).
softe, *adj. pl.* 252/143 (F).

-oght, -ought

noght (= noght F), *adv.*
  brought (= broght F), *pp.* 392/2508.

-ok

bok, *n. obj.*
  forsok, 3 *s. perf.* 264/265.

-oke

loke, *n. obj.* (F).
  toke, 3 *s. perf.* 356/1857 (F).

-okis, -okys

crokis, *n. pl.*
  hokys, *n. pl.* 286/641.

-old

bold (= bolde F), *adj.*
  cold (= colde F), *adj.* 300/878.
gold (= golde F), *n. obl.*
  wold (= wolde F), *pp.* 318/1209.

-olde, -ulde

beholde, *inf.*
  colde, *inf.* 258/172.
  holde, *inf.* 258/166.
  tolde, 1 *s. perf.* 250/91, 334/1500, 378/2243.
  tolde, 3 *s. perf.* 354/1837 (F).
be-holde, *pp.*
  tolde, 3 *s. perf.* 384/2372.
colde, *inf.*
  beholde, *inf.* 258/171.
colde, *adj. pl.*
  holde, *pp.* 292/763.
  I-holde, *pp.* 362/1954.
holde, *inf.*
  be-holde, *inf.* 256/165.
  tolde, 1 *s. perf.* 276/459.
holde, *pp.*
  colde, *adj. pl.* 292/762.
I-holde, *pp.*
  colde, *adj. pl.* 362/1955.
tolde, 1 *s. perf.*
  be-holde, *inf.* 250/92, 334/1501, 378/2242.
  holde, *inf.* 276/458.
tolde, 3 *s. perf.*
  beholde, *inf.* 354/1836 (F).
  be-holde, *pp.* 384/2373.
wolde, *v.*
  shulde (= sholde F), *v.* 392/2511.

-ole

cole, *adj.*
  fole, *n.* 264/259.

-om

com (= come F), 3 *s. perf.*
  dom (= dome F), *n.* 400/2630.

-ome

become, *inf.*
  cone, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 376/2215.
come, *inf.*
  ouercome, *inf.* 364/1991.
come, *pp.*
  nome, *pp.* 296/822, 308/1018, 350/1777.
  ouercome, *pp.* 364/2019.
  some, *adj.* 308/1050.
I-come, *pp.*
  I-nome, *pp.* 382/2343.
nome, *pp.*
  come, *pp.* 296/823, 308/1019, 350/1776.
ouercome, *inf.*
  come, *inf.* 364/1990.
ouercome, *pp.*
  come, *pp.* 364/2018.
some, *adj.*
  come, *pp.* 308/1051.

-on, -oon, -oun

a-gon (= agoon F), *adv.*
  a-non (= a-noon F), *adv.* 274/432.

agon (= agooñ F), *pp.*
anon (= anooñ F), *adv.* 312/1911.
a-non (= anooñ F), *adv.*
a-gon (= agooñ F), *adv.* 274/433.
agon (= agooñ F), *pp.* 312/1110.
begon (= begoon F), *pp.* 334/1487.
Creon (= Creoñ F), *n. pr.* 344/1661.
gon (= gooñ F), *inf.* 318/1213, 326/1346, 378/2264, 380/2277, 384/2367.
gon (= gooñ F), *pp.* 364/2016.
I-gon (= y-gooñ F), *pp.* 320/243.
ston (= stoñ F), *n.* 396/2554.
wobegon, *adj.* 334/1487 (wo begoon F).
won (= wooñ F), 3 *s. perf.* 372/2161.
begon, *pp.*
a-non (= begoon, a-nooñ F), *adv.* 334/1486.
demophon (= Demophoñ F), *n. pr.* 392/2496.
manyon (= begoon, ooñ F), *adj.* 386/2408.
confusion (= confusyoñ F), *n. obl.*
Iason (= Iasoñ F), *n. pr.* 328/1368.
Creon (= Creoñ F), *n. pr.*
a-non (= anoñ F), *adv.* 344/1660.
Demophon (= demophoñ F), *n. pr.*
gon (= goñ F), *pp.* 390/2463.
non (= noñ F), *adj.* 386/2399.
wo begon, 392/2497.
echon, *adj.*
goon (= euerychone, gone F), *inf.* 294/781.
non, *adv.* (*not*), 258/194.
Eson (= Esoñ F), *n. pr.*
gon (= goñ F), *inf.* 328/1399.
euerychon (= euerychoñ F), *adj.*
on (= ooñ F), *adj.* 396/2566.
gon (= gooñ F), *inf.*
a-non (= anooñ F), *adv.* 318/1212, 326/1347, 378/2265, 380/2276, 384/2366.
Eson (= Esoñ F), *n. pr.* 328/1398.
non (= nooñ F), *adv.* 246/33, 312/1114.
ston (= stooñ F), *n. obl.* 292/765, 292/768.
gon (= goon F), *pp.*
a-non (= anooñ F), *adv.* 364/2017.
argonautycoun, *n. pr.* 332/1457.
Demophon (= demophoñ F), *n. pr.* 390/2462.
won (= woone F), 3 *s. perf.* 344/1652.
gon (= gooñ F), 3 *pl. perf.*
non (= nooñ F), *adj.* 348/1717.
Iason, *n. pr.*
affeccioun, *n. obl.* 330/1421.
confusion, *n. obl.* 328/1369.
dragoun, *n.* 340/1581.
guerdoun, *n.* 344/1662.
I-gon (= y-gooñ F), *pp.*
a-non (= anooñ F), *adv.* 320/1242.
on (= ooñ F), *num. adj.* 376/2212.
ston (= stooñ F), *n. obl.* 376/2207.

manyon (= many ooñ F), *adj.*
begon (= begooñ F), *pp.* (wo begon), 386/2409.
non (nooñ F), *adj.* 372/2164.
wo begon, *adj.* 386/2409.
non, *adj.*
demophon (= noñ, Demophoñ F), *n. pr.* 386/2398.
gon (= noon, gooñ F), 3 *pl. perf.* 348/1716.
gon (= noon, gooñ F), *inf.* 246/34, 312/1115.
manyon (= noon, many ooñ F), *adj.* 372/2165.
vp-on (= vpoñ F), *prep.* 360/1946.
non (= noñ F), *adv.*
echon (= echoñ F), *adj.* 258/193.
on (= ooñ F), *adj.*
eu*er*ychon (= eu*er*ychoñ F), *adj.* 396/2567.
I-gon (= gooñ F), *pp.* 376/2213.
oppressyoñ, *n. obl.* (F).
tooñ, *n. obl.* 356/1869 (F).
ston (= stoñ F), *n.*
anon (= anoñ F), *adv.* 396/2555.
ston (= stooñ F), *n. obl.*
gon (= gooñ F), *inf.* 292/764, 292/769.
I-gon (= gooñ F), *pp.* 376/2206.
swoñ, *n. obj.* (F).
ymagyncioñ, *n. obl.* 268/355 (F).
vpon (= vpoñ F), *pref.*
non (= noñ F), *adj.* 360/1947.
won, 3 *s. perf.*
a-non (= wooñ, anooñ F), *adv.* 372/2160.
gon (= woone, goone F), *pp.* 344/1653.
wo begon, *adj.*
anon (begoon, anoon F), *adv.* 334/1486.
demophon, *n. pr.* 392/2496.
manyon, *adj.* 386/2408.
ymagynacioñ, *n. obl.* (F).
swoñ, *n. obj.* 268/354 (F).

-ond

bond, *n. obl.* (F).
hond, *n. obl.* 248/90 (F).
brond (= bronde F), *n. obl.*
wond (= wonde F), 3 *s. perf.* 378/2253.

-onde

fonde, 3 *s. perf.* (F).
londe, *n.* 356/1880 (F).
londe, *n. obl.*
st*o*nde, *inf.* 388/2412.
stonde, *inf.*
londe, *n. obl.* 388/2413.
stronde, *n. obl.* 334/1498.

-one

a-lone, *adv.*
mone, *n. obj.* 352/1799, 384/2379.
bone, *n. obj.*
sone, *adv.* 382/2341.
bone, *n. obl.*
done, *inf.* 340/1597.
cone, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.*
become, *inf.* 376/2214.
done, *inf.*
b*o*ne, *n. obl.* 340/1596.
mone, *n.*
sone, *adv.* 374/2195.
mone, *n. obj.*
alone, *adv.* 352/1798, 384/2378.
mone, *n. obl.*
sone, *adv.* 362/1973, 400/2639.
sone, *n.*
wone, *n.* 348/1744.
wone, *n. obj.* 390/2449.

sone, *n. obj.*
wone, *n.* 290/714, 370/2131.
sone, *adv.*
bone, *n. obj.* 382/2340.
mone, *n.* 374/2194.
mone, *n. obl.* 362/1972, 400/2638.
wone, *n.*
sone, *n.* 348/1745.
sone, *n. obj.* 290/715, 370/2130.

-ones

attones, *adv.* (F).
stones, *n. pl.* 354/1841 (F).

-ong

long (= longe F), *adj.*
song (= songe F), *n. obl.* 402/2674.

-onge, -unge

I-wronge, *pp.*
tunge (= tonge F), *n. obl.* 394/2526.
longe, *inf.*
longe, *adv.* 378/2261.
longe, *adv.*
stronge, *adj. pl.* 358/1903 (F), 402/2670.
ȝonge, *adj. def.*
tunge (= tonge F), *n. obl.* 346/1699.

-onne, -unne

bygonne, *pp.* (F).
sonne, *n. obl.* 256/230 (F).
gonne, *n.*
sunne (= sonne F), *n. obl.* 286/636.
I-ronne, *pp.*
wonne, *pp.* 360/1442.
wonne, *pp.*
cunne (konne F), 3 *pl. pres.* 396/2565.
I-ronne, *pp.* 360/1943.

-onys

atonys (= attones F), *adv.*
nonys (= nones F), *adv.* 258/198.
stonys (= stones F), *n. pl.* 286/639.
bonys (= boones F), *n. pl.*
thenonys (= noones F), *adv.* 310/1670.
nonys (= nones F), *adv.*
atonys (= attones F), *adv.* 258/197.
stonys (= stoones F), *n. pl.* 312/1117.

-ood, -od

good (= goode F), *n. obj.*
brod (= broode F), *n. obj.* 252/121.
good, *adj.*
hod, *n. obl.* 278/495.
good (= goode F), *adv.*
with stod (= with-stoode F), 3 *s. perf.* 316/1183.

-ooñ, -on

anooñ, *adv.* (F).
ooñ, *adj.* 354/1850 (F).
goon (= gone F), *inf.*
echon (= euerychone F), *adj.* 294/780.

-oos, -os

loos, *n.*
colcos, *n. pr.* 330/1425.

-ophre, -ofre

philysophre, *n. obl.*
profre, *inf.* 270/364.

-ord

acord, *n. obj.* (F).
lord, *n. obj.* 252/160 (F).
lord (= lorde F), *n. obl.*
word (= worde F), *n. obl.* 272/387.

-orde

acorde, *n. obl.* (F).
  lorde, *n.* 254/170 (F).
  recordith (= recorde F), 3 *s. pres.* 392/2484.
orde, *n. obl.*
  ouerborde, *adv.* 286/644.

-ordith, -orde

recordith (= recorde F), 3 *s. pres.*
  a-corde (= corde F), *n. obl.* 392/2485.

-ore

be-fore, *adv.*
  more, *adv.* 280/541, 336/1517.
bore, *pp.*
  forswore, *pp.* 376/2235.
foreswore, *pp.*
  bore, *pp.* 376/2234.
  therfore, *adv.* 394/2523.
Iswore, *pp.*
  more, *adv.* 322/1284.
more, *adv.*
  by-fore, *adv.* 280/540, 336/1516.
  Iswore, *pp.* 322/1285.
  sore, *adv.* 298/846.
  store, *n. obl.* 382/2337.
  therfore, *adv.* 274/443.
radynore, *n. obj.*
  ȝore, *adv.* 384/2353.
sore, *adv.*
  more, *adv.* 298/847.
store, *n. obl.*
  more, *adv.* 382/2326.
swore, *pp.* (F).
  ther-fore, *adv.* 356/1863 (F).
therfore, *adv.*
  forswore, *pp.* 394/2522.
  more, *adv.* 274/442.
  swore, *pp.* 356/1862 (F).
ȝore, *adv.*
  radynore, *n. obj.* 384/2352.

-oren, -orn

sworen (= sworñe F), *pp.*
  torn (= torne F), *pp.* 370/2103.

-orn

be-forn (= orn, her-biforne F), *adv.*
  corn (= corne F), *n. obj.* 248/62.
  corn, *n. obl.* 280/529.
  for-sworn (= for-sworne F), *pp.* 390/2455.
  I-sworn, *pp.* 270/368.
born (= borne F), *pp.*
  corn (= corne F), *n.* 396/2579.
  corn, *n. obj.* 268/312.
  lorn (= lorne F), *pp.* 286/659.
  torn (= torne F), *pp.* 296/832.
byforn, *prep.*
  corn, *n. obl.* 280/528.
  forsworn (= forsworne F), *pp.* 302/927, 320/1259.
corn (= corne F), *n. obj.*
  be-forn (= her-biforne F), *adv.* 248/61.
  born, *pp.* 268/313.
corn, *n. obl.*
  by-forn, *adv.* 280/528.
for-lorn (= for-lorne F), *pp.*
  sworn (= sworne F), *pp.* 402/2662.
for-sworn (= for-sworne F), *pp.*
  byforn (= be-forne F), *adv.* 390/2454.
  byforn (= by-forñ F), *prep.* 302/926, 320/1258.
  sworn (= sworne F), *pp.* 402/2662.
I-sworn, *pp.*
  be-forn, *adv.* 270/369.
lorn (= lorne F), *pp.*
  born (= borne F), *pp.* 286/658.

sworn (= sworne F), *pp.*
for-lorn (= for-lorne F), *pp.* 402/2663.
torn (= torne F), *pp.*
born, *pp.* 296/833.
sworen, *pp.* 370/2102.

-orne

retorne, *inf.*
soiorne, *inf.* 390/2476.

-orte

disporte, *inf.*
enhorte, *inf.* 332/1440.

-orwe

borwe (= borowe F), *inf.*
to morwe (= to-morowe F), *adv.* 370/2104.
morwe, *n.*
sorwe, *n. obl.* 318/1203, 318/1231.
morwe, *n. obl.* (F).
sorwe, *n. obj.* 246/50 (F).

-ory (F)

memory, *n. obl.* (F).
story, *n.* 358/1888 (F).

-orye

glorye, *n.*
memorye, *n. obl.* 394/2530.
memorye, *n. obl.*
glorye, *n.* 394/2531.
storye (= story F), *n. obj.* 346/1684.

-oryis

storyis, *n. pl.*
victoryis, *n. pl.* 244/22.

-os, -oos

a-gros (= a-groos F), 3 *s. perf.*
a-ros (= a-roos F), 3 *s. perf.* 296/831.
Colcos, *n. pr.*
Iaconitos, *n. pr.* 340/1590.
loos, *n.* 330/1424.
los, *n. obj.* 336/1514.

-ose

glose, *inf.*
rose, *n. obl.* 264/255.
rose, *n.* (F).
vnclose, *inf.* 250/111 (F).

-ost

bost (= booste F), *n. obl.*
gost (= gooste F), *n. obj.* 300/886.
gost, *n.*
most, *adv.* 322/1295.

-oste, -este

woste (= wiste F), 3 *s. perf.*
leste (= liste F), *v.* 320/1244.

-ot

hot (= hoote F), *adj.*
smot (= smoote F), 3 *s. perf.* 302/915.

-ote

bote, *n.*
rote, *n. obl.* 364/1993.
bote, *n. obj.*
fote, *n. obl.* 404/2711.
bote (= boote F), *inf.*
sote (= swoote F), *adj.* 310/1077.
dote, *inf.*
hote, *adv.* 264/260.
rote, *n. obl.*
bote, *n.* 364/1992.
sote, *n.* 398/2612.

-oth

cloth (= clothe F), *n. obj.*
oth (= othe F), *n. obj.* 384/2369.
loth (= loothe F), *n. obl.*
oth (= oothe F), *n. obj.* 342/1638.

oth (= othe F), *n. obj.*
cloth (= clothe F), *n. obj.* 384/2368.
loth (= loothe F), *n. obl.* 342/1639.
wroth (= wroothe F), *adj.* 286/667.

-othir, -othyr

brothir, *n.*
othir, 386/293.
brothir, *n. obl.*
othyr, 398/2609.

-ou, -o

agou, *pp.*
two, *num. adj.* 350/1767.

-oue

aboue, *adv.*
loue, *n. obl.* 256/142, 158, 274/447, 314/1140, 336/1526, 358/1490 (F), 384/2365.
I-shoue, *pp.*
loue, *n.* 290/727.
loue, *n. obj.*
shoue, *pp.* 328/1381.
loue, *n. obl.*
a-boue, *adv.* 256/141, 157, 274/446, 314/1141, 336/1527, 384/2364, 358/1891 (F).

-ought, -oght, -ouȝt, -aught, -owt

abough[t], *pp.*
nought, *adv.* 392/2482.
brought (= y-broghte F), *pp.*
noght (= noght F), *adv.* 392/2509.
nought (= noghte F), *n.* 302/939.
I-brought (= y-broughte F), *pp.*
thought (= thoughte F), *n.* 316/1195.
I-wrought (= y-wroght F), *pp.*
thought (= thoghte F), *n. obl.* 316/1172.
I-wrouht (= yt wroght F), *pp.*
thouȝt (= thoght F), *n. obl.* 270/353.
nought (= nought F), *n. obj.*
thought (= thought F), *n. obl.* 324/1324.
wrought (= wroght F), *pp.* 374/2187.
nought (= noght F), *adv.*
abough[t] (= y-boght F), *pp.* 392/2483.
wrought (= wrought F), 400/2642.
thought (= thoughte F), *n.*
I-brought (= y-broughte F), *pp.* 316/1194.
thought (= thoght F), *n. obj.*
braught (= broght F), *pp.* 350/1782.
thouȝt (= thoght F), *n. obl.*
I-wrought (= y-wroghte F), *pp.* 316/1173.
I-wrouht (= yt wroght F), *pp.* 270/352.
nought (= nought F), *n. obj.* 324/1325.
wrought (= wroght F), *pp.* 364/2014, 376/2228.
wrought (= wroght F), *pp.*
browt (= broght F), *pp.* 384/2362.
nought (= noght F), *n. obj.* 374/2186.
nought (= novght F), *adv.* 400/2643.
thought (= thoght F), *n. obl.* 364/2015, 376/2229.

-oughte, -outhe, -ouȝte

thoughte (= thoght F), 3 *s. perf.*

brouȝte (= broghte F), 3 *s. perf.* 380/2306.
wroughte (= wroghte F), 3 *s. perf.* 348/1721.
ȝoughte (= youthe F), *n. obl.*
couthe (= kowthe F), *v.* 384/2351.

-ouȝten, -oughten

thouȝten (= thoghteñ F), *v.*
wroughten (= wroghteñ F), *pp.* 346/1696.

-oun, -on

affeccioun, *n. obl.*
Ison, *n. pr.* 330/1420.

-oute, -outyn

aboute, *prep.*
doute, *n. obl.* 290/721, 360/1932, 392/2502.
route, *n.* 318/1197.
stoute, *adj. pl.* 346/1695.
doute, *n. obl.*
aboute, *prep.* 290/720, 360/1933, 392/2503.
aboutyn, *prep.* 340/1612.

-outhe, -oughte

couthe, *v.*
ȝoughte, *n. obl.* 384/2350.
ontrouthe, *n. obl.*
routhe, *n. obj.* 338/1567.
routhe, *n.*
trouthe, *n. obj.* 294/798.
trouthe, *n. obl.* 266/287, 362/1983.
routhe, *n. obj.*
ontrouthe, *n. obl.* 338/1566.
trouthe, *n. obj.* 288/668, 356/1860.
routhe, *n. obj.* (F).
trouthe, *n. obj.* 356/1860 (F).
trouthe, *n. obj.*
routhe, *n.* 294/799.
routhe, *n. obj.* 288/669, 356/1861 (F).
trouthe, *n. obl.*
routhe, *n.* 266/286, 362/1982.

-outyn, -oute

a-boutyn (= aboute F), *prep.*
doute, *n. obl.* 340/1613.

-ow

drow (= drought F), 3 *s. perf.*
I-now (= ynought F), *adv.* 332/1458.
now, *adv.*
ȝow, *pro.* 386/2396.
thou, *pro.*
ȝow, *pro.* 264/245.
ȝow, *pro.*
now, *adv.* 386/2397.
thow, *pro.* 264/244.

-owe

arowe, *adv.* (F).
knowe, *inf.* 280/555 (F).
blowe, *pp.*
knowe, *pp.* 328/1382.
knowe, *inf.*
arowe, *adv.* 280/554 (F).
lowe, *adv.* 366/2046.
throwe, *n. obl.* 298/866.
knowe, *pp.*
blowe, *pp.* 328/1383.
knowe, 3 *pl. pres.*
trowe, 1 *s. pres.* 346/1708.
lowe, *adj.*
throwe, *pp.* 362/1960.
lowe, *adv.*
knowe, *inf.* 366/2047.
ouerblowe, *pp.*
throwe, *n. obl.* 322/1286.
throwe, *n. obl.*
knowe, *inf.* 298/867.
ouerblowe, *pp.* 322/1287.

-owt, -ought

browt (= broght F), *pp.*
wrought (= wroght F), *pp.* 384/2363.

-ox

box, *n. obj.*
fox, *n.* 328/1389.

-oye

Ioye, *n. obl.*
troye, *n. pr.* 312/1105, 314/1151, 320/1253.

-oynt

disioynt (= dysionte F), *n. obl.*
poynt (= poynte F), *n. obl.* 342/1630.

-oyre, -ayre

the bonoyre, *adj. def.*
fayre, *adv.* 258/180.

-ue, -ewe

value, *n. obl.*
dewe (= due F), *adj.* 284/603.

-ulde, -olde

shulde (= sholde F), *v.*
wolde, *v.* 392/2510.

-unge, -onge

tunge (= tonge F), *n. obl.*
I-wronge, *pp.* 394/2527.
ȝonge, *adj. def.* 346/1698.

-unne, -onne

be-gunne, *pp.*
sunne (= sonne F), *n.* 306/1006.
tunne, *n. obl.* 248/79.
cunne (= konne F), *pl. pres.*
wonne, *pp.* 396/2564.
I-wunne, *pp.*
sunne, *n. obl.* 388/2436.
sunne, *n.*
bygunne, *pp.* 306/1007.
sunne, *n. obl.*
gonne, *n.* 286/637.
I-wunne, 388/2427.

-ure

assure, *inf.*
aventure, *n. obl.* 300/909.
cryature, *n.* 342/1632.
aventure, *n.* (F).
cure, *n. obj.* 358/1906 (F).
auenture, *n. obj.*
cure, *n. obl.* 316/1176.
endure, *inf.* 286/656.
aventure, *n. obl.*
assure, *inf.* 300/908.
endure, *inf.* 366/2033.
creature, *n.*
assure, *inf.* 342/1633.
nature, *n. obl.* 304/975.
creature, *n. obl.*
ensure, 1 *s. pres.* 370/2119.
cure, *n. obj.*
aventure, *n.* 358/1907 (F).
nature, *n. obl.* 252/151 (F).
scripture, *n. obl.* 314/1144.
cure, *n. obl.*
auenture, *n. obj.* 316/1177.
endure, *inf.*
auenture, *n. obj.* 286/657.
auenture, *n. obl.* 366/2032.
endure, 1 *s. pres.*
creature, *n. obl.* 370/2118.
nature, *n. obl.*
creature, *n.* 304/974.
cure, *n. obj.* 252/152 (F).
stature, *n. obl.* 390/2446.
vesture, *n. obl.* 402/2691.
scripture, *n. obl.*
cure, *n. obj.* 314/1145.
stature, *n. obl.*
nature, *n. obl.* 320/2447.
vesture, *n. obl.*
nature, *n. obl.* 402/2690.

-ures, -urys

natures, *n. pl.*
cryaturys, *n. pl.* 252/138.

-uris, -urys

luris, *n. pl.*
  cryatures, *n. pl.* 328/1370.

-urne

saturne, *n. pr.*
  turne, *inf.* 398/2596.

-urys, -ures, -uris

cryaturys, *n. pl.*
  luris (= lures F), *n. pl.* 328/1371.
  natures, *n. pl.* 252/137.

-us

Androgius, *n. pr.* (F).
  thus, *adv.* 358/1897 (F).
Ascanius, *n. pr.*
  us, *pro.* (thus, *adv.* F), 314/1139.
  Venus, *n. pr.* 302/940.
pelleus, *n. pr.*
  vs, *pro.* 328/1396.
Piramus, *n. pr.*
  thus, *adv.* 290/725, 298/854, 300/881, 302/919.
semyramus, *n. pr.*
  thus, *adv.* 290/707.
tarquinius, *n. pr.*
  thus, *adv.* 352/1788.
Thesyus, *n. pr.*
  thus, *adv.* 360/1953, 366/2027, 390/2465.
  vs, *pro.* 386/2401.
thus, *adv.*
  Androgius, *n. pr.* 358/1896 (F).
  Piramus, *n. pr.* 290/724, 298/855, 300/880, 302/918.
  semyramus, *n. pr.* 290/708.
  tarquinius, *n. pr.* 352/1789.
  thesyus, *n. pr.* 360/1952, 366/2026, 390/2464.
  Tireus, *n. pr.* 382/2315.
  Venus, *n. pr.* 306/998.
Venus, *n. pr.*
  ascanius, *n. pr.* 302/941.
  thus, *adv.* 306/999.
us, *pro.* (thus, *adv.* F).
  Ascanius, *n. pr.* 314/1138.
  pelleus, *n. pr.* 328/1397.
  theseus, *n. pr.* 386/2400.

-use

ascuse, *inf.*
  vse, *inf.* 272/388.

-used, -usid

acused, *pp.*
  excused, *pp.* 268/339.

-uys

lyuys, *n. pl.*
  wyuys, *n. pl.* 266/282.

-y, -I

boldely, *adv.*
  trewely, *adv.* 264/243.
by, *adv.* (by & by).
  curteysly, *adv.* 262/231.
by, *prep.*
  I, *pro*, 368/2090.
  vttyrly, *adv.* 398/2606.
curteysly, *adv.*
  by, *adv.* (by & by), 262/230.
gentilly, *adv.* (F).
  tenderly, *adv.* 254/172 (F).
only, *adv.*
  trewely, *adv.* 300/897.
pitously, *adv.*
  tendyrly, *adv.* 382/2316.
priuily, *adv.*
  sobirly, *adv.* 350/1759.
tenderly, *adv.* (F).
  gentilly, *adv.* 254/171 (F).
  pitously, *adv.* 382/2317.
trewely, *adv.*
  I, *pro.* 370/2098.
  only, *adv.* 300/896.
verrayly, *adv.* (F).
  I, *pro.* 248/88 (F).

vttyrly, *adv.*
by, *prep.* 398/2607.

-yan

Claudyan, *n. pr.*
Iouynyan, *n. pr.* 266/281.

-yble, -ible

horryble, *adj.* (F).
impossible, *adj.* 354/1839 (F).

-yce

malyce, *n. obl.*
nyce, *adj.* 268/340.

-yche, -iche

a-lyche, *adv.*
ryche, *n. pl.* 270/374.
lyche, *adj.*
ryche, *adj.* 336/1528, 380/2291.

-yde, -ide, -iede

abyde, *inf.*
side, *n. obl.* 348/1719.
besyde, *prep.*
ryde, *inf.* 324/1316.
wyde, *adv.* 304/978.
gyde, *n. obl.*
ryde, *inf.* 304/968.
hyde, *inf.*
tyde, *n. obl.* 364/2010.
Ouyde, *n. pr.*
tyde, *n. obl.* 266/304.
ryde, *inf.*
be syde, *prep.* 324/1317.
gyde, *n. obl.* 304/969.
syde, *n. obl.* (F).
tabide, *inf.* 254/180 (F).
wyde, *adv.* 308/1028.
tyde, *n. obl.*
espiede, *subj.* 3 *pl. past.* 294/771.
hyde, *inf.* 364/2011.
Ouyde, *n. pr.* 266/305.
wide, *adj. pl.* 294/782.
wyde, *adv.*
be syde, *prep.* 304/979.
syde, *n. obl.* 308/1029.

-ye, -ie

auouterye, *n. obl.*
crye, *inf.* 352/1808.
chyualrye, *n. obl.*
deye (= dye F), *inf.* 358/1913.
lye, *subj.* 3 *pl. pres.* 284/609.
vilanye, *n. obj.* 354/1823.
companye, *n. obl.*
daysye, *n. obj.* 280/565 (F).
lye, *inf.* 324/1326.
compaynye, *n. obj.*
enuye, *n. obj.* 330/1409.
eye, *n. obl.* 340/1600.
hye, *inf.* 304/950.
lye, *subj.* 1 *s. pres.* 366/2059.
tespie, *inf.* 304/966.
crye, *inf.*
auouterye, *n. obl.* 352/1809.
vilenye, *n. obj.* 382/2333.
curtésye, *n. obj.*
folye, *n. obj.* 254/164 (F).
curteysye, *n. obl.*
hye, *inf.* 334/1479.
replye, *inf.* 268/319.
dayesye, *n. obl.*
deye, *inf.* 278/501.
stellyfye, *inf.* 278/525 (F).
See **-esye** Gg.
dayseye, *n.*
lye, *inf.* 256/149.
daysye, *n. obj.* (F).
companye, *n. obl.* 280/564 (F).
espye, *inf.* 258/195.
defye, 1 *pl. pres.*
sophistrye, *n. obl.* 252/125.
denye, *inf.*
folye, *n. obj.* 264/252.
deye, *inf.*
chyualrye, *n. obl.* 358/1912.
dayesye, *n. obl.* 278/500.
espye, *inf.* 336/1537.

maledye (= maladeye F), *n. obj.* 328/1379.
enuye, *n. obj.*
compaynye, *n. obj.* 330/1408.
enuye, *n. obl.*
lye, *inf.* 300/903.
philosophie, *n. obj.* 358/1898 (F).
espye, *inf.*
dayseye, *n. obj.* 258/196.
deye (= dye F), *inf.* 336/1536.
gye, *inf.* 366/2045.
lye, *inf.* 292/743.
eye, *n. obl.*
lye, *n. obj.* 244/12.
flaterye, *n. obl.*
vilenye, *n. obj.* 394/2541.
flye, *n. obl.*
genterye, *n. obl.* 272/380.
folye, *n. obj.*
curtesye, *n. obj.* 254/163 (F).
denye, *inf.* 264/253.
gelosye, *n. obl.* 290/722.
genterye, *n. obl.*
flye, *n. obl.* 272/381.
gye, *inf.*
espye, *inf.* 366/2044.
hye, *adj. pl.*
menstralsye, *n. obl.* 398/2615.
hye (= heighe F), *adv.*
wrye (= wreighe F), *pp.* 318/1201.
hye, *inf.*
cumpaynye, *n. obj.* 304/951.
curteysye, *n. obl.* 334/1478.
nauye, *n. obl.* 304/960, 324/1335.
Thessalye, *n. pr.* 332/1461.
lumbardye, *n. pr.*
tyrannye, *n. obj.* 270/355.
lye, *n.*
tirannye, *n. obj.* 356/1883 (F).
lye, *n. obj.*
eye, *n. obl.* 244/11.
lye, *inf.*
cumpanye, *n. obl.* 324/1327.
dayseye, *n.* 256/150.
daysie, *n. obl.* 254/182 (F).
dye, 3 *s. subj.* 246/57 (F).
envie, *n. obl.* 268/356 (F), 300/902.
espye, *inf.* 292/742.
lye, *subj.* 1 *s. pres.*
compaignye, *n. obj.* 366/2058.
lye, *subj.* 3 *pl. pres.*
chyualrye, *n. obl.* 284/608.
maledye (= maladeye F), *n. obj.*
deye, *inf.* 328/1378.
menstralsye, *n. obl.*
hye, *adj. pl.* 398/2614.
nauye, *n. obl.*
hye, *inf.* 304/961, 324/1334.
replye, *inf.*
curteysye, *n. obl.* 268/318.
sacryfye, *inf.*
espie, *inf.* 326/1349.
sophistrye, *n. obl.*
defye, 1 *pl. pres.* 252/126.
spicerye, *n. obl.*
espie, *inf.* 288/674.
stellyfye, *inf.* (F).
daysye, *n. obl.* 278/524 (F). See **-esye** Gg.
Thessalye, *n. pr.*
die (= dye F), *inf.* 342/1618.
hye, *inf.* 332/1460.
tirannye, *n. obj.*
lumbardye, *n. obl.* 270/354.
lye, *n.* 356/1882 (F).
vilanye, *n. obj.*
chivalrye, *n. obl.* 354/1822.
crye, *inf.* 382/2332.
flaterye, *n. obl.* 394/2540.

wrye (= wreighe F), *pp.*
hye (= heighe F), *adv.* 318/1200.

-yen, -ien

cryen (= crieñ F), *inf.*
eyen (= eyñ F), *n. pl.* 300/885.
eyen, *n. pl.*
cryen, *inf.* 300/884.
espien, *inf.* 298/858.

-yer, -yr

fyer (= fire F), *n.*
desyr (= desire F), *n. obj.* 314/1157.

-yere, -iere

manyere (= manere F), *n. obl.*
chiere (= chere F), *n. obl.* 334/1505.

-yf, -if

knyf (= knyfe F), *n. obj.*
lyf (= lyfe F), *n. obj.* 364/2001, 398/2595.
knyf (= knyfe F), *n. obl.*
lyf (= lyfe F), *n. obl.* 404/2693.
lyf (= lyfe F), *n.*
wif (= wife F), *n.* 346/1701.
wyf (= wife F), *n. obj.* 320/1238.
wyf (= wyfe F), *n. obl.* 320/1247.
lyf, *n. obj.*
knyf (= lyffe, knyffe F), *n. obj.* 364/2000, (knyfe, lyfe), 398/2594.
wif (= lyfe, wife F), *n.* 324/1322, 368/2089, 404/2699.
wif (= life, wife F), *n. obj.* 336/1540.
lyf (= lyfe = lyf' F), *n. obl.*
knyf (= lyfe, knyfe F), *n. obl.* 404/2692.
wif (= lyfe, wyfe F), *n. obj.* 380/2299.
wif (= wif = wyfe F), *n. obl.* 278/508, 280/539, 338/1577, 396/2573.
stryf (= strif F), *n. obj.*
wif (= wyf' F), *n. obj.* 282/594.
wyf (= wife F), *n.*
lyf (= lyfe F), *n. obj.* 368/2088.
wyf (= wife F), *n. obj.*
lyf (= lyfe F), *n.* 320/1229.
wyf (= wyfe F), *n. obl.*
lyf (= lyfe F), *n.* 320/1246, 396/2572.

-yfe (F)

knyfe, *n. obj.* (F).
lyfe, *n. obj.* 354/1855 (F).

-yfte, -ifte

shryfte, *n.*
clifte, *n. obj.* 292/744.

-yght, ight, -yȝt

a nyght, *adv.*
wight, *n.* 334/1474.
a-ryght (= a-ryght F), *adv.*
myght (nyght' F), *n. obj.* 248/60.
bryght (= bryght' F), *adj. pl.*
dight (= dyght' F), *pp.* 398/2611.
bryght (= bryght' F), *adj. voc.*
knyght (= knyght' F), *n.* 366/2055.
bryght, *adv.* (F).
wyght, *n. obl.* 256/131 (F).
flyght (= flyght' F), *n. obl.*
myght (= myght' F), *subj.* 3 *pl. past.* 286/653.
lyȝt, *n.*
nyȝt, *n. obl.* 248/53.
lyght', *n.* (F).
myght, *n. obj.* 248/83 (F).

lyght (= lyght' F), *n. obj.*
nyght (= nyght' F), *n. obl.* 316/1162.
ryght (= ryght' F), *adv.* 350/1778.
knyght (= knyght' F), *n.*
bryght (= bryght' F), *adj. voc.* 366/2054.
nygh (= nyght' F), *n. obl.* 288/685.
nyght (= nyght' F), *n. obl.* 342/1637.
ryght (= rygħt F), *n. obl.* 354/1820.
ryght (= myght' F), *adv.* 360/1949.
knyght, *n.*
nygh (= nyght' F), *n. obl.* 288/685.
knyght (= knyghte F), *n. obj.*
mygh (= myghte F), *n. obl.* 310/1067.
ryght (= ryght' F), *n. obl.* 284/606.
knyght (= knyghte F), *n. obl.*
myght (= mygħte F), *n. obj.* 352/1801.
nyght (= nygħte F), *n. obl.* 336/1543.
lyght', *n.* (F).
mygħt, *n. obj.* 248/83 (F).
nyȝt, *n. obl.* 248/53.
lyght (= lyght' F), *n. obj.*
nyght (= nyght' F). *n. obl.* 316/1162.
ryght (= ryght' F), *adv.* 350/1778.
myght (= mgyħte F), *n. obj.*
knyght (= knygħte F), *n. obl.* 352/1800.
lyght', *n.* 248/84 (F).
myght (= myght' F), *n. obl.*
a-ryht (= a-rygħt F), *adv.* 248/59.
knyght' (= knyghte F), *n. obj.* 310/1066.
ryght (= ryght' F), *n. obl.* 370/2133.
ryght', *adj.* 354/1848 (F).
ryght', *adv.* 254/162 (F).
ryght (= ryght' F), 382/2327.
myght (= myght' F), *subj.* 3 *pl. past.*
flyght (= flyght' F), *n. obl.* 286/652.
nyght (= nyght' F), *n. obl.*
knyght (= knyght' F), *n.* 288/684, 342/1636.
knyght (= knyghte F), *n. obl.* 336/1542.
lyght (= lyght' F), *n. obj.* 316/1163.
lyȝt, *n.* 248/54.
ryght (= ryghte F), *n. obj.* 328/1392.
ryght (= rygħt F), *n. obl.*
knyght (= knyght' F), *n.* 354/1821.
knyght (= knyght' F), *n. obj.* 284/607.
myght (= myght' F), *n. obl.* 370/2132.
ryght', *adj.* (F).
myght', *n. obl.* 354/1849 (F).
ryght (= myght' F), *adv.*
knyght (= knyght' F), *n.* 360/1948.
lyght (= lygħt F), *n. obj.* 350/1779.
myght', *n. obl.* 254/161 (F).
ryght (= ryght' F).
myght (= myght' F), *n. obl.* 382/2326.
syght (= syght' F), *n. obl.*
wight (= wyght' F), *n.* 366/2042.
wygħt, *n. obl.* (F).
bryght, 256/232 (F).

-yghte, -eyghte, -ighte, -yte

bryghte (= bryght' F), *adv.*
syghte (= sight' F), *n.* 330/1429.

dyghte (= dight' F), 3 *pl. pref.*
lyghte (= lyght' F), 3 *pl. perf.* 348/1713.
myghte (= myght' F), *v.* 384/2370.
dyghte (= dyght' F), *inf.*
nyghte (= nyght' F), *n. obl.* 322/1289.
dyghte (= dyght' F), 3 *s. perf.*
myghte (= myght' F), *v.* 384/2370.
nyghte (= nyght' F), *n. obl.* 372/2154.
dyghte (= dight' F), 3 *pl. perf.*
lyghte (= lyght' F), 3 *pl. perf.* 348/1713.
fyghte, *inf.*
myghte (= myghte F), *v.* 332/1436.
lyghte (= lyght' F), 3 *pl. perf.*
dyghte (= dight' F), 3 *pl. perf.* 348/1712.
myghte (= myght' F), *v.*
dighte (dyght' F), *inf.* 390/2480.
dyghte (= dyght' F), 3 *s. perf.* 384/2371.
fyghte, *inf.* 332/1437.
nyghte, *n. obl.* 296/838.
plyte (= plyght' F), 3 *s. perf.* 390/2466.
sighte (= syght' F), *n. obl.* 354/1832.
syghte (= syght' F), *n. obj.* 380/2275.
nyghte, *n. obl.*
dyghte, *inf.* 322/1288.
dyghte, 3 *s. perf.* 372/2155.
highte, 3 *s. perf.* 362/1969.
myghte, *v.* 296/839.
weyghte, *n. obl.* 312/1118.
syghte (= sight' F).
bryghte (= bryght' F), *adv.* 330/1428.
syghte (= syght' F), *n. obj.*
myghte (= myght' F), *v.* 380/2274.
syghte, *n. obl.*
dighte, *inf.* 306/1000.

-ygne

dygne, *adj.*
sygne, *n. obl.* 348/1743.

-yhte

bryhte, *adv.*
syhte, *n. obl.* 256/164.

-ykyth

myslykyth, *v. impers.*
sykyth, 3 *s. pres.* 322/1292.

-yle, -ile

begyle, *inf.*
while, *n. obj.* 376/2227.
yle, *n. obl.*
wile, *n. obl.* 332/1439.

-ylid, -ilde

be-gylid (= begylde F), 3 *s. perf.*
wilde, *adj. pl.* 374/2198.

-ylle, -ille

kylle, 3 *s. pres.*
wille, *n. obl.* 318/1217.
spylle, *inf.*
wille, *n.* 338/1575.
wille, *n. obl.* 360/1937.
stylle, *adv.*
fille, *n. obj.* 296/817.
wille, *n.* 334/1490.

-yly, -ely

hertyly (= hertely F), *adv.*
trewely (= trewly F), *adv.* 334/1493.
priuyly (= prively), *adv.*
hastily (= hastely F), *adv.* 362/1989.
subtyly (= subtilly F). *adv.* 294/797.

-yme

ryme, *n. obl.* (F).
  tyme, *n. obj.* 250/101 (F).
ryme, *inf.*
  tyme, *n. obj.* 338/1552.
  tyme, *n. obl.* 282/571 (F), 306/997.

-ymme, -eme

brymme, *n. obl.*
  sweme (= swy*m*me F), 390/2450.

-yn

Colatyn, *n. pr.*
  fyn, *adv.* 348/1715.
  In, *adv.* 348/1739.
gyn, *n. obl.*
  In, *adv.* 352/1785.
kyn, *n. obj.*
  In, *adv.* 362/1981.
myn (= myne F), *pro.*
  volentyn (= valentyne F), *n. pr.* 252/131.
wytyn (= witen F), *inf.*
  wrytyn (= writen F), *pp.* 244/8.

-ynde, -ende

be-hynde, *prep.*
  fynde, *inf.* 374/2205.
fynde, *inf.*
  be-hynde, *prep.* 374/2204.
  kynde, *n. obl.* 258/178.
  kynde, *adj.* 266/303, 302/921, 368/2087, 356/1876 (F).
  mynde, *n. obl.* 264/270, 304/946,326/1366,280/557 (F).
  wynde, *inf.* 296/818.
fynde, 1 *pl. pres.*
  mynde, *n. obl.* 244/18.
I-fynde, *inf.*
  mankynde, *n. obl.* 272/414.
  onkynde, *adj.* 298/857.
kynde, *n. obl.*
  fynde, *inf.* 258/177.
kynde, *adj.*
  fynde, *inf.* 266/502, 302/920, 368/2086, 356/1877 (F).
mankynde, *n. obl.*
  I-fynde, *inf.* 272/415.
mynde, *n. obl.*
  fynde, *inf.* 264/271, 304/947, 326/1367, 280/556 (F).
  fynde, 1 *pl. pres.* 244/17.
  vnkynde, *adj.* 404/2716.
onkynde, *adj.*
  I-fynde, *inf.* 298/856.
  mynde, *n. obl.* 404/2717.
shynde (= shende F), *pp.*
  ende, *n. obj.* 404/2697.
synde (= sende F), *inf.*
  wende, *inf.* 378/2266.
synde (= sende F), 3 *s. imper.*
  ende, *n. obl.* 300/904.
wynde, *inf.*
  fynde, *inf.* 296/819.

-yne, -eyne

fyne, *adj. pl.*
  schryne, *n. obj.* 288/672.
lauyne, *n. pr.*
  peyne (F), *n. obl.* 324/1330.

-yng, -ing

comyng (= comynge F), *n. obl.*
  kyng (= kynge F), *n. obl.* 340/1593.
  thyng, *n. obl.* 370/2101.
dwellyng (= dwellyng F), *n. obj.*
  entryng (= entrynge F), *n. obl.* 372/2143.
gouernyng (= gouernynge F), *n. obj.*
  kyng (= kynge F), *n. obj.* 330/1401.
gouernyng, *n. obl.*
  kyng, *n. obl.* 282/580.

knowyng, *n. obl.* (F).
sittyng, *imp. part.* 280/559 (F).
konnyg, *n. obl.*
makyng, *n. obl.* 272/399.
kyng (= kynge F), *n.*
pleying (= pleynge F), *n. obl.* 332/1469.
thyng (= thinge F), *n. obj.* 274/420.
kyng (= kynge F), *n. obj.*
gouernyng (= governynge F), *n. obj.* 306/140.
kyng, *n. obl.*
comyng (= kynge, comynge F), *n. obl.* 340/1592.
gouernyng, *n. obl.* 282/581.
scarmuchyng (= kynge, skarmysshynge F), *n. obl.* 358/1910.
makyng, *n. obl.*
konnyg, *n. obl.* 272/398.
rehersyng (= rehersynge F), *n. obj.*
sarmounnyng (= sermonynge F), *n.* 316/1184.
sittyng, *imp. part.* (F).
knowyng, *n. obl.* 280/558 (F).
thyng (= thinge F), *n. obj:*
kyng (= kynge F), *n.* 274/421.
ymagynyng, *n. obl.* 268/331.
thyng (= thynge F), *n. obl.*
comy*ng* (= comynge F), *n. obl.* 370/2100.
ymagynyng, *n. obl.*
thyng, *n. obj.* 268/330.

-ynge

arguynge, *n. obj.*
menynge, *n.* 276/464.
brynge, *inf.*
wepynge, *imp. p.* 354/1834.
compleynynge, *n. obj.*
synge, *inf.* 326/1356.
thy*n*ge, *n.* 376/2219.
coueytynge, *n.*
sy*n*ge, *inf.* 350/1757.
dwellynge, *imp. p.*
sprynge, *inf.* 290/719.
figurynge, *n. obl.* (F).
witnessynge, *n. obj.* 262/299 (F).
fletyn*g*e, *imp. p.*
beryinge, *n. obl.* 394/2553.
forgyfynge, *n. obl.* (F).
no-thinge, *n. obl.* 354/1853 (F).
fyngerynge, *n. obl.* (F).
bringe, *inf.* 248/92 (F).
knowyn*g*e, *n. obl.*
synge, 3 *pl. pres.* 372/2157.
kynge, *n. obl.* (F).
rynge, *n. obl.* 358/1887 (F).
louynge (= lovyng F), *n. obl.*
lyuynge (= lyvyng F), *n. obj.* 280/535.
menynge, *n.*
arguynge, *n. obj.* 276/465.
obeysynge, *adj.*
doinge, *n. obl.* 320/1267.
repentynge, *n. obj.*
trespassynge, *n. obl.* 252/155.
rynge, *n. obl.* (F).
kynge, *n. obl.* 358/1886 (F).
slepynge, *n. obl.*
stondynge, *imp. p.* 324/1332.
sprynge, *inf.*
dwellynge, *imp. p.* 290/718.
synge, *inf.* 246/37.
stynge, *inf.*
buryinge, *n. obj.* 288/698.
synge, *inf.*
compleynynge, *n. obj.* 326/1357.
coueytynge, *n.* 350/1756.
sprynge, *inf.* 246/38.

synge, 3 *pl. pres.*
knowy*n*ge, *n. obl.* 372/2156.
thynge, *n.*
compleyny*n*ge, *n. obj.* 376/2218.
thynge, *n. obj.*
doinge, *n.* 376/2232.
trespassynge, *n. obl.* (F).
repentynge, *n. obj.* 252/156 (F).
wepynge, *imp. p.*
brynge, *inf.* 354/1836.
witnessynge, *n. obj.* (F).
figurynge, *n. obl.* 262/298 (F).

-yngis, -ingis, -yngys

kyngis, *n. pl.*
doinges (= dedes F), *n. pl.* 346/1681.
ryngis (= rynges F), *n. pl.*
thyngis (= thynges F), *n. pl.* 314/1130, 322/1275.
thyngis, *n. pl.*
rehersyngys (= rehersynges F), *n. pl.* 244/24.
ryngis, *n. pl.* 314/1131, 322/1275.

-ynk

drynk (= drinke F), *n. obj.*
swynk (= swynke F), *inf.* 366/2041.

-ynke

drynke, *n. obl.* (F).
synke, *inf.* 254/178 (F).
swy*n*ke, *inf.*
ynke, *n. obl.* 392/2491.

-ynne, -Inne

begynne, 1 *s. pres.* (F).
synne, *n. obl.* 358/1892 (F).
begynne, *subj.* 2 *s. pres.*
wynne, *inf.* 282/543.
synne, *adv.*
Inne, *adv.* 374/2201.
wynne, *inf.*
begynne, *subj.* 2 *s. pres.* 282/542.
with-inne, *prep.* 332/1445.

-ynnyd, -ynyd

forpynnyd, *pp.* (F).
enfamynyd, *pp.* 388/2429 (F).

-ynte, -ente

stynte (= stente F), 3 *s. perf.*
wente, 3 *pl. perf.* 320/1241.

-ynyd, -ynnyd

enfamynyd, *pp.*
forpynnyd, *pp.* 388/2428 (F).

-youn, -ioun

deuocyoun, *n. obl.*
translacyoun, *n. obl.* 264/250.
lyoun, *n. obl.*
compassioun, *n. obj.* 270/376.
destruccioun, *n. obl.* 284/626.
occasyoun, *n. obj.*
regioun, *n. obl.* 306/995.

-youns, -iouns

excusacyouns, *n. pl.*
petyciouns, *n. pl.* 270/363.

-yppe, -ippe

skyppe, *inf.*
slippe, *inf.* 284/623.

-yr, -er, -yer (see **etey,** *v.*)

desyr, *n. obj.*
fer, *n.* 350/1751.
fyer, *n.* 314/1156.

desyr, *n. obl.*
fyr, *n.* 222/735.
fyr, *n.*
desyr, *n. obl.* 292/734.
wyr (= wire F), *n. obl.* 318/1205.
matyr (= matere F), *n. obl.*
ȝer (= yere F), *n. obl.* 362/1958.
wyr (= wire F), *n. obl.*
fyr (= fire F), *n.* 318/1204.

-yre, -ere

syre, *n.*
fere (= fire F), *n. obl.* 392/2493.

-yred

desyred, *pp.*
I-fyred, *pp.* 306/1013.

-yrid, -erid

enquyrid, *pp.* (F).
lerid, *pp.* 314/1153.

-yrte, -erte

styrte, 3 *s. perf.*
herte, *n. obl.* 288/696.

-ys, -is

a-mys, *adv.*
this, *adj.* 270/348, 322/1290.
Athenys, *n. pr.* (F).
quenys, *n. pl.* 370/2129.
blys, *n. obj.*
is, *v.* 278/492.
ȝis, *adv.* 278/505.
deuys, *n. obl.*
paradys, *n. obl.* 312/1103.
quenys, *n. pl.*
Athenys, *n. pr.* 370/2128.
ys, *v.*
this, *adj.* 268/339 (F).

-yse, -ice

carolewyse, *n. obl.*
deuyse, *inf.* 258/202.
cheryse (= cheryce F), *inf.*
vice, *n. obl.* 276/463.
deuyse, *inf.*
carolewyse, *n. obl.* 258/201.
empryse, *n. obj.* 284/617, 332/1452.
gyse, *n. obl.* 250/105.
sacryfise, *n. obj.* 324/1310.
wyse, *n. obl.* 274/426, 318/1207, 390/2458, 400/2640.
deuyse, 1 *s. pres.* (F).
ryse, *inf.* 256/201 (F).
deuyse, 3 *s. pres.*
wyse, *n. obl.* 266/290.
empryse, *n. obj.*
deuyse, *inf.* 284/616, 332/1453.
gyse, *n. obl.*
deuyse, *inf.* 250/106.
ryse, *inf.* (F).
deuyse, 1 *s. pres.* 256/202 (F).
wyse, *n. obl.*
deuyse, *inf.* 274/427, 318/1206, 390/2459, 400/2641.
deuyse, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 266/291.
suffise, *inf.* 260/272 (F).
wyse, *n. pl.* 244/19.

-yste, -iste

lyste, *v. impers.*
Egiste, *n. pr.* 398/2618.
triste, *inf.* 264/333 (F), 356/1885 (F).

-yt, -it

delyt (= delyte F), *n.*
dispit (= dyspite F), *n. obl.* 360/1938.
delyt (= delyte F), *n. obj.*
apetit (= appetite F), *n. obl.* 340/1586.

delyt (= delyte F), *n. obl.*
whit (= white F), *adj.* 318/1198.

-yte, -ite, -yghte

Cyte, *n. obl.*
felicite, *n.* 340/1588.
delyte, *inf.*
endyte, *inf.* 272/402.
delyte, 1 *s. pres.*
lite, *adj.* 246/29.
endyte, *inf.*
delyte, *inf.* 272/403.
wryte, *inf.* 384/2357, 344/1679.
wryte (= writeñ F), 3 *pl. pres.* 270/350.
lyte, *adj.*
myte, *n.* 292/741.
quite, *inf.* 276/484.
wryte, *inf.* 392/2494.
lyte, *adv.*
white, *adj.* 280/522.
plyte (= plyght' F), 3 *s. perf.*
myghte (= myght' F), *v.* 390/2467.
wryte, *inf.*
endite, *inf.* 268/310, 344/1678, 384/2356.
lyte, *adj.* 392/2495.
tendite, *inf.* 326/1345.
wryte (= writeñ F), 3 *pl. pres.*
endyte (= enditeñ F), *inf.* 270/351.

-yth, -ith

ledyth, 3 *s. pres.*
dredith, 3 *s. pres.* 248/86 (F).
makyth, 3 *s. pres.*
takyth, 3 *s. pres.* 386/2381.
quakyth, 3 *s. pres.*
shakyth, 3 *s. pres.* 402/2681.

-ythe, -ithe, -yue

a-swythe, *adv.*
kythe, *inf.* 300/912.
blythe, *adj.*
sithe, *n. obj.* 286/646.
blythe(= blyve F), *adv.*
a-ryue, *inf.* 334/1472.
swythe (blyve F), *adv.*
dryue (= dryve F), 3 *s. pres.* 374/2177.

-ytith, -ytyth

bytith, 3 *s. pres.*
smytyth, 3 *s. pres.* 270/379.

-yue, -ythe

a lyue, *adj.*
ryue, *inf.* 352/1793.
a-ryue, *inf.*
blythe, *adv.* 334/1473.
blyve, *adv.*
lyve, *n. obl.* 246/59 (F), 274/424.
dryue, 3 *s. pres.*
swythe (= blyve F), *adv.* 374/2176.
lyue, *n.*
wyue, *n. obl.* 274/429.
lyve, *n. obl.* (F).
blyve, *adv.* 246/60 (F), 274/425.
descrive, *inf.* 312/1098.
ryue, *inf.*
alyue, *adj.* 352/1792.
wyue (= wyfe F), *n. obl.*
lyue (= lyfe F), *n.* 274/428.

-yuyn, -euyn

to dryuyn (= to-driveñ F), *pp.*
ȝeuyn (= yiveñ F), *pp.* 322/1281.

-yuys, -yues

lyuys, *n. pl.*
wyues, *n. pl.* 276/474.

RYME INDEX TO BALADE IN "LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN."

-eere, -ere

a-peere, *inf.*
dere, *adv.* 212.

-ere

chere, *n. obl.*
in fere, *adv.* 217.
clere, *adj. pl.*
manere, *n. obj.* 205.

-ene

destene, *inf.*
Elene, *n. pr.* 208.

-eyne

desteyne, *inf.*
peyne, *n. obj.* 215.
pleyne, *imp.* 2 *pl.* 222.

-oun

a-doun, *adv.*
Catoun, *n. pr.* 206.
comparisoun, *n. obj.* 207.
demophoun, *n. pr.*
Iasoun, *n. pr.* 220.
soun, *n. obj.* 221.
passioun, *n. obl.*
ronoun, *n. obj.* 214.
toun, *n. obl.* 211.

RYME-INDEX TO "TRUTH."

ADDITIONAL MS. 10,340, BRIT. MUS.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-al, p. 182 -ede, -eede, p. 182 -esse, p. 182

-al

al, *n. obl.*
al, *adj. abs.* 408/19.
bal, *n.* 408/9.
in especial, *adv.* 408/25.
fal, *n. obj.* 408/16.
in general, *adv.* 408/26.
oueral, *adv.* 408/4.
schal, *v.* 408/5.
smal, *adj.* 408/2.
stal, *n. obl.* 408/18.
þral, *n.* 408/23.
wal, *n. obl.* 408/12.

-ede, -eede

dede, *n. pl.* 408/13.
drede, *n.* 408/7, 14, 21, 28.
lede, *inf.* 408/20.
mede, *n. obj.* 408/27.
reede, *inf.* 408/6.

-esse

besynesse, *n. obl.* 408/10.
buxhumnesse, *n. obl.* 408/15.
godnesse, *n. obl.* 408/24.
redresse, *inf.* 408/8.
soþefastnesse, *n. obl.* 408/1.
tykelnesse, *n. obj.* 408/3.
wyldernesse, *n.* 408/17.
wrechedenesse, *n. obj.* 408/22.

RYME-INDEX TO "THE COMPLEYNT OF VENUS."

SHIRLEY'S MS. R. 3. 20, TRIN. COLL., CAMBR.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-able, p. 183
-aunce, p. 183
-ay, -aye, p. 183
-aye, ay, p. 183
-e, -ee, p. 183
-ee, -e, p. 183
-ent, -ente, p. 184
-ente, -ent, p. 184
-esse, p. 184
-ing, -yng, p. 184
-ure, p. 184
-yce, -yse, p. 184
-yng, -ing, p. 184
-yse, -yce, p. 184

-able

agreable, *adj.* 414/41.
  couenable, *adj.* 414/25.
  deceyuable, *adj.* 414/43.
  Kable, *n. obl.* 414/33.
  Raysonnable, *adj.* 414/35.
  table, *n. obl.* 414/27.

-aunce

avaunce, *inf.*
  countenance, *n. obl.* 412/19.
  gouuernaunce, *n.* 412/9.
  plesaunce, *n. obl.* 412/1.
  Remembraunce, *n. obl.* 412/3.
  souffisaunce, *n. obl.* 412/17.
countenaunce, *n. obj.*
  daunce, *n. obl.* 414/31.
  meschaunce, *n. obj.* 414/47.
  ordeynaunce, *n. obl.* 414/38.
  penaunce, *n. obl.* 414/46.
  plesaunce, *n. obl.* 414/39.
ffraunce, *n. pr.*
  penaunce, *n.* 416/79.
  remembraunce, *n. obl.* 416/78.
  souffysaunce, *n. obl.* 416/75.

-ay, -aye

day, *n. obl.*
  assaye, *n. obl.* 416/62.
  laye, *n. obj.* 416/71.
  may, *v.* 414/54.
  naye, *adv.* 416/63.
  paye, *n. obl.* 416/70.

-aye, -ay

assaye, *n. obl.*
  day, *n. obl.* 414/55.
  laye, *n. obj.* 416/71.
  may, *v.* 414/54.
  naye, *adv.* 416/63.
  paye, *n. obl.* 416/70.

-e, -ee

me, *pro.*
  benignytee, *n. obl.* 416/74.
  curyosytee, *n. obj.* 416/81.
  gree, *n. obl.* 416/73.
  skarsytee, *n. obj.* 416/80.
  subtylytee, *n. obj.* 416/77.

-ee, -e

benignytee, *n. obl.*
  curyosytee, *n. obj.* 416/81.
  gree, *n. obl.* 416/73.
  me, *pro.* 416/76.
  skarsytee, *n. obj.* 416/80.
  subtylytee, *n. obj.* 416/77.

-ent, -ente

ment, 1 *s. perf.*
assente, *inf.* 414/52.
entent[1], *n. obl.* 416/68.
repent[1], *inf.* 414/56, 416/64, 72.
represent[1], *inf.* 416/58.
sent, 3 *s. perf.* 416/66.
stent[1], 2 *s. subj.* 416/61.
tourment[1], 3 *s. subj.* 414/53.
went[1], 3 *s. perf.* 416/60.
went[1], *n. obj.* 416/69.

-ente, -ent

assente, *inf.*
entent[1], *n. obl.* 416/68.
ment, 1 *s. perf.* 414/50.
repent[1], *inf.* 414/56, 416/64, 72.
represent[1], *inf.* 416/58.
sent, 3 *s. perf.* 416/66.
stent[1], 2 *s. subj.* 416/61.
turment[1], 3 *s. subj.* 414/53.
went[1], 3 *s. perf.* 416/60.
went[1], *n. obj.* 416/69.

-esse

besynesse, *n.* 412/20.
gentylesse, *n. obl.* 412/8, 16, 24.
gesse, *inf.* 412/10.
hevynesse, *n. obl.* 412/2.
humblesse, *n. obl.* 412/18.
noblesse, *n. obl.* 412/13.
Rychchesse, *n.* 412/12.
sikurnesse, *n. obl.* 412/21.
stedfastnesse, *n. obl.* 412/5.
worthynesse, *n. obl.* 412/4.

-ing[1], -yng[1]

compleyning[1], *n. obl.* 414/28.
destourbing[1], *n. obj.* 414/44.
espying[1], *n. obl.* 414/34.
felyng[1], *n. obl.* 414/32, 40, 48.
gyving[1], *n. obl.* 414/37.
looking[1], *n. obj.* 414/29.
souffering[1], *n. obl.* 414/45.
thing[1], *n. obl.* 414/26.
using[1], *n.* 414/42.
ymagynyng[1], *n. obl.* 414/36.

-ure

aventure, *n. obj.* 412/22.
creature, *n.* 412/7.
dure, *inf.* 412/6.
ensure, 1 *s. pres.* 412/15.
honeure, *inf.* 412/23.
nature, *n.* 412/14.

-yce, -yse

servyce, *n. obl.* 414/51.
avyse, 1 *s. pres.* 416/57.
fraunchyse, *n. obl.* 416/59.
souffyse, *inf.* 416/65.
wyse, *n. obl.* 414/49, 416/67.

-yng[1], -ing[1]

ymagynyng[1], *n. obl.* 414/36.
compleyning[1], *n. obl.* 414/28.
destourbing[1], *n. obj.* 414/44.
espying[1], *n. obl.* 414/34.
felyng[1], *n. obl.* 414/32, 40, 48.
gyving[1], *n. obl.* 414/37.
looking[1], *n. obj.* 414/29.
souffering[1], *n. obl.* 414/45.
thing[1], *n. obl.* 414/26.
using[1], *n.* 414/42.

-yse, -yce

avyse, 1 *s. pres.* 416/57.
fraunchyse, *n. obl.* 416/59.
servyce, *n. obl.* 414/51.
souffyse, *inf.* 416/65.
wyse, *n. obl.* 414/49, 416/67.

RYME-INDEX TO "SCOGAN."

MS. Gg. 4. 27, UNIV. LIBR., CAMBR.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-ap, p. 185
-ape, p. 185
-ed, p. 185
-ede, p. 185
-ence, p. 185
-ene, p. 185
-ere, p. 185
-es, p. 185
-es, -esse, p. 185
-esse, -es, p. 185
-eye, p. 185
-ie, -ye, p. 185
-is, p. 185
-oken, p. 186
-ong, p. 186
-ord, p. 186
-ure, p. 186
-use, p. 186
-ye, -ie, p. 186
-yme, p. 186

-ap

onhap, *n. obl.*
  schap, *n. obl.* 422/31.

-ape

escape, *inf.*
  schape, *pp.* 421/8.

-ed

ded, *n.*
  hed, *n. obl.* 422/43.

-ede

drede, *n. obl.*
  procede, *inf.* 421/6.
mede, *n. obj.*
  procede, *subj.* 3 *s. pres.* 422/30.
  spede, *inf.* 422/32.

-ence

offence, *n. obl.*
  pestelence, *n. obl.* 421/14.

-ene

heuene, *n. obl.*
  seuene, *num. adj.* 421/3.

-ere

here, *adv.*
  manere, *n. obl.* 421/9.
  spere, *n. obl.* 421/11.

-es

douteles, *adv.*
  pes, *n. obl.* 422/39.
  pres, *n. obl.* 422/40.

-es, -esse

kyndenes, *n. obl.*
  wildirnes, *n. obl.* 422/46.
  worþynesse, *n. obl.* 422/44.

-esse, -es

distresse, *n. obj.*
  mychelmesse, *n. obl.* 421/19.
  recheles-nesse, *n. obl.* 421/16.
worþynesse, *n. obl.*
  kyndenes, *n. obl.* 422/47.
  wildirnes, *n. obl.* 422/46.

-eye

pleye, *inf.*
  seye, *inf.* 422/34.
seye, *inf.*
  pleye, *inf.* 422/35.

-ie, -ye

fructifie, *inf.*
  defye, *inf.* 422/49.

-is

goddis, *n. obl.*
  is, *v.* 421/17.

-oken

broken, *pp.*
I-wroken, *pp.* 422/26.
spoken, *pp.* 422/23.

-ong

tong, *n. obl.*
þong, or yong, *adj.* 421/20.

-ord

lord, *n.*
record, *inf.* 422/22.

-ure

creature, *n.*
dure, *inf.* 421/2.
endure, *inf.* 421/4.
cure, *n. obj.*
figure, *n. obl.* 422/27.

-use

excuse, 1 *sing. pres.*
muse, *n. obj.* 422/38.

-ye, -ie

defye, *inf.*
fructifie, *inf.* 422/48.

-yme

ryme, 3 *pl. pres.*
tyme, *n. obl.* 422/42.

RYME-INDEX TO "MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON."

FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-age, p. 187
-appe, p. 187
-ede, p. 187
-epe, p. 187
-esse, p. 187
-euere, p. 187
-eyne, p. 187
-inge, -yng, p. 187
-ise, -yse, p. 187
-onde, p. 187
-ure, p. 187
-yfe, p. 187
-yng, -inge, p. 187
-yse, -ise, p. 187

-age

dotage, *n. obl.*
  mariage, *n. obl.* 424/7.

-appe

happe, *inf.*
  trappe, *n. obl.* 424/24.

-ede

drede, *n. obl.*
  lede, *inf.* 425/31.
  rede, 1 *s. pres.* 425/26.
  rede, *inf.* 425/29.

-epe

crepe, *inf.*
  wepe, 3 *s. subj.* 424/16.

-esse

expresse, *inf.*
  gesse, 1 *s. pres.* 424/4.
  sothefastnesse, *n.* 424/2.
  wikkednesse, *n. obj.* 424/7.

-euere

disseuere, *inf.*
  euere, *adv.* 424/10.
  leuere, *adv. comp.* 424/13.
  nevere, *adv.* 424/12.

-eyne

cheyne, *n.*
  peyne, *n. obl.* 424/11.

-inge, -yng

axinge, *n. obl.*
  kyng, *n. obl.*

-ise, -yse

ffrise, *n. obl.*
  suffyse, *inf.* 424/21.
  wise, *n. obl.* 424/18.
  wise, *n. pl.* 424/20.
wise, *n. obl.*
  ffrise, *n. obl.* 424/23.
  suffyse, *inf.* 424/21.
  wise, *n. pl.* 424/20.

-onde

bonde, *pp.*
  honde, *n. obl.* 425/30.

-ure

endure, *inf.*
  figure, *n. obj.* 425/25.

-yfe

lyfe, *n. obl.*
  wyfe, *n. obj.* 424/17.

-yng, -inge

kyng, *n. obl.*
  axinge, *n. obl.* 424/3.

-yse, -ise

suffyse, *inf.*
  ffrise, *n. obl.* 424/23.
  wise, *n. obl.* 424/18.
  wise, *n. pl.* 424/20.

RYME-INDEX TO "GENTILESSE."

SHIRLEY'S ASHMOLE MS. 59.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-e, -ee, p. 188 -eeme, -eme, p. 188 -esse, p. 188

-e, -ee

be, *inf.* 428/2.
degree, *n. obl.* 428/18.
dignytee, *n.* 428/5.
flee, *inf.* 428/4.
fre, *adj.* 428/9.
he, *pro.* 428/12.
honestee, *n. obl.* 428/11.
magestee, *n. obl.* 428/19.
see, *inf.* 428/16. (MS. 'seeme' a mistake.)

-eeme, -eme

deeme, *inf.* 428/6.
dyademe, *n. obj.* 428/7, 14, 21.
queme, *inf.* 428/20.
seeme, *subj.* 3 *pres. sing.* 428/13.

-esse

besynesse, *n. obj.* 428/10.
dresse, *v.* 428/3.
gentylesse, *n. obj.* 428/1.
noblesse, *n. obl.* 428/17.
Richesse, *n. obl.* 428/15.
rightwysnesse, *n. obl.* 428/8.

RYME-INDEX TO "PROVERBS."

SHIRLEY'S MS. ADDITIONAL 16,165.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-ace, -as, p. 189 -ay, p. 189 -old, p. 189 -eyne, p. 189

-ace, -as
embrace, *inf.*
compas, *n.* 432/5.

-ay
away, *adv.*
day, *n.* 432/2.

-eyne
desteyne, *inf.*
tweyne, *num. adj.* 432/6.

-old
cold, *n.*
many fold, *adj.* 432/1.

RYME-INDEX TO "LACK OF STED-FASTNESS."

HARLEIAN MS. 7333, FROM SHIRLEY.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-able, p. 190
-esse, p. 190
-ion, -owne, p. 190
-ione, -ion, p. 190
-ioun, -ion, p. 190
-ioune, -youne, p. 190

-able

deseyvable, *adj.* 434/3.
fable, *n.* 434/15.
hono*u*rable, *adj.* 436/22.
m*er*ciable, *adj.* 434/17.
Reprovable, *adj.* 436/24.
stable, *adj.* 434/1.
variable, *adj.* 434/8.
vnable, *adj.* 434/10.

-esse

fekylnesse, *n. obl.* 434/20.
goodnesse, 436/27.
stedfastnesse, *n. obl.* 434/7, 14, 21, 436/28.
wrecchednesse, *n.* 434/13.
wylfulnesse, *n. obl.* 434/6.

-ion, -owne

conclusion, *n. obl.*
downe, 434/5.
obligacion, 434/2.

-ione, -ion

collucione, *n. obl.*
discencion, *n. obl.* 434/9.
oppression, *n. obj.* 434/12.

-ioun, -ion

descrescioun, *n.*
dominacion, *n. obj.* 434/16.
permutacion, *n. obj.* 434/19.

-ioune, -youne

castigacioune, *n. obl.*
extorcioune, *n. obj.* 436/23.
Regyoune, *n. obl.* 436/25.

RYME-INDEX TO "FORTUNE."

MS. H. 3. 21, CAMBR. UNIV. LIBRARY.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-aunce, p. 191
-ayle, p. 191
-ayne, -eyne, p. 191
-e, p. 191
-ene, p. 191
-esse, p. 191
-eyne, -ayne, p. 191
-oun, -own, p. 192
-our, -our, -owr, p. 192
-ye, p. 192
-youn, -ioun, p. 192
-yue, p. 192

-aunce

auaunce, *inf.*
  cowntenaunce, *n. obl.* 442/34.
  gouernaunce, *n. obl.* 442/28.
  greuaunce, *n.* 442/47.
  haboundaunce, *n. obl.* 442/29.
  ignoraunce, *n. obl.* 442/37.
  ordynaunce, *n. obl.* 442/44.
  penaunce, *n. obl.* 442/36.
  plesaunce, *n. obl.* 442/42.
  substaunce, *n. obl.* 442/39.
  suffisaunce, *n. obj.* 442/26.
  varyaunce, *n. obl.* 442/45.

-ayle

asayle, *inf.*
  fayle, *inf.* 442/56, 444/64, 72.
  hayle, *inf.* 444/62.
  trauayle, *n. obj.* 444/70.

-ayne, -eyne

attayne, *inf.*
  peyne, *n. obl.* 444/77.
  pleyne, *inf.* 444/74.
  tweyne, *adj.* 444/76.

-e

aduersyte, *n.*
  maieste, *n. obl.* 444/65.
  me, *pron.* 444/59.
  mutabylyte, *n. obl.* 444/57.
  the, *pron.* 442/51.
  ye, *pron.* 444/67.

-ene

by-twene, *prep.*
  hyene, *n. obl.* 442/35.
  kene, *adj.* 442/27.
  quyene, *n. obl.* 442/43.
  sustigne, *inf.* (igne later hand) 442/41.
  wene, 3 *s. pres.* 442/25.

-esse

apresse, *inf.*
  brutelnesse, *n. obj.* 444/63.
  bysynesse, *n. obl.* 444/75.
  goddesse, *n.* 442/50.
  gentilesses, *n. obl.* 444/73.
  inter[e]sse, *n. obl.* 444/71.
  lesse, *adv.* 444/61.
  lewednesse, *n. obl.* 444/68.
  noblesse, *n. obl.* 444/78.
  presse, *n. obj.* 442/52.
  rychesse, *n. obj.* 442/53.
  rychesse, *n. obl.* 444/58.
  ryhtwysnesse, *n. obl.* 444/66.
  sykenesse, *n. obl.* 442/55.
  sykyrnesse, *n. obl.* 444/69.

-eyne, -ayne

peyne, *n. obl.*
  attayne, *inf.* 444/79.
  pleyne, *inf.* 444/74.
  tweyne, *adj.* 444/76.

-oun, -ownȝ

resoun, *n. obl.*
ownȝ, *adv.* 440/11.

-our, -ourþ, -owrþ

colourþ, *n. obl.*
dissimulourþ, *n. obj.* 440/23.
errour, *n. obl.* 440/4.
fauowrþ, *n. obl.* 440/5.
honour, *n.* 440/2.
howrþ, *n. obl.* 440/12.
labour, *n.* 440/7.
merowrþ, *n. obl.* 440/10.
reddowrþ, *n. obl.* 440/13.
sauourþ, *n. obj.* 440/20.
socourþ, *n.* 440/15.
tormentourþ, 440/18.

-ye

deffye, 1 *s. pres.* 440/8, 16, 24.
deye, *subj.* 1 *s. pres.* 440/6.
lye, *inf.* 440/22.
maystrye, *n. obj.* 440/14.

-youn, -ioun

champyoun, *n.*
descresyoun, *n. obl.* 440/3.
oppressyoun, *n. obj.* 440/19.
transmutacioun, *n.* 440/1.

-yue

a lyue, *adv.* 442/32, 40, 48.
aryue, *inf.* 442/38.
dryue, *inf.* 442/46.
stryue, *inf.* 442/30.

RYME-INDEX TO "PURSE."

FAIRFAX MS. 16.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-ende, p. 193 -ere, p. 193 -ight, -yght, p. 193
-ye, p. 193 -yon, -ion, p. 193

-ende

amende, *inf.*
sende, 1 *s. pres.* 448/24.

-ere

bere, *n. obl.* 448/5.
chere, *n. obj.* 448/4.
dere, *adj.* 448/2.
ffrere, *n.* 448/19.
here, *inf.* 448/9.
here, *adv.* 448/16.
pere, *n. obj.* 448/11.
stere, *n.* 448/12.
tresorere, *n.* 448/18.

-ight', -yght'

wight', *n. obl.* 448/1.
bryght', *adj. def.* 448/10.
lyght', *n.* 448/15.
lyght', *adj.* 448/3.
myght', *n. obl.* 448/17.
nyght', *n.* 448/8.

-ye

companye, *n. obl.* 448/13.
crye, 1 *s. pres.* 448/6.
curtesye, *n. obl.* 448/20.
dye, *inf.* 448/7, 14, 21.

-yon), -ion)

albyon), *n. pr.* 448/22.
eleccion), *n. obl.* 448/23.
supplicacion), *n. obl.* 448/26.

APPENDIX.

RYME-INDEX TO HOCCLEVE'S "MOTHER OF GOD."*

PHILLIPPS MS. 8151, CHELTENHAM.

INDEX OF RYMES.

-aill, p. 194
-ake, p. 194
-all, p. 195
-an, p. 195
-ance, p. 195
-at, p. 195
-awe, p. 195
-ay, p. 195
-e, -ee, p. 195
-ee, -e, p. 195
-eede, p. 195
-eere, p. 195
-ees, p. 196
-ell, -elle, p. 196
-elle, -ell, p. 196
-ence, -ense, p. 196
-ende, p. 196
-ene, p. 196
-ense, -ence, p. 196
-ente, p. 196
-esse, p. 196
-euere, p. 196
-eye, p. 196
-eyne, p. 196
-ice, -yce, p. 197
-ie, -ye, p. 197
-ion, -ioñ, p. 197
-o, p. 197
-on, -oon, p. 197
-one, p. 197
-oon, on, p. 197
-orde, p. 197
-ore, p. 197
-ouled, -owled, p. 197
-oun, -ion, p. 197
-our, p. 197
-oute, p. 197
-ure, p. 197
-y, p. 197
-yce, -ice, p. 197
-ye, -ie, p. 198
-yf, -yf, p. 198
-ynde, p. 198
-yne, p. 198
-yst, p. 198

-aiH

auaiH, *inf.*
bewaiH, *inf.* 143/111.

-ake

qwake, *inf.*
sake, *n. obl.* 141/53.
take, *inf.* 141/51.

* Since I printed the Parallel-Text of this Poem, I have seen Hoccleve's 3 Presentation MSS, the Phillipps, Durham and Ashburnham copies, all in the same hand, and I have read all Hoccleve's Virgin and other short Poems. The MS evidence is conclusively in favour of Hoccleve being the author of *The Mother of God;* the internal evidence of the Virgin's white paps—which are in all, or nearly all, the Virgin poems—and the rymes, &c. confirm this. See Prof. Skeat's forthcoming 'Selections from Chaucer's Minor Poems' (Clarendon Press). Dr. Koch and other German critics long ago declared *The Mother of God* spurious. My former judgment of Hoccleve's poetic power was founded on his long dreary *De Regimine.* His short devotional poems are better, and go well with *The Mother of God.*—F. J. Furnivall, 27 Nov. 1888.

-aH

aH, *adj.*
  caH, 1 *s. pres.* 139/17.

-an

can, *v.*
  womman, *n.* 143/126.

-ance

balance, *n. obl.*
  nusance, *n. obl.* 139/21.
nusance, *n. obl.*
  balance, *n. obl.* 139/20.
ordenance, *n. obl.*
  remembrance, *n. obl.* 140/45.
  sustenance, *n.* 142/91.
remembrance, *n. obl.*
  ordenance, *n. obl.* 140/43.
sustenance, *n.*
  ordenance, *n. obl.* 142/90.

-at

estat, *n. obl.*
  predestinat, *pp.* 141/69.

-awe

drawe, *subj.* 3 *s.*
  lawe, *n. obl.* 139/6.

-ay

away, *adv.*
  day, *n. obl.* 140/29.
ay, *adv.*
  lay, 3 *s. perf.* 141/71.

-e, -ee

be, 3 *pl. pres.*
  see, *n. obl.* 141/67.
  virginitee, *n. obl.* 141/65.
be, 2 *s. imp.*
  chastitee, *n. obl.* 140/22.
he, *pron.*
  tree, *n. obl.* 143/123.
  virginitee, *n. obl.* 143/121.
me, *pron.*
  benignitee, *n. obl.* 140/35.
  humilitee, *n. obl.* 140/44.
  sotiltee, *n. obl.* 140/46.

-ee, -e

auctoritee, *n. obl.*
  thee, *pron.* 142/94.
benignitee, *n. obl.*
  me, *pron.* 140/34.
chastitee, *n. obl.*
  be, 2 *s. imp.* 140/22.
humilitee, *n. obl.*
  me, *pron.* 140/47.
  sotiltee, *n. obl.* 140/46.
libertee, *n. obl.*
  yee, *pron.* 141/77.
pardee, *interj.*
  thee, *pron.* 142/85.
see, *n. obl.*
  be, 3 *pl. pres.* 141/68.
  virginitee, *n. obl.* 141/65.
sotiltee, *n. obl.*
  humilitee, *n. obl.* 140/44.
  me, *pron.* 140/47.
thee, *pron.*
  auctoritee, *n. obl.* 142/92.
  pardee, *interj.* 142/87.
tree, *n. obl.*
  he, *pron.* 143/124.
  virginitee, *n. obl.* 143/121.
virginitee, *n. obl.*
  be, 3 *pl. pres.* 141/68.
  he, *pron.* 143/124.
  see, *n. obl.* 141/67.
  tree, *n. obl.* 143/123.
yee, *pron.*
  libertee, *n. obl.* 141/76.

-eede

bleede, *inf.*
  neede, *n. obl.* 143/132.

-eere

deere, *adj. voc.*
  heere, *inf.* 142/98.

-ees

chees, 3 *s. perf.*
  pees, *n.* 142/78.
doutelees, *adv.*
  prees, *n. obl.* 142/96.
  wemmelees, *adj.* 142/93.

-eꝗ, -elle

teꝗ, *inf.*
  helle, *n. obl.* 142/86.
  weꝗ, *n.* 142/88.

-elle, -eꝗ

helle, *n. obl.*
  teꝗ, *inf.* 142/89.
  weꝗ, *n.* 142/88.

-ence, -ense

beneuolence, *n. obl.*
  indulgence, *n. obl.* 139/8.
presence, *n. obl.*
  offense, *n. obj.* 143/109.
  resistence, *n. obj.* 143/110.

-ende

amende, *inf.*
  commende, 1 *s. pres.* 144/134.

-ene

clene, *adv.*
  mene, *n.* 142/83.

-ense, -ence

offense, *n. obj.*
  presence, *n. obl.* 143/107.
  resistence, *n. obj.* 143/110.

-ente

presente, 2 *s. imp.*
  repente, 1 *s. pres.* 139/14.

-esse

blisfulnesse, *n. obl.*
  noblesse, *n. obl.* 143/130.
  swetnesse, *n. obl.* 143/128.
distresse, *n. obj.*
  goodnesse, *n. obl.* 140/30.
  wikkidnesse, *n. obl.* 140/32.
goodnesse, *n. obl.*
  distresse, *n. obj.* 140/33.
  wikkidnesse, *n. obl.* 140/32.
noblesse, *n. obl.*
  blisfulnesse, *n. obl.* 143/131.
  swetnesse, *n. obl.* 143/128.
redresse, *inf.*
  sikirnesse, *n.* 140/42.
sikirnesse, *n.*
  redresse, *inf.* 140/41.
swetnesse, *n. obl.*
  blisfulnesse, *n. obl.* 143/131.
  noblesse, *n. obl.* 143/130.
wikkidnesse, *n. obl.*
  distresse, *n. obj.* 140/33.
  goodnesse, *n. obl.* 140/30.

-euere

disseuere, *pp.*
  euere, *adv.* 141/55.

-eye

deye, *inf.*
  tweye, *adj.* 139/19.
  weye, *inf.* 139/18.
preye, *inf.*
  seye, 1 *s. pres.* 142/105.
seye, 1 *s. pres.*
  preye, *inf.* 142/104.
tweye, *adj.*
  deye, *inf.* 139/16.
  weye, *inf.* 139/18.
weye, *inf.*
  deye, *inf.* 139/16.
  tweye, *adj.* 139/19.

-eyne

peyne, *n. obj.*
  tweyne, *adj.* 143/106.
peyne, *n. obl.*
  tweyne, *adj.* 141/59.

-ice, -yce

Emperice, *n.*
  nyce, *adj.* 139/5.
  vice, *n. obl.* 139/4.

-ie, -ye

edifie, *inf.*
  crye, 1 *s. pres.* 143/116.
  maladie, *n. obl.* 143/117.
Lecherie, *n. obl.*
  Marie, *n. pr.* 140/28.
maladie, *n. obl.*
  crye, 1 *s. pres.* 143/116.
  edifie, *inf.* 143/114.
Marie, *n. pr.*
  Lecherie, *n. obl.* 140/27.
treccherie, *n. obl.*
  gye, 2 *s. imp.* 140/49.

-ion, -ioñ

dileccion, *n. obl.*
  proteccion, *n.* 143/120.
entencioñ, *n. obl.*
  Redempcioñ, *n. obl.* 141/50.
habitacion, *n.*
  recocation, *n.* 144/138.
  sauuacion, *n. obl.* 144/135.
passion, *n. obl.*
  doun, *adv.* 141/60.
  enchesoun, *n.* 141/61.

-o

also, *adv.*
  eueremo, *adv.* 141/75.
  fro, *prep.* 141/74.
lo, *interj.*
  two, *adj.* 143/129.

-oñ, -oon

echon, *adj.*
  Ion, *n. pr.* 142/100.
  oon, *adj.* 142/103.
Ion, *n. pr.*
  echon, *adj.* 142/102.
  oon, *adj.* 142/103.

-one

sone, *n. obl.*
  wone, *n.* 140/38.

-oon, -on

oon, *adj.*
  echon, *adj.* 142/102.
  Ion, *n. pr.* 142/100.

-orde

misericorde, *n. obl.*
  recorde, *subj.* 3 *s.* 143/119.

-ore

eueremore, *adv.*
  sore, *n. obj.* 144/140.

-ouled, -owled

vndeffouled, *adj.*
  mowled, *pp.* 139/3.

-oun, -ion

doun, *adv.*
  enchesoun, *n.* 141/61.
  passioñ, *n. obl.* 141/58.

-our

fauour, *n. obj.*
  honour, *n.* 140/23.
  Sauueour, *n. obl.* 140/25.

-oute

aboute, *adv.*
  doute, *n.* 142/79.
  stoute, *adj. pl.* 142/82.

-ure

cure, *n.*
  honure, *inf.* 141/64.

-y

specially, *adv.*
  verraily, *adv.* 143/113.
verraily, *adv.*
  specially, *adv.* 143/115.

-yce, -ice

nyce, *adj.*
  Emperice, *n.* 139/2.
  vice, *n. obl.* 139/4.

-ye, -ie

crye, 1 *s. pres.*
edifie, *inf.* 143/114.
maladie, *n. obl.* 143/117.
gye, 2 *s. imp.*
treccherie, *n. obl.* 140/48.

-yf[t], -yf

stryf[t], *n. obl.*
superlatyf[t], *adj.*
wyf, *n.* 139/11.

-ynde

mankynde, *n. obj.*
mynde, *n. obl.* 141/63.

-yne

dyuyne, *inf.*
menlumyne, *subj.* 3 *s.* 140/37.
thyne, *pron.* 140/39.

-yst

Cryst, *n. pr.*
euangelyst, *n.* 142/101.

The Rymes in some of the Spurious Poems.

By PROF. SKEAT, Litt.D.

THE CUCKOO AND THE NIGHTINGALE.

The following index gives all the endings, with references to the lines in which the *first* of the pair or leash of ryme-endings occurs. The text is that printed by Morris, Aldine edition, 1866, iv. 74. The following corrections are necessary. L. 12. For *nyse* read *nyce*. L. 14. For *vise* read *vyce*. L. 51. Read *day*. L. 56. Read *espide*. L. 62. For *bene* read *been*. L. 63. Read *daysye*. L. 87. For *swowe* read *swow*. L. 90. For *cukkowe* read *cukkow*. L. 91. For *bye* read *by*. L. 93. For *croise* read *croys*. Ll. 111, 112, 115. Read *sey*, *wey*, *fey*. Ll. 118, 119. Read *pleyn*, *veyn*. L. 127. Read *iwis*. Ll. 128, 129. Read *fayn*, *yslayn*. L. 144. Read *welfare*. Ll. 166, 167. Read *fayre*, *contrayre*. Ll. 176, 177. Read *despair*, *fair* (cf. Cromie's Ryme-Index, under *-eir*); and, in l. 180, read *hair*. Ll. 181, 182. Read *ny*, *cry*. L. 188. Read *wood*. Ll. 216, 217. Read *anoon* or *anon*; *stoon* or *ston*. Ll. 276, 277, 280. Read *lord*, *record*, *acord*. Ll. 286, 287, 290. Read *took*, *brook*, *awook*.

The following rymes appear to be non-Chaucerian. L. 51. Here *day*, *May* ryme with the gerund *for to assay-ë*. L. 62. Here *been* rymes with *grene*. L. 86. *man* has to be altered to *mon*; I do not think Chaucer could have rymed *man* with *upon*. L. 106 ends with *thing*; there is a difficulty about the ryme with *swownyng-ë*. There is the same difficulty at l. 238, where *lesing* has to be *lesing-ë*, to ryme with *bring-ë*.

The difficulties in the first three cases seem to me insuperable. It is necessary to correct an error in Cromie's Ryme-index, at p. 98, where *sene* is twice marked as '*inf.*', though it is really the gerund (A.S. *tó séonne*). The '*inf.*' is *seen*, which cannot ryme with *grene*.

W. W. S.

RYME-INDEX.

(Only the endings are given; thus *age* means the ending *-age*. Some of the spellings are corrected.)

A.

age. 168.
ake. 183.
ale. 48. 261.
an (= on). 81.
are. 143.
aste. 218.
aunce. 28.
awe. 136.
ay. 16. 38. 76. 253. 281; (= aye). 51; (= ey). 221.
ayed. 231.
ayleth. 203.
ayn. 128.
ayr. 176.
ayre. 166.

E.

e, ee. 1. 21. 43. 121. 186. 201. 223. 226. 233. 256. 288.
ede. 131.
een (= ene). 61.
eke. 8. 211.
ende. 251.
endeth. 191.
ene. 283; (= een). 61.
enne. 101.
ent. 271. 278.
ente. 108.
epe. 206.
ere. 53. 78. 113. 263. 273.
erve. 133.
eseth. 198.
esse. 31. 151. 171.
ewe. 246.
ey. 111; (= ay). 221.
eye. 161.
eyn. 118.
eyned. 73.

I (see **Y**).

I (y). 91.
ice. 11; *see* ise. yse.
idde. 266.
ide. 56. 96.
ie (ye). 3. 63.
ight. 68. 268.
ille. 196.
{ ing (= inge ?). 106. 238.
{ inge (= ing ?). 23. 26. 46. 88. 98.
is (ys). 126. 158. 163. 178.
ise (yse). 13; *see* ice.

O.

O. 236.
ois (oys). 93.
on (= an). 81.
ood (ode). 188.
ook (oke). 286.
oon (one). 216.
ord. 276.
ore. 208. 258.
ote. 71.
ounde. 6.
oures. 66.
ou (ow). 86. 103. 116.
owe. 228.

U.

ust. 153.

Y (see **I**).

y (I). 36. 58. 91. 123. 181.
ye (ie). 3. 63. 83. 138. 156. 173. 243. 248.
yke. 18.
ynde. 146.
yne. 241.
yre. 33. 193.
yse. 148. 213; *see* ice. ise.
yte. 41.
yve. 141.

FLOWER AND LEAF.

(See Morris's Aldine Edition, 1866; iv. 87.)

RYME-INDEX.

(The references are to the lines. The rymes marked with an asterisk (*) are probably non-Chaucerian. Some of the spellings are corrected.)

A.

able. 513.
ace. 555; (*see* as).
aile. 366.
ain. 295.
aire. 6. 79. 499.
al (all). 65. 139.
alle. 177. 209.
an. 125. 282.
ance. 300. 309; (*see* aunce).
are. 338. 401.
as (ace. ase). 51. 342. 449.
*as : ace : 163.
*as : asse. 27. 104.
ast. 489.
aunce. 286. 540. 576; (*see* ance).
ay. 22. 372. 393. 435.
aye. 414. 421. 491. 561.

E.

e. ee. 44. 76. 86. 107. 307. 373. 386. 442. 470. 492. 498. 526. 553. 580.
*e (= y). 88.
ede. 9. 43. 149. 238. 280. 303. 331. 484. 590.
*ede (eed). 506.
edes. 538.
eed. 370. 478.
ees. 267.
*eine. 62.
eke. 232.
elfe. 22.
ell. 111. 246.
embled. 197.
ene. 34. 155. 258. 268. 289. 379. 398. 554.
*ene (een). 247. 387. 533.
ent. 118. 358. 422.
ente. 148.
er. 519.
ere. 37. 55. 211. 223. 351. 384. 419. 450. 463. 477; *see below.*
[1]ere. 41. 104. 226. 261. 281. 330; *see above.*
ese. 20. 377. 391.
esse. 524. 534.
et. 153.
*et (ete). 212.
ette. 233.
ete. 15. 90. 349. 405. 412.
eves. 365.
ewe. 50. 317. 407.
*ew (ewe). 30.

[1] Probably Chaucer distinguishes between these two sets of words in *-ere.*

I (see **Y**).

-ide. 323. 582.
[1]ide (yed). 72.
ie (y). 1; (*see* y).
ight. 13. 16. 36. 69. 135. 239. 254. 260. 296. 310. 321. 394. 400. 433. 436. 587.
ike. 132.
ind. 272.
ine. 29. 240.
ing. 121. 141. 172. 183. 188. 251. 274. 380. 408. 429. 548. 589.
*ing (inge). 415.
inge. 92.
is. 471.
ise. 97. 566.
*it (ite). 205.

O.

o (oo). 65. 160. 218.
ofte. 2.
old. 93. 120.
*old (olde). 169.
olde. 426. 443. 594.
onde. 482. 512.
one (*for* oon). 142. 184. 216. 225. 293. 328. 335. 344. 363. 456. 468.
*onë (oon). 167.
ones. 198.
ong. 100.
onge. 244.
ore. 204. 288. 447. 504.
ote. 83. 99.
oude. 275.
*oughte (ought). 48.
oun. 253. 562.
our. 510. 545.
*oure (our). 573; (ure). 496.
oures. 8. 356.
oute. 71. 147. 195. 265.
outh. 547.
owe. 190. 316. 359. 569.

U.

ure. 60. 559; (*see* our).
us (ous). 127. 314. 531.
pleasure: desire. } 113. *Read* plaisir.

Y.

y. 57. 134. 156. 176. 302. 345. 352. 440. 454. 461. 527. 541. 568. 575.
*sy (saw). 78. 85. 191.
*y (ye). 105. 130. 162. 175. 181. 219. 230. 324. 337. 428. 464. 475. 503. 517. 520. 583.
ye. 202.

N.B.—Observe—*swete* : (F.) *Margarete*. 349. Also the astonishing ryme of *glorie* with *worthily* and *wholly* (520); whereas in Chaucer it rymes with *memórie*, *purgatórie*, *stórie*, *victórie* only.

[1] Chaucer has *espide*; C. T. 567/1230.

THE ASSEMBLY OF LADIES.

(From the text in Chalmers' British Poets, 1810; i. 526. As the lines are *not numbered*, it is easier to count by stanzas; the references are to the stanzas accordingly.)

RYME-INDEX (by *stanzas*).

A.

able. 98.
ace. 11. 31. 38. 79; (*see* as).
*ace (as). 21. 32. 62. 87. 94. 96.
ad. 68.
age. 7. 77.
*aid(e). 30. 55. 88.
aile. 6. 27. 68. 77. 81. 93.
ain. 8. 15. 25. 47. 50. 52. 56. 61. 63. 80. 86. 96.
*ain (aine). 20. 35. 60. 67. 94. 100.
aine. 85.
ale. 3.
all. 33. 65.
alle. 1. 21. 46. 51. 57. 79.
*alle (all). 82. 92. 98. 102.
ame. 46. 99.
an. 32.
ance. 9. 13. 26. 56. 58. 62. 106; (*see* aunce).
*and (ande). 23.
ande. 72.
arge. 22.
ary. 79.
as. 66:—*as (asse). 63.
ast (aste ?). 31.
at. 22. 25. 36. 40. 70. 78.
ate. 26.
aunce. 20. 34. 39. 48. 54. 72. 83. 94. 95. 97. 107.
ay. 32. 34. 37. 44. 75.
*aye (ay). 14. 16. 19. 29. 35. 51. 52. 62. 92.

E.

e (ee). 3. 12. 14. 15. 22. 43. 45. 50. 53. 58. 65. 66. 82. 100. 108.
ed. 83.
ede. 42.
efe. 1.
ele (el). 97. 101.
ene. 7. 67.
ence. 26. 29. 85.
ent. 16. 45. 76. 80. 82. 103. 105.
ente. 5.
*ent (ente). 98. 102.
epe. 11.
ere. 4. 9. 25. 28. 30. 39. 56. 59. 67. 73. 78. 86. 95. 103.
*erte (ert). 91.
ese. 64. 96.
esed. 18.
esse. 27. 31. 49. 64. 87.
est. 55. 88.
est(e). 41. 54. 89; este (?). 6.
et. 49.
eve. 105.
eved. 104.
*ew (ewe). 10. 45. 70.
ewe. 17. 37. 48.

I (see Y).

ice. 15; (*see* ise).
*ide (yed). 28.
ight (ighte). 68. 108.
ighte. 19.

ille. 47. 84. 99.
*ille (el). 33.
inde. 6. 17. 23. 47. 69.
ing. 4. 23. 38. 49. 54. 60. 71. 76. 90. 91. 92. 95. 97. 104.
*is (isse). 19. 52.
ise. 2. 10. 13. 18. 24. 48. 55. 57. 58. 75. 76. 84. 85. 87. 93. 101. 105; (*see* ice. yes).
ite. 44.
ive. 74.

O.

o (oo). 2. 7. 9. 21. 27. 37. 41. 42. 60. 64. 73. 80. 81. 93.
*old(e). 14.
*on (oon). 12. 17. 34. 81. 89.
one (*for* oon). 2. 4. 11. 16. 28. 36. 40. 42. 43. 53. 57. 61. 63. 66. 71. 78. 83. 102. 106.
*one (= oon). 1. 5. 20. 33. 35. 108.
ong. 43.
ood. 50. 107.
*ook (oke). 106.
oot. 88.
ore. 30. 36. 59. 65. 73. 89. 90. 99. 101.
ort. 24.
ōth. 10.
ough. 40.
ought. 24. 69.
oughte. 3.
oun. 8. 75.
ounde. 69.
*out (oute). 5.
owe. 39.

U.

ure. 8. 12. 29. 38. 71. 74. 100.
used. 61.

Y (see **I**).

y. 13. 41. 44. 46. 51. 53. 70. 74. 91. 103.
*y (ye). 59. 72. 84. 86. 90. 104.
*yes (yse). 77.

N.B.—*Demure* occurs in Lydgate's Minor Poems, p. 29; and in the Assembly of Ladies, st. 12. I do not remember it in Chaucer.—W. W. S.

THE COURT OF LOVE.

No Ryme-index is required to shew that the rymes are non-Chaucerian. At l. 13 we have *write* ryming with *aright*, shewing that the sound of *gh* was lost; and many more instances of the same. At l. 79 we have *gren-e*, *shene* (miswritten for *shyn-e*), *been;* and many more instances to shew that the sounds of *e* and *i* were, at the time of composition, assimilated; in particular, note *eke*, *lyke*, 561; the assonance *kepe*, *flete*, 309; *fere* for *fire*, 623; *company-ë* (1170) ryming with *destinee* (!), &c. &c. A Chaucerian pronunciation of the final *-e* would upset the scansion in a hundred places; thus l. 1433 would become—'And name-ly haw-e-thorn brought-en both-e pag' and grome'; i. e. fourteen syllables in five feet. See my letters in *The Academy*, Aug. 3, 1878, p. 116; and June 22, 1889, p. 431.

W. W. S.

R. CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

PR
1901
A3
no. 24,
61, 80

Chaucer Society, London
[Publications]

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW
D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 14 05 06 13 022 7